Gc
942.7201
C42r
v.18
1390747

M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00728 8738

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/chethammiscellan18chet

# REMAINS

## HISTORICAL & LITERARY

CONNECTED WITH THE PALATINE COUNTIES OF

# LANCASTER AND CHESTER

PUBLISHED BY

# THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

VOL. XVIII.

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.XLIX.

MANCHESTER:
PRINTED BY T. SOWLER, ST. ANN'S SQUARE.

## Council.

JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., President.

REV. RICHARD PARKINSON, B.D., F.S.A., Canon of Manchester and Principal of St. Bees College, Vice-President.

THE VERY REV. GEORGE HULL BOWERS, B.D., Dean of Manchester.

REV. THOMAS CORSER, M.A.

REV. GEORGE DUGARD, M.A.

EDWARD HAWKINS, F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S.

THOMAS HEYWOOD, F.S.A.

W. A. HULTON.

REV. J. PICCOPE, M.A.

REV. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.

THE VEN. JOHN RUSHTON, D.D., Archdeacon of Manchester.

SAMUEL HIBBERT WARE, F.R.S.E., &c. &c.

WILLIAM LANGTON, Treasurer.

WILLIAM FLEMING, M.D., Hon. Secretary.

# THE DIARY

OF THE

# REV. HENRY NEWCOME,

FROM

SEPTEMBER 30, 1661, TO SEPTEMBER 29, 1663.

EDITED BY

THOMAS HEYWOOD, ESQ., F.S.A.

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.XLIX.

MANCHESTER:
PRINTED BY T. SOWLER, ST. ANN'S SQUARE.

1390747

# INTRODUCTION.

ALTHOUGH no apology is necessary, in offering to the Lancashire reader a portion of the diary of a person who acted so large a part in the Ecclesiastical history of the county, as Henry Newcome, yet we are anxious to account for the omissions which in editing this document we have advisedly made. An opportunity is here afforded of going over the ground which Sylvester and Calamy have already so diligently cultivated, and of again gathering a rich harvest of Nonconformist peculiarities. In so doing, we should, however, produce nothing of which the public is not already in possession. Collier and Echard, as opposed to Calamy and Burnet; Clarendon weighed against Baxter; Hallam's admirable commentary; besides the debates, pamphlets, and pleadings of which Clarendon's legislation, for nearly two centuries, has been the fertile source; from the discussions on Indulgence, to the process in Lady Hewley's case; afford the fullest information on the lapse of Puritanism into Presbyterianism and Independency, of the ineffectual attempts to make the Presbyterian the dominant church, and of the co-existence of the once rival sects, as Nonconformity. We have, therefore, sparingly measured Newcome's doings with

general history, and have felt, that to give a rechauffé of only that limited portion of Calamy's two thousand who mix themselves with our subject, would be about as wise as to attempt the individual biographies of St. Ursula's virgins, or of St. Zeno's martyrs. That the ejected ministers were sincere men is undeniable; but there is necessarily a sameness in their lives; and besides, our business is to find new materials for history, and not to write another edition of Baxter's life and times.

Newcome composed three journals. The first, the Diary, though only commenced at Cambridge in 1646, was carried back to the writer's birth in 1627, and ended with his death in 1695. The only portion of this work with which we are acquainted, is here printed; it extends from September 30, 1661, to September 29, 1663. The value of the book consists in its having been written as the events it describes occurred, and in its being designed solely for the author's use. The passages of life are set down to be meditated upon, and as disguise would have been the writer's own fraud upon himself, it evidently does not exist, eripitur persona, manet res. Whilst we perceive some faults in the full revealment thus afforded, as a want of moral courage and an exaggeration of theological trifles into essentials, yet, tried by this severe test, Newcome deserves the reputation which he has ever enjoyed—of being an earnest Christian. His objections to the Church are inconsistent and trifling, propugnat nugis armatus; and the vulgar belief, that a Puritan minister was necessarily a melancholy person, will not be removed by a perusal of this diary. It is, perhaps,

not unwisely ordered that a clergyman should pass much of his time in the society of those monsters with which Virgil peoples the first giro of his Inferno, want, sickness, age, toil, pain, and death, for it is a minister's duty to think seriously of life; still the compensating conviction, that these are ordered for a great and happy purpose, should be ever present to him, and as no calamity is warded off and no bright future secured by gloom, we are tempted on reading the diary to ask,

Non furor est, ne moriare, mori?

and we are sure, at least, that the Christian philosophy, so ardently sought by Newcome, has a higher excellence than that to which he attained.

The second journal, which is now before us, was selected from the diary, and intended for the use of Newcome's children. It is termed "the Abstract," and, from 1693 to 1695, whilst the author was in his last illness, the son completed the book from "the Diary," which seems never to have been resigned to the care of another. The abstract furnishes a very minute record of the life of its excellent writer, being an attempt to register experiences for the benefit of another generation—in the truest sense, handing the lights of life from one runner in the course of immortality to another,

Inter se mortales mutua vivunt,
Et quasi cursores vitaï lampada tradunt.

From this "Abstract" our notice of Newcome's life is mainly gathered.

The existence of a third book is only betrayed by a reference to it in "the Abstract." It was a record of passing historical events; and the two remaining journals may be supposed, from the necessity of keeping such a diary, to be deprived of much of that historical information so congenial to the objects of the Chetham Society. These three journals were, probably, the books which Calamy states Newcome left behind him, written with his own hand; but we cannot allow them as proofs of his learning, whatever they may show as to his piety and diligence. The reading of Newcome appears to have been very desultory, and if it had relation to any one pursuit, it must have been to that of preaching, being for the most part in Puritan divinity, like the studies of Oliver Heywood.—(Hunter's Life, p. 46.) Modern history our divine read, and with impartiality, being apparently as equally interested with Weldon's Court of James the First as with Lloyd's Memorials. "I liked new books hugely," he remarks; and Sylvester's Du Bartas, Digby's Letters, Daille, Davila, Bolton, Dykes, Preston, Zanchy, and Cartwright, were then, if not absolutely, very new—at least without the accumulated dust which now covers them.

Newcome was, undoubtedly, regarded as a person of good family, and, in Burke's Commoners, some account of his descent is given. The divine dwells with complacency on a progenitor, a bell founder and Mayor of Leicester.[1]

[1] Ananias, in the Alchemist, proclaims bells to be profane, and Tribulation says

"More antichristian than your bell founders."

This slight circumstance suggests the inquiry, whether one, proud of a forefather of so "antichristian" a calling, could have been himself originally a Puritan. We find Newcome, later in life, bewailing his Sundays misspent in youth, in "going a nutting" and in playing "bandy ball," hardly the delassements of a Sabbatarian, or of his family. The chief friends of the orphan Newcomes, were Dr. John Barwick and Ambrose the Cavalier, an expelled fellow of St. John's. In 1650, our divine remarks, "some counted me a Cavalier."

Newcome's grandfather was master of the free school at Ely, and his only son Stephen, M.A. (Trin. Coll. Cantab.), possessed the living of Caldecote. This Stephen married Rose Williamson, of a Salford family; they had seven

In the satyrical tract, "The Infamous History of Sir Simon Synod," we find, "Let me be buried decently, without musike (I meane 'the ringing of bells')." The song limits the Puritanical requirement,

"One bell in a church to call them away,
"Its enough when the spirit shall move them to pray."

In the "Apologetical Narration" of the five dissenting brethren, they mention, with great complacency, having been allowed a bell to each of their churches in Holland, "the great signal difference" between the Established Church and those dissenting from it. In the ordinances for destroying the "signs of idolatry," bells are not enumerated, though the Mercurius Rusticus shows, that in plundering churches they were seldom spared. The Roman Catholics always dedicated church bells with an "Ernstes Wort;" we do not, however, remember that faith and love were worked into the bell metal, excepting in Müller's Friburg bell.

Er goss auch Lieb, und Glauben,
Mit in die Form hinein.

On June 30, 1660, Newcome avows that he assisted to ring a peal at Wymington, and a clumsy business he made of it.

sons and one daughter. Robert, of Caldecote, born 1619, died 1679; Stephen, died 1678; Richard, of Wymington; Henry, born 1627, died 1695; these were clergymen. The rest, in trade in London, were John, died 1651; Daniel, 1654; Thomas, married an heiress and was prosperous in trade. There was, also, a daughter Rose, born 1641, and who died unmarried 31 December, 1670.

Henry, at first the pupil of his father, followed (May, 1641) his eldest brother, recently appointed master of Congleton school, to that place, whence he returned 13 February, 1641-2; in January, 1641-2, both his parents died, and were buried in one coffin. The elder sons zealously endeavoured to supply the places of the father and mother, and, with a devotion gratefully prized, resigned themselves to the duty of educating their younger brothers. The success in life, and the mutual affection of this united band of brethren, is, indeed, a most gratifying spectacle; they frequently interchanged visits, though widely separated, and when one died, the loss was deeply felt and never forgotten by the survivors.

Henry Newcome entered of St. John's, Cambridge, May 10, 1644, in the very heat of the wars, and observes that only nine fresh students came up that year to his college. Lord Manchester's reforms were about this time put into force, and the warrants for the expulsion of the Johnian fellows are dated 10 April, 1644. In May, 1645, Newcome began to reside. In 1646, the young student failing as candidate for the mastership of a Lincolnshire grammar school, consoled himself in terms which confirm Huber's

observations on the judicious manner in which the Puritans, who, since Leicester's time, had been an element of confusion in the Universities, carried on the business as soon as possessed of power. "I had not as much wit as to understand my privilege in having time in the University, but I went down about it, and the place was gone, so I returned to my studies again, and I oft thought if I had gone then, I had been greatly prejudiced." In September, 1647, he was appointed to Congleton school, and in February 2, 1647-8, took his degree of B.A. His first strong religious impressions he dates from his journey with Mr. Langley on this occasion. Newcome loved preaching as a boy, and this inclination growing with his years, he seems to have thence believed that he was called to the ministry, and having graduated, delivered his first sermon at a friend's church (Little Dalby) in Leicestershire, and on his return "fell to preaching" at Congleton and Astbury, being then 20 years old. He gradually achieved extempore preaching, but we conclude, as he frequently mentions carrying particular sermons to the places he visited, that his discourses were much studied, if not in part written. The irregularity of preaching before ordination, though occurring in the lives of Oliver Heywood, Martindale, and most other ministers, was only formally tolerated by the Presbyterian Church so far as trial was concerned. Calvin is express, that the priest shall be elected by the people before he is ordained. —(Instit., livre iv, chap. 4, 13 et seq.) The election required some acquaintance with the candidates' merits; hence the irregularities in the Bury classis, of which

Walker gives so singular an account (Sufferings, p. 39 et seq.), where ten unordained ministers, being distributed "to try their faculties," were forgotten, and preached for years. The ordinance of 26 April, 1645, provides for a proper trial,[1] directs ordination, but seems to have been little observed. Newcome appears perfectly satisfied that he was justified in preaching without any warrant but his own.

On July 6, 1648, our young divine married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Mainwaring, of Smallwood; he speaks of himself as rash in taking this step, but admits that it turned to good, and dwells on the excellencies of his wife. It was indeed a great match, and throughout his future life the connexion thus formed with the best families in Lancashire and Cheshire, proved very useful to him.

Newcome was ordained on August 22, 1648, at Sandbach; "he did not think of it, but casually asking Mr. Ley, found there would be an ordination, and so was solemnly set apart that day." Such was the indifference with which this really good man received the most solemn mission which human being can undertake. He evidently disbelieved in ordination, as perpetuating succession, and thought with Milton, "as for ordination, what is it but the

[1] The assembly on October 2, 1643, were authorized to pass an ordinance for one year, and for London, directing ordination (not in Husband, printed by Ralph Smith), and another of like character, only unlimited as to place or time, the assembly put forth August 28, 1646. Selden, apparently to perplex, by recommending the method of electing a Roman pontifex to Christian divines, repudiates the term "conferre ordines," and recommends "cooptare aliquem in ordinem" as more correct.

laying on of hands, an outward sign, or symbol of admission? It creates nothing, it confers nothing; it is the inward calling of God that makes a minister." "It is but an orderly form of receiving a man already fitted, and committing to him a particular charge; the employment of preaching is as holy, and far more excellent."—(Animadversions, in prose works, vol. i, p. 190.) Newcome attached himself to the Presbyterian Church in the time of its greatest abasement. The month of August, 1648, found Lord Manchester, as the Mercurius Pragmaticus states, reading "over and over" the clauses of the ordinance for establishing Presbyterianism in England, and which were soon afterwards passed, and never heard of more.—(Scobell, p. 165.) From June 4, 1647, when Cornet Joyce seized the King, Manchester's party ceased to have any real power, and if in its best days, Presbyterianism could not even in the Assembly make head against Selden's wit, and the opposition of the five, to pass an ordinance in its utter helplessness, making itself the Church of England, merely because Cromwell was away, resembles the freaks boys sometimes extemporize in the absence of their master.

Alvanley Chapel, in Frodsham, witnessed the beginning of Newcome's ministerial labors, and thence, for a year and a half, he officiated at Goosetree, and, finally, through the Mainwaring interest, he settled as Rector of Gawsworth, April 8, 1650. The invitation of the parishioners, the permission of the trustees, and a grant under the great seal, were held necessary for the proper holding of this living, and yet, on reference to Ormerod, these all appear in-

sufficient to authorize the insertion of the name of Henry Newcome in the list of rectors. Notwithstanding this omission, it is certain he enjoyed the living from 1650 to 1657. Besides the sanction above mentioned, Newcome sought the approval to his appointment of the beautiful and youthful lady patroness, Felicia Sneyd, the second wife, now the widow, of Sir Edward Fitton, who, after supporting Charles in many battles, had fallen at Bristol. Lady Fitton resided at Gawsworth, her jointure-house, "a very courteous respectfull friend, she was to me, whilst she lived," observes the rector. In all endeavours to improve the parish Lady Fitton warmly joined, the Sacrament, hitherto discontinued, was with her co-operation revived; she offered herself to the minister for instruction, and instituted family prayers twice a day in her house, which Newcome for awhile read. We gather from several passages, that the fascination, and dignified bearing, of this youthful widow, greatly attracted the divine of twenty-three;—

> Sweetness, truth, and every grace,
> Which time, and use, are wont to teach,
> The eye can in a moment reach,
> And read distinctly in her face.
>
> WALLER.

Sometimes Newcome's hilarity became positively alarming: "I remember this year (1650) when the Gentlewomen from the hall used to come to see us, I was very merry with them, and used to charge a pistol I had, and to shoot it off, to affright them." He describes, however, a very different scene. Lady Fitton married Sir Charles Adderly, and on

January 20, 1654 (we copy the Abstract), she "was in lingering labour, I had been at Congleton, and was just come home, and they come shrieking to me to pray with Lady Fitton, she did desire it, it should seem. I went as fast as I could, but just as I came, the fit of palsy took her. We went to prayer in the gallery for her again, and again. Mr. Machin came in, and he helped me to pray, and we prayed there, two, or three times, over. We begged life for mother, and child, very earnestly at first. After we begged, either, which God pleased. After the night we were brought to beg the life of the soul, for all other hopes were over. The next day I went, and prayed by her i'th forenoon, I was affected much to see her die, as in a dream, pulling, and setting, her head clothes, as if she had been dressing herself in the glass, and so to pass out of the world. A lovely, sweet, person, she was, but thus blasted before us, dyed Jan$^{y}$ 21, just after evening service. She was buried the next day, at night." "Sir C. Adderly was removed, and all manner of confusion, and trouble, came in upon the estate, Mr. Fitton and the coheirs striving for possession, which begat a strange alteration in the place;" nor was the legal descent of this property finally adjusted without proceedings of singular interest, concluded by a tragedy. Felicia Sneyd lies near the communion rails in Gawsworth Church; she is described, on the adjacent and stately tomb of her first husband, as "nulli secundam."

Newcome's life passed like that of any other minister of his day; he was as much on horseback as the Arab of the desert, but not with like success, since for being run away

with, tumbling off, being nearly drowned in floods, and seeing in each and all especial manifestations of God's will, he surely had no fellow. The barefaced impostures of the Roman soothsayer, who could see in all that passed around him what the Deity meant to be interpreted to man, hardly provoke more pity than the self-delusion which prompted Newcome to read in all events a hint for himself, and, generally, sanctioning the course most to his own liking. This was one of the objectionable superstitions to which the Puritans were inclined, and is well described by Lord Bacon as "taking an aim at Divine matters by human, which cannot but breed mixture of imaginations;" a position also well illustrated by Selden, under the head of "Judgments," in the Table Talk. The Rector of Gawsworth assisted or exchanged duties with the ministers of all adjacent towns, and the occupation thus sought was both multifarious and not always easy of definition. It is necessary, in forming a just estimate of Newcome's position, to state, that both on entering the University, and on receiving Gawsworth rectory under the great seal, he must have taken the covenant adopted September, 1643, and directed to be universally taken, and that he there pledged himself to endeavour the extirpation of deans and chapters, and of episcopal government. Our supposition, that he signed the covenant, is strongly confirmed by his own expression of dislike to breaking it, to which we shall presently allude. He also records, with a deep feeling of sorrow, his "sin in engaging." The engagement, determined upon October 11, 1649, was signed at Chester by Newcome

(December, 1650), and he there promised he "would be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England as the same is now established, without a King or House of Lords." There were Presbyterian ministers who left their livings rather than sign this document.[1] In May, 1641, Newcome fell into the company of one Captain Merriman and some soldiers, quartered at Sutton. "They were so spiritual and inward, and such taking companions, that it was a mercy I was not ensnared by them, for they were high Independents." On another occasion, Major-General Thomas Harrison had nearly made our divine's acquaintance, an escape from which greatly rejoiced Newcome, always wisely in doubt as to his own firmness. He describes Harrison as having the character of an insinuating person, a reputation we do not remember to have seen elsewhere ascribed to him, and as then anxious to make converts to separation.[2]

[1] Robert Constantine, who was sent from Oldham, is an example.—(Calamy.) Did John Lake, his successor there, take the engagement? or, perhaps, his merit in thwarting the Presbyterian classis at Manchester led the government to overlook some irregularity in this respect. Dr. Hibbert has vainly resuscitated this portion of Lake's life; his biographers still love to dwell upon him exclusively as a nonjuring bishop: we suspect he was not a nonjuror towards the republic, whatever he afterwards became to William. Hale could not plead at Love's trial, because he would not take the engagement. Colonel John Birch, however, far exceeded the truth when he said of the Presbyterians, "For the engagement, I cannot find any of that persuasion that took it."—(Parl. Hist., vol. iv, p. 541.) He probably refused it himself, and so had much to suffer.

[2] Harrison became soon afterwards an Anabaptist. The epithet, "insinuating," applied to this stern Republican, would have sounded in his

Newcome, on June 23, 1651, took his M.A. degree, and on September 19, 1651, he first visited Manchester, a place with which, as we before remarked, he was, through his mother, already connected. Though his relations were glad to see him, yet his visit was singularly ill-timed. "Mr. Heyrick was in prison at London, and Mr. Hollinworth, Mr. Angier, Mr. Harrison, Mr. Meek, &c., in prison at Liverpool, upon suspicion of some correspondence with the King in his going through the country, and they were just in cleansing the church from the nastyness the poor imprisoned Scots had left it in." The church at Sandbach, too, after the battle of Worcester, is stated to be full of these fugitives.[1] In 1652, Gawsworth was required by its minister to contribute to the infant Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts; its then condition is dwelt on in Baxter's Life. With two of his best sermons, and with

cars as the terms "good gentle friend" in those of Bertram Risingham. Still Newcome's expression has a meaning, as firmness is always attractive to its opposite, and the fable of the vessels of iron and earth best explains the danger our divine so rejoiced in avoiding. When Harrison was tried for his life, the sincerity and the courage of the Republican gained him a triumph his enemies should never have prepared for him, and his public execution was a great mistake. When such men were to be sacrificed they used, the Tullianum at Rome, the Fozzi at Venice, the Spatzenhaus at Constantinople, the little green near St. Peter's Chapel, within the towers of Julius. The bearing of Harrison and Vane on a public scaffold was not soon forgotten.

[1] In the Moore rental (Introduction, pp. 37, 38), an allusion is made to the fate of the Scotch prisoners after Hamilton's expedition, 1648. The Bishop of Oxford (Church in America, pp. 141, 142) informs us of the transference of these prisoners, in 1651, as slaves to Virginia. This was a source of profit to the government; during the Commonwealth, captives

visions of future eminence, Newcome, on May 26, 1655, set forth to preach before "that great people" at Manchester. Unluckily the discourse of the most decided merit had recently been delivered at Chester, and two ladies from thence were successively discovered as having recently arrived in the town, "and in all likelihood" had heard the cherished production. He takes this, at first, as a clear direction to wave the subject; but whether his love of his

sold for nine years' service produced £27,000, and those indentured for five years £75,000.—(Toone, vol. i, p. 309.) The process was as follows: within fourteen days the prisoners were handed over to the merchant, who on receiving the warrants for transportation, gave security that they shall not return at any time "to the prejudice of this kingdom."—(Commons' Journals, September 29, 1648.) From the Bishop of Oxford's book we gather that the cost of exporting a prisoner was £8, and that they were sold in Virginia for £40. "White men were purchased on shipboard as horses are bought at a fair." Negro slavery began in the colony, 1620; white slaves were always under indenture, and only for a term. In 1648, a portion of the Scotch were ordered to be transferred to the service of Venice, then advanced about two years in that "funf und Zwanzig Jähriges Krieg" with the Turk, carried on mainly in Candia, and of which Von Hammer gives so minute an account, somewhat, however, overlaid with Harem intrigues. In the Lords' Journals there is a letter from Charles Louis, the Elector Palatine (27 September, 1647), requesting that two captains commissioned by his fifth brother Philip, may raise two hundred men each for the service of Venice. Whether the captains ever arrived in Candia, or what became of the men, we are unable to discover. Prince Philip committed a murder in Holland soon afterwards, and flying, entered, we believe, the service of France. If the Scotch reached Candia, they would find themselves (as was not unfrequent in those days when Britain found, like Switzerland, Condottieri for all services) again opposed to the English, for Von Hammer informs us that in the vessels of the Turkish fleet (30 April, 1645) were "Zehn Hollandische and Englische gemiethete."

own sermon, or his repugnance to write another, overcame him, he at last puts the question, "whether I should wave the great possible advantage of many soules, for my credit and repute with one person, and the odds seemed so great I durst not do it," and the Chester ladies did not find him out. This was his trial sermon, and upon it, the next year, he was invited to Manchester. In November, 1656, Richard Baxter pressed Newcome to accept an invitation to Shrewsbury; but Mr. Hollinworth dying November 3, his place at Manchester was also offered to the Gawsworth minister, and, after much correspondence and little real hesitation, Newcome attained his earnest desire, and accepted the latter call. Baxter somewhat coldly assents to the choice, and after the Restoration, when he was commissioned to recommend Presbyterian ministers for Church benefices, we do not observe, in the somewhat long list given in, the name of Newcome.

On April 23, 1657, this minister quitted Gawsworth, and came to Manchester, "many," says he, "and most of the town, met us at Stockport, on the way, and great respect they showed unto us."

The fortunes of the Collegiate Church, in the civil war, had been nearly as follows. In 1642, Heyrick was warden, and Johnson, Shaw, Bourne, and Boardman, were the fellows. These, with the exception of Johnson, are stated to have adopted the popular side (Walker's Sufferings), though of the fate of Shaw and Boardman we otherwise know nothing; the resolution of 1641, which Clarendon takes so much credit for preventing growing into a law;

the resolutions and ordinances of September and October, 1642; the general sequestration ordinance of April, 1643; besides measures emanating with the authority of parliament, from the assembly of divines, were any of them sufficient to account for Johnson's removal. His determined Church and King opinions were visited by a forcible and insulting ejectment from his fellowship, and from the town. Bourne died 26 August, 1643, and Hollinworth was said to have been elected a fellow in his place. He is so designated in the parish register, 1647, and to the "Harmonious Consent," 1648, he signs his name with the addition of "Fellow." Johnson denied that Hollinworth had this office, because, during a fellow's compulsory absence, no legal chapter for election could be held. Besides, how could a fellow be elected with Heyrick, a prominent member of the Assembly (constituted in June, 1643), as warden, and who had assented to the proposition, "that deans and chapters were evil, and justly offensive," &c.? (Husband, p. 268), and if elected in August, 1643, the covenant of September, 1643, which Hollinworth must have taken, annihilates all chapters. After this last date, though the collegiate body was dissolved, yet the fate of the endowments, with two such claimants as Heyrick and Hollinworth, is not so clear, and could only be ascertained by the recovery of the sequestrators' accounts, for to this body was delegated, by the Assembly in September, 1643, much of their power over Church property. It is most certain that the ordinance confiscating chapter tithes and lands (April, 1649), which was carried into effect in Manchester with

great harshness by Colonel Thomas Birch, found the remaining ministers of the Old Church in the enjoyment of a comfortable provision from those sources. These Hollinworth abandoned with great difficulty. Indeed, both Heyrick and Hollinworth were diligent as to the amassing of worldly goods. The former, in a letter appended to the Abstract, writes of the latter to Newcome, December 12, 1656, "Mr. Hollinworth hath often seriously protested, that he would never leave the town, nor be bribed from us. He, in those years he lived with us, not only lived in honorable maintenance, but lined his purse to a very considerable overplus."

The old income of a fellow, Walker estimated at £100. per annum; Heyrick was allowed this sum, by the sequestrators, after 1649, and Hollinworth, £80. per annum. Newcome informs us, that on settling at Manchester, the trustees for the maintenance of ministers fixed his salary at £94.; £60. being from the tithes of Manchester, and £34. from the rents and profits of the rectory (sic) of Rochdale. There were indirect ways to profit, accessible to the minister. "Old Richard Fallowes died," says Newcome, May, 1659, "with whom I had taken pains in frequent visits almost two years, and, I was now told, had left me two 22s. pieces to have preached his funeral, and now Mr. Heyrick had the profit of the sermon, and I was to have nothing for all my pains, which he promised always to consider." "I began to be troubled that I should lose all, by missing this last week." From his ejectment to his death, Newcome chiefly lived on voluntary contributions, which his congre-

gation were very well able to make, and which he, with perfect propriety, received.

Presbyterianism had been established in Lancashire by a special ordinance, October, 1646, and although persecuted under Cromwell, still, in Manchester, the convictions of the great majority of respectable inhabitants insured to this sect protection, if not power. It is evident, from the names of Mosley and Byrom to the invitation to Newcome, and, perhaps, from those of Syddall and Coppock, that the Episcopalians joined in claiming the services of one of such known moderation. The promoters of the classical mode of government had frequent hints from passing events, that theirs was not destined to be the National Church, and hence they either invited, or listened willingly to, overtures of accommodation from Independents, or Episcopalians.

Many occurrences, on which we must not pause, are recorded in the Abstract. Meeke, the Salford minister, died January 17, 1657; Wrigley, July 26, 1658; "a great tradesman hath, been sheriff of the county;" and, nearly at the same time, Mrs. Chetham, who left £50. for ministers. There are somewhat whimsical doubts expressed whether the writer should go so often to play[1] shovel board at Za-

[1] Newcome played at shovel board and billiards. Strutt describes both, and especially the game at billiards in use a century and a half ago. This last game may have originally been taken, as Strutt surmises, from a mode of the pastime of bowls, but the name and the fact that the jeu aux billes is of very early occurrence in French history (A.D. 1319. Leber, Civilisation, t. iii, p. 232), sufficiently proves from whence we had it.

chary Taylor's,[1] and the reasons which led him to avoid seeing a horse "which did strange things," are given at length. A morning lecture being instituted, Mr. Stockport was elected to deliver it. In May, 1658, Newcome mentions that he first made the acquaintance of Colonel John Birch. The Allen controversy was carried on; for the Presbyterians, regarded by Cromwell's party with as much suspicion as the Church of England, were attacked by Eaton and the Independents; set at defiance by John Lake, of Oldham, the future nonjuring Bishop of Chichester; and through Allen, of Prestwich, invited to a controversy with the moderate Episcopalians; and with each the Presbyterians had to argue on equal terms, never assuming to themselves the position of a National Church. The answer to Allen was tripartite, and not the work of one person, as stated in the History of the Collegiate Church.—(Vol. i, p. 322.) Nor as in various literary efforts, similarly undertaken by three persons, the Edinburgh Review in reply to Coplestone, White's Bampton Lectures, &c., are we left to apportion the writing of each author by conjecture, the parts taken by Harrison and Angier are stated by Newcome, and he claims for himself the narrative, and the answer to the preface. But the helplessness of the Presbyterians induced other irregularities. June 7, 1659, the Abstract thus alludes to "some small contests with some, upon occasion of bury-

[1] Was this the father of the Zachary Taylor, A.M., who attacked the Surey imposture, 1697, and thus chastised the weaknesses of Newcome's friends?

ing the dead. Mr. Booker tooke a carrier of Salford into the church, and spake at the grave, and I had the hap to discourse with him about it, but though I had the better of it, yet I wronged my cause by being too hot with him. Major Byrom had his brother to be buried, and because I was with Mr. Heyricke when they came to ask leave for the pulpit, and he only cautioned them from speaking at the grave, they in a pet buried the body at Salford, and cast the odium of it upon me, and said Mr. Heyrick would have given way, but I would not. Whereas, 1, It was a thing I was not much against, for at Gawsworth I always used to speak at the grave. 2, It was a thing altogether disused at Manchester, and we looked on it as needless, and besides if admitted to some, many would have desired it, and it was a thing we could not do, to attend every one that was buryed there, being so great a place, and we so few ministers." All this is very curious; a layman, it appears, might use the pulpit of the Church, and the Presbyterian custom of not praying over the dead at the grave was common. We believe that the canons of churches are silent as to the secular laudatio at the burial; but the good feeling of the English has consecrated the hour for finally committing friends to eternity, to prayer and an expression of humble confidence, rather than to statements of the world's estimate of the deceased. Still this last mode of procedure has prevailed from the remotest antiquity, and, if ever defensible, it is when the clergyman omits to attend at the grave.

Newcome next recounts a case of Obsession, such as Burton himself would have luxuriated in. "June 13, 1659,

I received a letter from Mr. Hough which gave an account of a poor maid's sad condition at Cambridge, that had by promise given her soul to the devil, and such a day was to meet him. —— desired prayers. The next day was classical day, and I got a few together in the morning by six, and we kept to prayer till after 9 on her behalfe. We after kept a private day on purpose for her, and still remembered her upon occasions. July 2, I understood that July 25 was the day. We kept July 25 on her account chiefly at Mr. Wollens. In the evening Mrs. Haworth sent me Mr. Kenion's letter, who wished her to tell me, 'that he feared they should want prayers this night, the sad time is between 9 and 10, and he knows what I mean.' I asked the man what o'clock it was, he told me it had just struck 9. Whereupon we spent that part of an hour in prayer. The Lord was pleased much to assist. We urged the old enmity. The promise that was let fall in the sentence against the serpent. Eve sinned to a more publick disadvantage. She sinned in innocency, and yet we hope she is saved, and will not the Lord pity this poor creature, that sinned under temptation in her lapsed state? Mr. Kenyon writ word they were resolved to sit up with her, and keep in prayer all this night, which they did. She would have gone very faine from them, but they would not suffer her, and they were not disturbed by anything but her. She after was free from this fear, but yet it proved in the end a kind of drawn battle, Sathan did not prevail in this gross contrivance upon her, but she proved melancholy" (a quality of mind which Burton styles 'balneum Diaboli'), "idle, would

follow no business, and whether she inclined to the Quakers, or no, I know not. It was a University then, when many Masters of arts, fellowes of Colledges, could be found to keep a night to such a purpose." July 13, 1659, the Independents invited the Presbyterians to make efforts towards a union. The matter was begun and postponed, the former sect, in the suppression of Booth's rising, expecting to regain their ancient power.

The Presbyterians were on every account eager partizans in Sir George Booth's attempt. "On the Lord's day, July 13, 1659, Mr. Stockport being resolved to give some notice of the business, I discoursed with him about it, and Mr. Heyrick absenting himself from the Church this day, tho' he knew the business as well, and as soon as I, I was unwilling to have it begun as it was. He told me he was resolved to invite the people to arms upon the score of the Quakers[1] being up. I did know that they were very inso-

[1] Clarendon, in his life, says, "the King had always admitted the Quakers for his divertissement and mirth, because he thought that of all factions they were the most innocent." The three volumes of persecutions, and the treatises, with Scott's brief and laudatory preface, in the Somer's tracts, prove much vitality on the part of this most persecuted sect. It is evident from the Abbé Gregoire's amusing notice of Quakers, that their passiveness was never justly estimated by other sects; and the aversion of the Puritans towards them is a characteristic of Newcome's age, which requires explanation. Stockport's provoking an attack on the parliament, under the plea of war on the Quakers, is not dissimilar to the pretence under which, in 1527, the German Landsknechte were raised to march against Rome; "You have only to say," writes Charles the Fifth to Ferdinand, "that they arm to fight against the Turks." Jedermann werde wissen welche Turken das seyn.—(Ranke's Reformation, vol. iii, p. 377.)

lent, and troublesome, yet was unsatisfied that the thing was true, that they were up in arms." No sooner had Newcome finished the evening sermon, than the ardent lecturer, to the utter consternation of his timid colleague, burst forth, calling out, "for arms, to purpose, and told all, and more, about the Quakers, and in very unwary expressions.". The agony and bloody sweat of Marlow's Faust, was but a faint type of the pain Stockport's rashness inflicted on Newcome. "I was greatly affected, I thought we might now have had our last peaceable Sabbath for some time." "All is ventured, and worse things may be toward us, than have ever yet been in my sight. The Lord calls for the exercise of those graces now, which I find myself very deficient in. I would get near to my God if I could, Lord leave me not! Forsake me not! Hide me for thy name's sake! That night all was afloat." It was on this night, between July 13 and 14, that Booth came to Manchester, and, after holding a council with the Presbyterians and Cavaliers, he returned to Warrington, and fixed the rising for August the first. On July 14, there was a meeting of "the Gentlemen" of Manchester, and on the following day the town engaged to support Booth, and mustered five hundred men in arms. Newcome states that he was preaching at funerals both days, an occupation which, as we have seen, he ordinarily avoided, so he escaped engaging, "and had no hand in persuading any to the undertaking, which the Lord much favoured me in, because for my weak poor spirit, it would have been too great a burthen for me to have stood under." Afterwards

he engaged, but his vaccillations, and his wailings, are truly pitiable, and are set down in extenso. Thus far Manchester appears to have been overlooked by the government, but Booth's manifesto being published, an appearance of secresy could no longer be maintained. Accordingly, on August 5, Colonel Robert Lilburn's regiment was stated to be approaching the town, and Heyrick, who had called a meeting of the classis to consider what support could be given to the rising, (and, probably, remembering Christopher Love, and his own narrow escape when that minister was beheaded), "dare not" appear at the meeting, so they adjourned to Newcome's house. The trepidation of the Royalists was extreme; Angier stayed with Newcome, and they set forth to visit friends, Major Ashurst, Minshull, and Lancashire. There was a fellow, apparently a spy, of the name of Gaythorn, who being about to be sent to gaol was begged off, upon which, "a bloody Anabaptist as he was," he proceeded to hasten Lilburn, but being again caught, the timid conspirators only committed him to the care of a townsman.

August 7, Sunday, "The Earl of Derby came in with a troop of horse, and they shot off their pistols, which did somewhat disturb us, and sufficiently affect us, with the voice of the Trumpet, and the noise of war."

From this period to the Restoration, Newcome lived in a state of alarm, lest the Independents, towards whom he had a strong antipathy, should imprison him. All that passed, in the slow development of Monk's projects, was

watched with intense interest at Manchester. It is evident, however, that in forwarding the Restoration, the Presbyterians had no idea that it was to be accompanied with their own downfal. The tyranny under which they groaned was intolerable. The epithet, "Atheisticall," is applied by our gentle divine to the Cromwells; and as the tide of Monk's success ebbed or flowed, the town sometimes was red with bonfires, and at others turned pale at the presence of dragoniers who came to inquire what the rejoicings meant, even addressing their queries to the terrified Newcome. The restoring the secluded members, 21 February, 1659-60; the re-ordaining the covenant, March 5; the restriction of members eligible for the convention parliament to those who neither themselves, nor their fathers, had taken up arms for the King, and a nearly similar proviso as respected the House of Peers; all betoken the determination that the Restoration should be in favor of Presbyterianism. The convention parliament, which was chiefly Presbyterian, tried to obtain from Charles the Second the conditions of the Treaty of Newport, which, and especially as regarded Episcopacy, had been so hateful to his father. But the King, in the declaration of Breda, gave a very reserved acquiescence to a portion of their expectations, and the unanimous burst of exultation with which the return of the sovereign was hailed, encouraged the hope, that a Church more suitable to a monarchy, and more congenial to Clarendon's convictions than that adopted by the friends of Manchester and Grimstone,

might be obtained. The requirements of Baxter gradually diminished to seeking an infusion of Episcopacy into Presbyterianism, and to correcting the Liturgy by the Directory.

Newcome, who not having taken any part in the war which terminated in Charles's death, had no feelings in common with those who, to use Milton's phrase, "had set Charles in the furthest opposite point from any vital function of a King," and only abandoned their persecution of him, under compulsion, a few weeks before 30 January, 1648-9. Therefore, in Manchester Church, May 6, 1660, this divine sincerely prayed for the King; but, influenced by vivid recollections of Lambert and Lilburn, he prayed "by periphrasis." May 12, Charles the Second was proclaimed in Manchester, and, on May 24, Newcome preached the Restoration sermon, afterwards printed.

Freed from all anxiety as to Independents and Anabaptists; rejoicing in the new aspect of affairs; and without a suspicion that the favored of "the great people" of Manchester, and the friend of Sir George Booth, could be removed from the Church he loved; on June 11, Newcome set out to see his relations in Cambridgeshire. To the University, also, his thoughts—and we borrow Cowley's expression similarly applied—were often "truant," and, for the last time, he was now about to see those men, who for nearly sixteen years had wisely governed this seat of learning, and with whom the excellent notes to Worthington's Diary have made the Chetham Society familiar. All England was in movement; mummings, guisings,

Maypoles, the things that the Puritans most denounced,[1] were everywhere seen. In the streets of London old Cavalier soldiers went on their knees to drink the King; and Byrom's and Mosley's display in honor of the Restoration, as printed by the Ancient Heawood, was no better than a masquerade. Maypoles, Newcome encountered in grim silence; but meeting a morris-dance near Oakham,

> I sawe a shole of shepheards outgoe,
> With singing, and shouting, and jolly cheer,

instead of rejoicing in being present,

> Oh that I were there,
> To helpen the Ladies their Maybush bear!
>
> SPENSER.

our gloomy divine rode churlishly on, grumbling, "It is a sad sign the hearts of the people are poorly employed when they can make a business of playing the fool as they do," and then follows this testimony to the condition of the writer's own Church, "This I found, that in most places, they either have bad ministers to rejoice in, or else good ones, whom they hate."

[1] Newcome repeatedly warned his hearers at Manchester against drinking healths, and deluded himself into the belief that he restrained the practice. We do not remember to have seen an intelligible rationale for this Puritanical aversion. Was it because the custom has a Pagan origin? What ceremony, or usage, may not similarly be traced?

> Pro te fortissime, vota
> Publica suscipimus, Bacchi tibi sumimus haustus.
>
> OVID. MET.

There is an essay on the subject in the Retrospective Review, vol. xii, p. 322; drinking healths is there stated to induce drunkenness.

When at Cambridge, Newcome heard that Heyrick was gone to London to secure the wardenship, his appointment to it being uncertain. Still the matter only appears to our divine important, because he has to supply the Church for one Sunday before he returns; afterwards, he admits the time thus lost was irrecoverable. At Newcastle, July 19, he begins to feel his true position, and remarks, "Men were now seeking to turn out Ministers." Yet, on reaching Manchester, he occupies himself in procuring a petition for Heyrick only, who was "so weak, and dejected, he was not competent to look after himself;" and it is August 12 before Newcome avows that he is "in troubles many" about his own settlement. He finds great comfort in reflecting upon his escape from the Independents, and, alluding to the period subsequent to Booth's rising, thus writes, "if it then should have been said to us, well, you shall be eased of this power, and rid of the bloody Anabaptist, but you must have Bishops, and ceremonies, again, we should have then said, with all our hearts." "Sept[r] 17, 1660," he writes, "the fellows were installed, and I quite outed at Manchester. I dined with Mr. Johnson at Mr. Lightbourne's, and was as cheerful as I could, but was troubled at the sad aspect of the people. The next day, Sept[r] 18, Colonel Holland[1] came, and called of me, and sate with

[1] Colonel Richard Holland, of Heaton and Denton, is set down in Oliver Heywood's MS. diary as worth £800. per annum, and as dying, 1664. He represented Lancashire, 1654; his next brother being almost sixty years of age, "heired his lands," and determining to marry, found out "one Mrs. Britland," but died on the marriage day; a third brother, par-

me an hour, and gave me his advice, which I took very kindly of him." "Sept^r 23, I was an hearer at the Church, and out of employment, but I was gotten down in body very much, being tired out with troubles, and dayly company, to condole with me, and to increase my sorrow upon me." "Sept^r 25, I was sent for to Mr. Heyrick, and we had some pretty hot discourse with the fellows, but we agreed that I should preach, for a time, as I had done, in the afternoon. I told them flatly what I was about, and that I intended to get my place if I could." "This startled them much." "They consented to my preaching 'til Easter, and the warden and I supplied the place as we had done." The four fellows, Johnson, Western, Mosley, and Birch, had each livings elsewhere, and were, therefore, non-resident; this, with Newcome's popularity, and his other claims, will account for his being employed to preach until August, 1662. The mode in which the fellowships were obtained does not appear. Johnson returned to his ancient place; he seems to have been the landlord and friend of Newcome; yet, by the statutes, the election of the others was with him.

Although Newcome's losing the fellowship is not wholly dissimilar in its circumstances to Baxter's deprivation, still there is this difference, that the machinery set to work to

son of Malpas, succeeded, and enjoyed the estate, then estimated in the same diary at £600. per annum. This last died July, 1682, aged 66 years. Was he father of Elizabeth, who marrying Sir John Egerton, and dying May 31, 1701, conveyed the Holland estates to the family which now enjoys them?

reinstate the Manchester divine was not used until the place was filled up. We can smile at the division of labor which ensued; the King's declaration, "that Newcome should not be removed," and his referring Booth to the Chancellor, who answered, "very respectfully," old Nicholas evading his promise to interfere, and Morrice issuing an ineffectual order for Newcome's being made fellow, for which £23. is paid. Baxter's commentary on the conduct of Charles and Clarendon is not inapplicable: "Oh! thought I, how much better life do poor men live, who speak as they think, and do as they profess, and are never put upon such shifts as these, for their present convenience." We are no unqualified defenders of Clarendon. Lords Dover, and Campbell, make grave, and, apparently, well-sustained accusations against him; and his history is both purposely confused, and unfair, and of all its disfigurements the most partial reader will be made aware when an edition with proper notes is published. Still Clarendon, a sincere lover of the Church, got back all its property at the Restoration, and, in arresting the filling up of benefices during 1660 by Presbyterians, and securing them to the Church, he only acted up to what was the sense of the nation, as was shown by the next parliament, a much more fairly chosen one than the convention. Then all the endeavours to give the Church consistency and strength, which so much injured the Nonconformists, more deeply ruined Clarendon; he says that his opposition to the Comprehension Bill, 1663, first led to the difference between the King

and himself, and hence to the unworthy persecution he suffered. We know of no English statesman whose measures so largely, so long, and we are bound to say, with so great a proportion of benefit, influenced the destinies of his country. As to toleration, no doubt Cromwell had bolder ideas on the subject than either Clarendon or Baxter, but where was the Protestant sect that would have accepted toleration in England, if the Roman Catholics had thereby been benefitted? and this question might have been asked until within the period of the lives of the present generation.

We must rescue Newcome from a charge conveyed in the notes to Martindale's life, p. 56, wherein it is stated he was "quite willing to conform," in order to be made a fellow. In 1660, conformity was not a question; the act passed by the convention parliament, 12 Car. II., c. 17, did away with the necessity of episcopal ordination, and otherwise facilitated the enjoyment of livings by Puritans. When Newcome saw the common prayer, the surplice, and the quire, adopted at Manchester, he says, "I should not like to break the covenant, in terminis, for profit, or preferment." Even so late as August 5, 1662, Heyrick had not conformed, but is stated as having "now gotten almost satisfied to conform." We take it, that before the act of uniformity, the old act was as inefficient, as it had always proved, and especially in the diocese of Chester, to secure an approach to uniformity. The whole matter was considered in abeyance, and dexterously postponed by Claren-

don, until he could secure the Church, he so loved, in a House of Commons where only fifty-three Presbyterians appeared.

Dryden's lines well describe the situation into which Newcome, the zealous promoter of the Restoration, for a time sank, surrounded by those who profited by his labors to restore Charles:

> But incense from my hands is poorly priz'd,
> For gifts are scorn'd, where givers are despis'd,
> I serv'd a turn, and then was cast away,
> You like a gawdy fly your wings display,
> And sip the sweets, and bask in your great patron's day.
>
> HIND AND PANTHER.

Although after August, 1662, Newcome no longer occupied the pulpit of the Collegiate Church, his attendance on the service there continued. "I went to Church," he says, "(tho' I knew such a one preached,) out of conscience of the duty of publick worship, and I bless God I met with something that did me good." The discourses were sometimes pronounced "savoury," and Newcome had repetitions upon them before his family circle. Once he abstained from Church, because it was understood "they were going to raile." When the Five Miles' Act was passed, (1665), he removed, (just without the prescribed distance,) to Ellenbrook, where at Thomas Topping's, a trusty disciple, Newcome found a refuge until 1670,—when he returned to Manchester. The severance from the Manchester congregation was deeply felt, but complete silence was not observed, for our minister preached at London, Wigan, &c. He sustained little persecution; the justices at Manchester

were not hostile to him; and the Abstract, from 1665 to 1670, is chiefly, we regret to say, occupied with family details, relating to Daniel Newcome's misadventures as a London apprentice; otherwise, there is much in this autobiography showing that the time of banishment had its pleasures. The banished divine made many excursions, took his daughter Rose behind him on a pillion, and in three days they were transferred to their relations in Bedfordshire. In London he had "sweet days" with Lord Delamere, and Sir Thomas Wilbraham; had high conference with Richard Baxter, and with Ashmole dropped in upon the King and Queen; visited Tradescant's rarities; went to Bedlam, "a sumptuous place of sad residents;"[1] viewed Windsor Castle and Eton, and admired Hampton

[1] The sane visited the insane as matter of curiosity and amusement, since asylums existed, to the middle of the last century. Dekker shows that Bedlam was an exhibition before the Reformation.

> But let us meet
> At Bethlem monastery,
> As if we came to see the lunatics.

In 1657 (April 21), Evelyn writes, "On my return, I stept into Bedlam, where I saw several poor miserable creatures in chains, one of them was mad with making verses." It was at this kind of lounge, at the Bicêtre, that Lord Worcester is said to have procured from De Caus, then in confinement, the idea of the steam engine, as printed in the "Scantlings of Inventions." Hogarth, in the last print of the Rake's Progress, gives two ladies of fashion visiting Bedlam. Brown, in his work on Madhouses, says that the cost of admission was one shilling, and that it produced £400. per annum.—(P. 119.) There is a curious paper in "The World," 7 June, 1753, on the abuse of the admission of the public to the Asylum, and yet the committee of the Commons, in 1815, discovered far worse results from excluding even this description of visitors.

Court, hitherto unadorned by the Dutch taste of William. Then he visited old county families—Hoghtons, Hultons, Ashursts, &c. On Newcome's return to Manchester, October 15, 1670, and amongst the reasons for and against his accepting an invitation to settle in Dublin, we find that he had then "no service," and but a precarious maintenance. He notes, that the Five Miles' Act was "strangely" revived against Mr. Tilsley, and executed upon Mr. Jolly; that he is of use to the "good party" in Manchester, "in a private unnoted way," and that the people have hitherto "stuck to," and are unwilling to part with, him. Never, indeed, was there a stronger, or more honorable, attachment, than subsisted between this modest, and sincere, man, and "the great congregation" which still yearned for his ministry.

When Charles issued his declaration of indulgence (March 16, 1671), Newcome (April 21) having obtained a license, preached, "with open doors," in his own dwelling. "There was great opposition, and much of it very unreasonable." The extreme Church and King tendencies, for which Manchester was long remarkable, began with the Restoration, and ceased to be the dominant feeling about thirty years ago. A barn was then licensed (May 13); but the justices imagining that no new license had been obtained, sent Constable Barlow with a warrant for our divine. The toleration was said to be withdrawn March, 1671-2. The news "was entertained with great joy in the town, with bells, and bonfires, they expressed much joy, and scorn over us." Though the report turned out in-

correct, still the feeling of the people was so strong, that the services were conducted irregularly, and under constant fear of interruption. In 1673, a private day, being disturbed, Newcome yielded to the request of the justices to desist, "to prevent trouble." The preaching, however, continued in his own dwelling until April 26, 1674, when the magistrates sent for him to Strangeways Hall (for his old friend, Hartley, was the chief enemy), and forbade him to pursue his calling. On July 17, Hartley, (it is not very clearly expressed), seized on the furniture of the barn chapel, which however, was regained and finally removed April 20, 1676.

As soon as James's declaration of indulgence appeared, April, 1687, "with great satisfaction, and rejoicing," Newcome began to preach in Mr. Barlow's house; thence, June 12, 1687, he removed to Stockton's barn, and preached "in the public time;" and, on August 7, Mr. Chorlton came as the assistant to the now aged minister.

On August 27, 1687, some Presbyterian ministers, with Newcome at their head, were waiting six hours on Rowton Heath (Cestr:) to meet James the Second. "I was ill put to it this day. It being thought fit that something should be said to the King, and it fell to me as the senior, &c., but I was utterly averse unto it, Mr. Jolly accepted it." We should have predicted the withdrawal of the one, and the pushing forward of the other. "The brethren greatly unsatisfied, so that I should have blame," had not the King merely passed by, taking off his hat, and saying nothing. Sir John Bland, November 30, amused himself,

to Newcome's great indignation, with breaking the windows of his barn chapel. This, from the representative of the Mosleys! and a few pages afterwards we find Lady Bland ill, and our divine is requested to pray for her by her mother; thus were families divided in sentiment.

William had landed November 5th, 1688; November 16, Lord Delamere came to Manchester, "soldierlike," and Sir John Bland, (probably going to Kippax to assist the cause), was arrested at Rochdale, but returned to Manchester that night. "I was affected with a great passion of tears," says our timid divine, "to see my Lord Delamere ride by." This lord went to Nottingham, and Bland to Tewkesbury. "Dec$^{r}$ 20. The Earl of Darby came into town this night, not much regarded," so low had the enmity of each successive government, from 1642 to 1688, brought the once powerful Stanleys.

Whatever satisfaction the change in affairs might give Newcome, he nowhere intimates that it was agreeable to the Manchester public. The Toleration Act (April, 1689) gave the Presbyterians the right of meeting unmolested, and for awhile Stockton's barn received the Mosleys, Gaskells, Butterworths, Bayleys, &c., the wealthy and consistent members of that sect. The building of the meeting house, and the dislike expressed towards it by the High Church party, will best be given in Newcome's own words. "April 12, 1693. About this time some were hot about a new meeting place. I did not well understand the likelyhood of the thing. The matter seemed to fall, and not at all upon my dissatisfaction. But it revived again, and

thro' many ups, and downs, was at length concluded on. These uncertainties drive it far into the yeare. It was not begun till July 10. And many curses, and reproaches, the foundation was laid in. I did, I confess not set my heart much upon it, upon thoughts, (among other things,) that I might not live to serve in it. But, I confess, I was more willing after." "August 27. There was occasion in this business for this reflection, great oppositions, weak dissatisfactions, and malicious reflections, against a publick good work and them that engage in it."

Age and infirmity come rapidly upon this faithful servant of God; he was no longer after November 2, 1693, able to write the Abstract, but still went on with the Diary. His failing powers became evident to himself. "May 13, 1694. I preached Mr. Saltonstall's funeral sermon, and could have been proud of my performance, but no one takes much notice of it," the public thus acting the part of monitor, as Gil Blas to the Archbishop, or as Pope to Wycherley. "June 24, 1694. We began this day at our new meeting place. I preached on Exod. xx, 24, 'Holiness to the Lord,' let none of us be proud of our agency, and assistance, to this good work, which the Lord hath made to prosper. We have not had much praise from men." Newcome only took the duty occasionally, and his last sermon was delivered June 13, 1695. He sealed his will July 17, and his death, thus described by his son, occurred September 17, 1695. "He shewed me where his will, and other papers were, and concluded himself he should dye that day. I staid by

his bedside all day. He slumbered much, and when he awaked asked the time of the day, otherwise said very little, being in extremity of weakness, till a little before 7 he calmly expired, and shut his eyes himself, leaving his family, and all his acquaintance, in great sorrow. His funeral was according to his own orders celebrated in his own meeting place in Manchester, and his corps laid in the west alley therein, not far from the pulpit. At the interment Mr. Chorlton, according to his nomination, preached on Dan. xii, 3, which afterwards he printed."

Newcome's wife survived him, and two daughters, Rose and Eliza; also two sons, clergymen of the Church of England, Henry and Peter. Two sons died; Daniel, February 9, 1683-4, and James in May, 1695. An engraved oval portrait of Newcome, by R. White, a work of merit, was prefixed to Chorlton's printed sermon. We have seen two indifferent copies of this print. For a list of Newcome's works, and further particulars of his life, we refer to Calamy.

We leave Newcome's fair fame to be enshrined in his own Diary, as forming a more suitable depository than if we had laid him in a tomb costly as that of Ethelbert or of Beckett, of Borromeo or of St. Peter.

> Et latet, et lucet, Phäëtontide condita gutta
> Ut videatur apis nectare clausa suo,
> Dignum tautorum pretium tulit illa laborum,
> Credibile est ipsam, sic voluisse mori.
>
> MART. 4-32.

To the liberality of a descendant of this excellent man, the Reverend Thomas Newcome, Rector of Shenley,

Herts., by whose kindness the Diary and Abstract have been placed at the command of the Chetham Society, the reader is now indebted for whatever entertainment or instruction he may derive from the interesting Journal which follows.

CORRIGENDUM.

Page xiv, line 24, for "Fozzi" read *Pozzi*.

Herts., by whose kindness the Diary and Abstract have been placed at the command of the Chetham Society, the reader is now indebted for whatever entertainment or instruction he may derive from the interesting Journal which follows.

# DIARY

OF THE

# REV. HENRY NEWCOME.

---

Wee removed this day to Mr Buxton's[1] house in ye Deanesgate. I was ill put to it amongst the noise & clatter in ye house at such a time, & had a sermon to studdy for to-morrow. Yet with much adoe I got someth: together on Luke xii, 32. Wee were late ere wee could get to bed. Mund: Sept. 30, 1661.

As soone as wee got up wee endeavoured to get ready for Eccles. Mr Heyricke & Mr Case called of us. Wee got thither about 10. Mr Case preached very excellently on Ps: cxix, 165. There were several things yt tooke much wth mee. Tuesd: Oct. 1.

Wee might goe into our closets and write *great & pretious afflictions, wreby wee are made partakers of his holynes;* as well as great and *pretious promises, whby wee are made partakers of ye divine nature.* Pet. i. Afflictions.

Ps: xcii, 6, 7. Enemy's height.

*Xtians to your bibles.* Sad if our zeale to our bibles & flames of perseqution goe out together. I preached after to a gallant

[1] Michael Buxton, one of those who invited Newcome to Manchester, the father-in-law, or near relation of the Rev. Thomas Weston, the new fellow. Weston resided in London, and visited Manchester five times in the year. In the Abstract the misfortunes, which Newcome imagined uniformly attended those visits, are enumerated.

audience on Luke xii, 32, and was very much assisted. Blessed be God for y^s g^t mercy.

Wee had dutys and repetition at night. The L^d helpe y^e frame of my heart by all y^t he is pleased to doe unto mee.

Wednes: Oct. 2. I got up before 8. After dutys I went to y^e other house. Set y^e glasier on worke. Went after to Strangways w^re I stayd an houre or 2, found them prety well, after a g^t crosse & loss about y^e Mills, now lately taken from them. In y^e afternoone I went to y^e Ancoates to see M^r Booth[1] y^t lys soe weake. And M^r Case[2] brought mee home, who told some passages very remarkeable touchinge y^e B^ps[3] carriage tow: him heretofore. Wee went after to see M^ris Greene[4] together, and were there till after 7.

Thursd: Oct. 3. I rose about 7. Read Josh: xviii, and studdyed hard all y^e forenoone for to-morrow, & y^e L^d gave mee pretty good successe in my studdys. In y^e afternoone I sate 2 houres w^th M^r James Lightb: w^m I found but ill. I am desired to remember him very earnestly

[1] Humphry Booth, son and heir of the great Salford benefactor of the same name, and the father of Sir Robert Booth, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in Ireland, called "Lord Booth" and "Judge Booth" in the Diary; this judge had a younger brother, Humphry, also a Salford benefactor. The Lady Booth mentioned by Newcome, we suppose to be Sir Robert's wife.

[2] Thomas Case, whose history may be gathered from almost all cotemporary chroniclers, and who bore a part in the politics of the age, from sustaining a prosecution in the High Commission Court instituted by Wren, to assisting at the Savoy conference, and being ejected; is here administering ghostly consolation to the dying Humphry Booth, whose widow Ann, daughter of Oswald Mosley, of Ancoats, the divine afterwards married. Case died May 30, 1682, aged 84.—(Calamy, vol. i, p. 153; Wood, vol. ii, p. 706.)

[3] There were four Bishops of Chester between 1660 and the close of 1668. Dr. Bryan Walton here alluded to, and who we should hardly have suspected of having "passages" heretofore with Thomas Case. This bishop was consecrated December 2, 1660, and died November 29, 1661. Dr. Henry Ferne, consecrated February 9, 1661; he died soon afterwards, and was never at Chester. Dr. George Hall, made bishop 1662, and who acted a severe part towards the Nonconformists; and Dr. John Wilkins, 1668, whose death is thus recorded in the Abstract. "Nov^r 22, 1672, I received the sad news of the death of the learned, worthy, pious, and peaceable, Bishop of Chester, Dr. John Wilkins, he was my very worthy friend."

[4] The Greenes were consistent Royalists. It was at the house of Alexander Greene the unlucky banquet was given to Lord Strange, July 16, 1642.

in my prayer, & I desire so to doe. In y^e^ eveninge I went to M^r^ John Lightb:[1] and y^re^ wee heard y^t^ y^re^ had beene a contest betw: y^e^ followers of y^e^ French and Spanish ambassadors at y^e^ meetinge of y^e^ Swedish ambassador, for the precedency, to y^e^ losse of 8 men's lives, & woundinge many others. W^t^ folly & pride rests in y^e^ hearts of y^e^ Sons of Men![2]

[1] We believe John Lightbourne, the lawyer, and James, the woollen draper, were brothers. John was consulted by our patron Humphry Chetham, and dates his letter 1634, from Gray's Inn. In 1651, both Lightbournes were trustees to Chetham's will. John is styled esquire; he had an estate at Moston, and he acted as the head of the local committee of accounts, 1648, and was a magistrate after the Restoration. There were no vehement Cavaliers in South Lancashire to fill the office of justice; and Hunter's observation, that the authorities there acted with great moderation towards nonconforming ministers, admits of an easy explanation.—(Oliver Heywood, p. 188.) John Lightbourne lost the feoffeeship of the school after 1660; he died December, 1667. James, the valued friend of Newcome, died November, 1664. Another James, the son of John, is mentioned as going to Oxford, 1662. He afterwards resided at Moston, and was feoffee of the school.

[2] London had seldom witnessed a scene of greater violence than the one here referred to. Essex, and his trainbands, hurrying to Turnham Green; Fairfax, and the army, arriving in 1647; Monk, in his cunning, pulling down the posts and chains of the astonished Presbyterian city; were all but mitigated modes of excitement. Wyatt, Essex, and Venner, had each more decidedly interfered with the public tranquillity; and Ormond, Coventry, and Thynne, were victims of outrages rather personal, than public. The transaction which affrighted Newcome and the provinces, and caused the streets of the metropolis to run with blood, was more disgraceful than any we have enumerated. D'Estrades, Ambassador of France, and Vatteville, of Spain, had in July, 1661, intended to avail themselves of the public entry of the Venetian minister, to contend for precedency. Charles persuaded both to stay away. This Louis XIV. deeply resented, and insisted on D'Estrades taking the first opportunity to assert the right of France to precede Spain. The intention of Vatteville to resist this pretension, was also publicly known. The French sent for men from Gravelines, also for soldiers of D'Estrades's regiment, and three colonels in the French service were retained in London. Vatteville gathered assistance from Ostend; he had colonels from Ireland, a nation then closely united to Spain; besides, he was strong in the affection of the English, and in having more money than his rival to distribute. His preparations were more extensive and minute; he even substituted chain, for leathern, traces. The contest was mainly carried on at the Tower Wharf, where, amidst the loud acclamation of the guards, and of the people, his coachmen killed, his attendants cut down, or driven away, his son wounded, D'Estrades yielded the pas to Vatteville. Dr. Lingard, (ever valuable to the student of history), has

Friday, Oct. 4. I rose after 7, and got ready as soone as I could for Stockport. I preached there & was helped, though I after thought I might have preached longer. Wee got home about 3 or before. I wrot

relied chiefly on Pepys, Evelyn, and Clarendon's papers, for the account he gives of this matter, nor does he appear to have seen De Flassan, Motteville, and Brienne, who also furnish much information. D'Estrades's letter, recounting his adventures, is not printed, and is, probably, buried in those twenty-two MSS. volumes, folio, of negotiations, of which Moreri says the printed letters are but a "léger extrait." De Flassan (tome iii, p. 265) describes the arrival of the courier, at eleven at night, with this now missing despatch. It was addressed to one of the secretaries, Brienne fils, who hurried with it to the King, then supping in public, and entreated Louis not to show any emotion, Le Roi se leva aussitot de table, avec tant de vivacité qu'il pensa la renverser, et tenant Brienne par le bras, le mena dans la chambre de la Reine sa mêre. It is in the memoirs of Anne d'Autriche, by Motteville, that the French find the fullest account of this brouillerie. The satisfaction claimed by Louis from Spain, is only in part given by Lingard (vol. xii, p. 90); and of how Charles of England fared there is no notice. The words of Fuente, the Spanish ambassador, to the assembled French court were, that his master, avoit defendu à tous ses ambassadeurs dans tout les cours de coucourier avec les ambassadeurs de sa Majesté très Chretienne. So far Lingard is essentially, though not literally, correct, but he omits what followed. The Spaniard retired, and Louis turning to the nuncio, and to the diplomates present, said, Vous avez oui la declaration que l'ambassadeur d'Espagne m'a faite, Je vous prie de l'ecrire à vos maitres, afin qu'ils sachent, que le Roi Catholique a donné ordres à tous ses ambassadeurs de céder le rang aux miens en toute occasion. That being precisely what had not been said. However, a medal was struck in which Louis is standing on a dais, and a Spanish minister is below in the action of entreaty, and there is the inscription, Jus præcedendi Gallo assertum, confiteute Hispanorum oratore, 24 Martii, 1662.—(De Flassan ut sup.) Louis hesitated as to the method in which to treat Charles, and Turenne assisted at his youthful master's council on the occasion. The French King shows, (in a letter addressed to D'Estrades, August 13, 1661, tome i, p. 178, having reference to the ambassador absenting himself in July, when the Venetian minister entered), that he perfectly appreciated the responsibility of Charles for what occurred in his own capital. D'Estrades was immediately sent for, and arrived at Fontainbleau at the end of October. On his way thither he was overtaken by a most humble letter from Charles, (October 12, tome i, p. 199), and we learn that whilst the Spanish minister was required immediately to quit Paris, the English representative had been informed that explanations were expected from him; whether, however, after the arrival of Evelyn's memorial, is not quite clear. In that letter, Charles addresses D'Estrades as relying upon his good offices in the affair; this Motteville confirms, and carries on the narration. D'Estrades assured Louis, that Charles, avoit fait son possible en cette occasion, mais que n'étant pas le maitre de la populace de Londres, il avoit fallu qu'il le souffrit, ou plutot impossible de faire pendre

to y^e^ end of the papers this day. Was after supp: an houre at M^r^ Heyricke's, and procured M^r^ Case for M^r^ Fford at Ashton for y^e^ next L^d's^ day but one.

cinq, ou six, mille hommes, qui avoient pris les armes en faveur du Roi de l'Espagne. The ambassador then spoke of the puissance of England, its vast fleet, the possession of Dunkirk, the alliance with Portugal, and the recent acquisition of Tangier; but the King was not obeyed in London as could be wished, and his revenues were not sufficient to enable him to be powerful abroad, and to live at home as he pleased.—(Motteville, tome vi, p. 98.) Louis well knew that the people of England would rejoice in a war with France, so he overlooked the affront, and bribed Charles, and made him his tool. The approximation of the great to the little, the effacing of the step which separates the sublime, from the ridiculous, are characteristics of Louis and of his reign. He could perform the part of Lewknor, or of Finett, with the same gravity, and earnestness, which he threw into the representation of Alexander, or of Cæsar. The magnaminity which Louis often displayed towards a defeated general, or a baffled minister, he also exhibited in settling the privilege of what Madame de Sevigné calls the Divine tabouret, or in regulating the disputes, of princes of the blood, of dames d'honneur, dames d'atours, and of the crowd who daily thronged the œil du bœuf. In short, this King deemed his state required a Watteau, as well as a Vandermeulen. Still we do not perceive that the aggrandizement of France, and the multiplication of Bourbon Kings, the two great ends of the then policy of France, were ever postponed to questions of punctilio; and, in truth, Louis won far more by diplomacy, than by war. In the last he had a varied fortune; in the former, when apparently surrounded by defeat and humiliation, as at Utrecht, he knew how to turn matters to his own advantage. If, then, D'Estrades being encouraged to insist on preceding Vatteville, Guilleragues claiming to be seated on a sofa, De Feriol making the wearing of a sword essential to his appearing before the Sublime Porte, and other similar littlenesses, mark the rule of the Grande Monarque, let us assign the cause to the confusion of ideas incident to the age in which his youth was passed, when Turenne and Condé led on les Petits Maitres, and les Importants, and the cavalry of Corinth, against that of the Portes Cochéres, when thousands fell at the battle of fans, and when Condé opened trenches to a lively serenade of fiddles. In another part of Europe there was a remarkable instance, in those days, of the public good being sacrificed to etiquette, Keinen so glanzenden Erfolg hatte der wegen des Turkenkrieges nach Leipzig ausgeschriebene obersachsische Kreistag am 20 Aug., 1683, der sich am 28 Aug., fruchtlos auflosete, weil die gothaischen Gesandten mit sechs Pferden aufzufahren wagten, woruber sich die Directorialgesandshaft nicht getrauete die Proposition zu ubergeben. Ingleichen wollten die herzoglichen Gesandten nicht mehr auf Ledernen Stuhlen, sondern wie die Kürfurstlichen, auf sammtuen Lehnsesseln, sitzen. Glucklicherweire wurde aber der Türkensache anderswo besser geholfen.—(Bottiger, G. von Sachsen, B. ii, S. 174.)

Sattur: Oct. 5. The L^d gave a good night's rest, and I got up about 8. I sought y^e L^d in private. I read Josh: xxii. After wee had family duty. I then wrot a Letter for M^ris Walker to M^r Hough. I then went to M^r Heyrick's, & wee went to looke for y^e rest of y^e papers, w^ch wee found, & came home & perused them a little. Wee dined at M^r Buxton's, w^th M^r Westerne. In y^e afternoone wee were wholly taken up w^th company. Wee are to have y^e sacram^t to-morrow, and y^e L^d helpe mee w^th a prepared heart thereunto, and y^t I may be able to preach as I should.

Sabb: Oct. 6. I got up after 7. Got ready as soon as I could for y^e publicke. It was sacram^t day, & I preached on 1 Cor: xi, 25. Y^e L^d assisted mee much on y^t subject, & I hope it made y^e sacram^t more lively & refreshinge. This remembring of X^t livelyly & effectually is of g^t use to a poore soule. In y^e afternoone there were 6 girles baptized. I preached on my old text, Mar x, and brought it nearer a conclusion, but ended it not.

I slept after I came in and was much refreshed by it. After supp: wee had repetition, & some neighbours came in. After I Children. read in M^r White his manual for parents & children, and I was hugely I thought concerned in several passages in it. That a parent should be able to say. As soone as I could we set out homew: about 10, & reacht home by 12. H Leeds y^t kept mee company I found some satisfaction from him, concerninge many psons in y^e towne, y^t he is acquainted w^th. And I hope there is some life w^th some of them still.

W^n I came in I found my little boy had beene ill ever since I went. An affliction I should be thankeful to God for, & pray for y^e removeall & mitigation of it. I went to y^e buryall of John Shelmardine his childe, and wrote after a little. Meditated about Afflictions. affliction in M^r White. Wee should not be apt to complain of y^m. Be thankefull for y^m & be indifferent w^t kinde they are of. To leave it to y^e phisitian to cure mee w^th w^t portion he pleaseth. My crosses have beene, 1, Poverty. 2, Pride. 3, Crosseness. 4, Sicknes. Now they might have beene more & sadder. If my

horse had hurt or killd ye childe on Satturday,[1] it had beene a greater sorrow then all these.

Mris Holden was wth mee at night, who is in a very uncert: & oft disquieted estate & condition.

I got up about 7. Had an indifferent night. Thought wence it was yt I should live at a distance from God as I did. 1, It is ignorance. 2, Unbelief: i, Atheisme, & ii, A disunion from Xt. 3, Sin. O the guilt of it makes mee ashamed to come to God, and ye merit of it makes God hide his savg from mee. Tuesd: Oct. 22.

I heard this morneinge that ye new formes were printed, and so I gave over writinge and returned to my readinge in Dr Hall. In ye afternoone I read about reord: My Lord Booth was in ye towne this day, and so about an houre I spent wth him or more. Mr Bagshaw[2] dined with mee and told mee a sad story about Mr Baxter beinge silenced in Worcester Dioces, and allso about a play wrein he wth other divines were acted.[3] Surely it is great matter of mourne-

[1] "Oct. 19, Saturday. Being taking horse for Dunham my horse was stirring as I got on, & a little child was just gotten under ye horse's feet. It would have been a sore load to me if ye child had been trodden on or hurt, as it might have been killed." —(MS. Abstract.)

[2] It is needless to inform the reader who Bagshaw, Richardson, Constantine, Nathaniel Baxter, Harrison, Tilsley, Angier, Ambrose, &c. were; the attempt would involve us in a reprint of no inconsiderable portion of Calamy, to whom the reader is referred. For Bagshaw, Burke's Commoners may also be consulted. He was of an ancient Derbyshire family, is still remembered as the apostle of the Peak, was born 1628, and died 1702, and adopted the ministry from principle, being the head of one of those numerous gentlemen's families in which his neighbourhood abounded, and whose houses were thus enumerated:—

Upper Shatton, Nether Shatton, High Low, and Leam,
Great Huckloe, Little Huckloe, Foolow, and Eyam.

[3] This alludes to the revival of Bartholomew Fair.—(Jonson's Comedy.) September 7, 1661, Pepys was at the theatre, and objects to the Puppet Show (vol. i, p. 117), which was, however, original, and no attempt at an improvement of the original play, such as Dryden inflicted upon the Tempest, and defended; or Davenant essayed, when he concocted "The Law against Lovers" out of two of Shakespere's plays. Pepys says Bartholomew Fair "had not been acted these forty years, (it being so satyricall against Puritanism, they durst not till now, which is strange they should already dare to do it, and the King do countenance it.)" Gifford affirms (Jonson's Works, vol. iv, p. 374) that Charles the Second was greatly delighted with the character of Cokes;

inge before y^e^ Lord. This, even this, is. M^r^ Baxter[1] came in at night.

Wednes: Oct. 23. I got up about 7, after a weary night w^th^ my poore lad. Wee got ready for y^e^ sermon w^ch^ was preached at Salford on Lev: x, 3, in preparation to the sacram^t^. A very pretious sermon it was. Alas how little doe wee sanctify God in ordinances! Wee should goe out of Ord^s^ as out of a sweat by degrees. Wee should consider on a Munday morneinge w^th^ w^t^ frame of heart the Lord hath sent us out of the Sabbath.

In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Constantine and M^r^ Kenyon & M^r^ Case were w^th^ us. And at night I went up to see M^r^ Heyricke and to see about M^r^ Case his goeinge to-morrow, and y^n^ M^ris^ Lancashire, M^r^ Heyr: sister, came in.

Wee heard of y^e^ order to publish y^e^ 2 Acts,[2] w^ch^ is like to prove a great snare to y^e^ M^nrs^. Y^e^ L^d^ helpe & direct herein. M^r^ Worthington was w^th^ mee to-day & M^r^ Buxton at night. And the L^d^ gave my childe some reneweinge. It may be y^e^ L^d^ will be intreated for the childe.

Thurs: Oct. 24. The L^d^ was very kinde to us in y^e^ childe's reasonable rest this night. I was slighty in secret prayer this morninge, and thought

Check for slighty prayer. to have prayed ag: but did not, and so readinge chapter & doeinge a little in my studdy after family duty I spake a word about servants, &^c^, w^ch^ was not right accented or someth: but I perceive I

Pepys, D'Urfey, and Newcome, however, sufficiently prove that the main interest was the satire on the Puritans, and that the Rabbi Bury was dressed as Baxter is very possible. The Presbyterians were profitable game, for on December 16, 1661, Cowley's Cutter of Coleman Street was produced, and prices of admission doubled. These plays, and the Presbyterian plot announced November 20 to the Commons, were intended to advance the purposed legislation as to the Church.

[1] Nathaniel Baxter who had "boarded with Mr. Newcome at Manchester," afterwards ejected from St. Michael's.—(Calamy.)

[2] The Corporation Act, the first of Clarendon's ecclesiastical code, was not passed before December 20, 1661. The two acts here referred to were, possibly, 13 Car. II., c. 1., for the safety of the King's person, in which the Covenant is said to be unlawful, and illegally imposed; and that against tumults, where meetings of more than twenty to procure alterations in Church, or State, are forbidden. 13 Car. II., c. 5, or 13 Car. II., c. 12, the act restoring bishops.

am under trouble about it, and so it hath brought mee now at 11 to pray my morneinge prayer ag: and I doe beleive y^e^ Lord intends this instruction to mee from it. That I should never thinke I have no need to pray to God. Never to want matter for prayer, for if it be but to entreat God to keepe us from dangers & evils wee cannot foresee we have need to pray,—or slight duty and God can let such an evill happen y^t^ shall make thee goe to prayer againe. Wee are *allw: in danger.* 1, Evills may rise of nothinge. 2, Evills may seeme evills to us (& doe the worke of evills on us to fret & vexe us) y^t^ are nothinge. If y^e^ L^d^ would set mee cleare ag: w^t^ a mercy would it be to mee. But this cloud I hope will doe my soule good.

I kept in all y^e^ afternoone and studdyed on another doct: on my text Act. xxiv, 25. At night I meditated about God's frowne or smile, w^ch^ should in all reason dash much more y^n^ man's can doe. But oh how little is it discerned or mattered.

Wee tooke leave this eveninge of M^r^ Case. And had dutys very pretious. And after several of our friends came to see us who staid till 10. M^ris^ Haworth, M^r^ Wollen & wife, James Barret & wife, &^c^.

I got up soone after 7. Got ready for Stopford. Went to see M^r^ Case and tooke leave of him and gave him one of my bookes. I set out for Stopford and was there in good time. Preached on my old subject. Y^e^ matter I thought might have beene more stirringe if I had taken more care in preparation. I desire to take more serious thought of y^s^ matter, y^t^ if it were y^e^ will of God some good might be done in it. Friday, Oct. 25. Resol:

I got home about 3. Was not very currant. Was at M^r^ Minshull's[1] a little while in the eveninge, and after supp Rich: Cleyton was w^th^ us & his wife.

[1] Thomas Minshull, the wealthy apothecary of Manchester, described as "Armiger Aulae de Chorlton." In 1590 (Baines, vol. ii, p. 353), Trafford sold this hall to Sorocold, a name occurring in Bradford's letters as of an early Lancashire reformer, and which in Newcome's time still existed at Manchester. In 1644, Hey, of Monk's Hall, disposed of Chorlton to Minshull. Thomas Minshull was a consistent Presby-

Satturd: Octob: 26. I got before 8. Read Jud. xii. As soone as family dutys were over I went to see 2 widdowes, M^ris^ Haulgh: & Eliz: Pot: Y^e^ former I found in y^e^ shop, y^e^ latter not (as shee says) so neare marriage as was reported. After dinner wee prepared for our iourney. The L^d^ gave y^e^ childe a good night y^e^ last night, and wee set out about 3. The L^d^ made our way very easy, & wee were brought to Rochdale safe about 6. Blessed be God. The L^d^ now prepare mee for y^e^ Sabbath and continue y^e^ mercy of health unto us, & preserve our little one at home. I was huge sleepy at duty y^s^ night, so that I could not observe any th: in y^e^ prayer. It minded mee of our Saviour's indulgent observation on his disciples. The spirit indeed is willinge, but y^e^ flesh is weake.

1, To make right use of afflictions.
2, To live in cōmunion with God.
3, To sanctify God's name in approaches to him.
4, Not to be slighty in prayer.
5, Preparation for ordinances.

Mercys.

1, Satturd: preserv: from hurtinge y^e^ Childe.
2, Trouble diverted.
3, Childe better.
4, This day's iourney.

Sabb: Oct. 27. We got up about 8, and got ready for publicke. I preached on Ro. ii, 7, in y^e^ forenoone & was but low, & in y^e^ afternoone y^e^ congregation beinge very great I was helped in prayer & preachinge. Y^t^ God would not give us unto y^e^ power of our owne lusts; nor sell us over to y^e^ inhabitants of y^e^ Land. I was weary at night, yet slept pretty well.

Mund: Oct. 28. I did endeavour to remember the Sabbath this morneinge. Wee received newes of our family's wellfare before wee got up this morneinge. Blessed be God. Wee went out into y^e^ towne of

terian, and September 19, 1683, refused the offered payment for a long attendance on our poor minister's family, "which I take as a great mercy, and do pray that he may not lose his reward." The Minshulls in the next generation were of the Established Church.

Rochdale to see it & y^e^ fairs. Met M^r^ Hartley there. And after dinner wee set out bet: 2 & 3 homew: & got home about 6 or before & found y^e^ children well.

I desired of God if it were his will hee would let mee goe to Rochdale, & he hath graciously vouchsafed it unto mee, & hath raised up my childe iust to let mee goe. Now me thkes a iourney y^t^ I thus begged I should have more seriously prayed for, y^t^ I might have improved it to y^e^ utmost for y^e^ good of soules. Mercy.

The L^d^ I heare hath removed my deare friende M^r^ Aspden. Surely y^e^ Ch: hath losse in y^e^ removeall of such excellent men. Y^e^ L^d^ helpe mee to watch.

H. Beighton I found here to-night. I was sent for to M^ris^ Holden, whom I found, poore woman, under bodyly affliction added to y^e^ troubles of her minde. Y^e^ L^d^ shew his tender compassion unto her.

I got up a little before 8. After prayer wrot to my B^r^ Machin. After studdyed for my sermon, w^ch^ I preached this day at Middleton on Num: xxiii, 10, at y^e^ funerall of M^r^ Meddowcroft. Came home & called at Heaton to see old M^ris^ Holland. Had providentially y^e^ company of James Johnson home. Tuesday, Oct. 29

I rose before 8. Read Jud: xiv, and after studdyed someth: for Ffriday and Sabb: Read some in B^p^ Hall his contemplations. Was fetcht out to old good wife Shepherd that is so sicke, and after to y^e^ library to Martinscroft. I was somew^t^ troubled y^t^ y^e^ English library was still put off, but I hope it will yet be done in due time. After dinner I went with my wife to see M^r^ Heyricke,[1] Wednes: Oct. 30.

[1] Heyrick, Herrick, or Eyrick, Richard, son of Sir William Heyrick, who died 1653, the jeweller to King James, and the purchaser of Beaumanor, Leicestershire. Robert Herrick's father was also a London jeweller, and from Leicestershire. Sir William's eldest brother kept an ironmonger's shop at Leicester; the lapidary obtained his knighthood by skilfully drilling a hole in the diamond James wore. Anthony Wood calls the Heyrick family "ancient and genteel," and, probably, it was in very similar circumstances in these respects, though with greater wealth, with that of Newcome. Sir William was the architect of his own fortunes, and lived upon the extravagance of James, and thus grew to be the possessor of land. Richard, born September 9, 1600, and educated at Merchant Taylors' School, entered as Commoner

God's authority.

wᵐ I found but ill. Wⁿ wee came backe I read over yᵉ remainder of Bᵖ Morton's life, and after meditated about yᵉ golden calfe. Was much taken wᵗʰ yᵉ Mātie yᵗ God set upon Moses yᵗ a single man could come and breake yᵉ idoll before yʳ faces as he did. But what cannot God doe if he set for it!

I took some little veiwe of the bookes in yᵉ catalogue for the English library, & cast up the summe as well as I could.

Mercy.

O yᵉ mercy of health in our family. Yᵗ wee could be thankefull for it!

Thurs: Oct. 31.

I got up a little before 8. Went to looke about yᵉ library. After to see Mʳⁱˢ Holden who is so ill in health. Promised to visit her ag: at night. Wee began a day of thanksgiveinge at Mʳ Wol-

of St. John's, Oxford, 1617. He is stated to have been elected Fellow of All Souls, 1624, and Robert Herrick, some years' Richard's senior, is also said to have reached the same dignity, 1628. Richard was first "beneficed" in Norfolk (Wood, vol. ii, p. 399), and there married, 1st, Helen, daughter of Thomas Corbet, of Spranston, Norfolk; she died at Manchester in April, 1642; by her Heyrick had Thomas, born 1632; Mary, married to Mr. John Johnson, of Manchester; Elizabeth, married to the Rev. Richard Holbrook, of Salford; and various other children who died unmarried.—(Hibbert, vol. i, p. 414.) In 1640, Richard Heyrick obtained the wardenship of Manchester, it is asserted, in discharge of a debt due to his father from the late King. The warden again married Anna Maria, daughter of Mr. Erasmus Bretton, merchant, of Hamburgh, and by her had John, born 1652, who died young; and Helen, married to Thomas Ratcliffe (probably of the Ratcliffes of Poolfold), Esq., she died March 28, 1722.—(Gentleman's Magazine, vol. lxiii, p. 307.) Heyrick commenced in Lancashire with a violent denunciation of Papists; he sided with the parliament; took the Covenant; was one of the Assembly of Divines; took the engagement; joined Thomas Case in Love's plot, 1651; in 1654, assisted in the committee of scandalous ministers; was zealous for the Restoration; conformed 1662; and died warden 1667. The monument of this singular personage is stated to be describing a revolution round the cathedral. Where it now hangs we know not; its chief interest is the mode in which it perpetuates the truly ardent loves of Thomas Case, and Richard Heyrick, and Case's simplicity in believing, that the offer of other preferment to Heyrick had any other object than that of getting rid of a person so entirely obnoxious to the Royalists and high Churchmen.

Multa alia, ultro oblata, Beneficia aversatus,
Hac solâ dignitate contentus.

We gather, from a few inadvertent remarks in the Diary, that the gentle and circumspect Newcome, really entertained for Heyrick, as might have been expected, no great respect.

len's, w^ch^ wee have still kept about this time every yeare, y^t^ God hath preserved him still another yeare. I went out to y^e^ library about y^e^ English bookes, & wee resolved upon a way & put them into some faire readynes.

I was engaged to expound at y^e^ buriall of good wife Shepheard, w^ch^ I did bec: a poore woman, otherwise I could ill have done it.

I went after to y^e^ private day & stayed to y^e^ end of it. And after went to y^e^ buriall and expounded on Amos vi, 8, 9, 10. W^t^ a mercy it is to dy tho not of contagious sicknes. After I went & sate with M^ris^ Holden above an houre. M^r^ Richardson came & sate w^th^ mee y^s^ eveninge. And so after I studdyed a little on my notes for to-morrow.

I got out as soon as I could for Stockport. Preached on my 4^th^ doct: on Act. xxiv, 25. The L^d^ did assist mee mercifully. I heard this day at Stockport y^t^ y^e^ last Tuesday at Mottram, it being y^e^ exercise day, a woman winnoweinge corn fell downe dead iust at an instant. After I returned home wee went to see M^ris^ Barton and M^r^ Constantine came from Chester (w^re^ he hath beene upon summons). After supp: wee went to sit w^th^ M^r^ Heyricke & did so till 9. M^r^ Minshull brought mee some money this eveninge. The L^d^ provides, if it would please him to blesse to mee w^t^ he gives mee. Friday, Nov. 1. Suddain death.

I rose not till after 8. My wife haveinge but an ill night. I was sent for to M^ris^ Holden as soone as I was well up, and found her much afflicted in body & but unsetled in her spirit. But sure her passionate longings after X^t^ doth much convince us of great security & carelesnes. Religion is quite another thinge to us and one in distresse or neare to death,—w^t^ a serious th: doe they make of God & X^t^ in y^se^ states! Sattur: Nov. 2. Serious sadnes.

I was taken up w^th^ y^e^ man y^t^ set up y^e^ iacke. Iust after dinner I went to y^e^ bookeseller. And returned & studdyed on M^ris^ Holden's querys, but was interrupted & could bring them to little.

Wee had pretty serious dutys. This th: I had a little glimpse of as a th: desireable & attaineable. Y^t^ one may by an ordinance Effect: dutys.

be soe really taken up y$^{t}$ wee may be to seeke for our sins, or any carnall course w$^{n}$ y$^{e}$ duty is done.

O y$^{t}$ I could carry to the sacrament these thgs.

1, A dreadfull atheistical heart y$^{t}$ religion is so trifled w$^{th}$ as it is.

2, Y$^{t}$ so unapt for med:

3, Y$^{t}$ still secret prayers are waived. O will not y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ helpe mee agst y$^{e}$ treachery of my heart & Sathan's devices in this th:

4, To beware of passion.

5, To be tender of soules.

6, Dependent on God.

7, Carefull of my children and wise to know how to carry to them.

8, Strict Sabbaths.

The L$^{d}$ hath restored my childe. But my g$^{t}$ security hath moved the L$^{d}$ to lay my wife somew$^{t}$ low this day by distemp & g$^{t}$ paine upon her. The good L$^{d}$ awaken mee & releive her.

Sabb: Nov. 3. I got up about 8 and got ready for publicke as well as I could, and preached on y$^{e}$ sacram$^{t}$ day on 1 Cor. xi, 25. Y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ assistinge very graciously about y$^{e}$ sufferings of X$^{t}$. Ah sure y$^{e}$ 1$^{st}$ sacram$^{t}$ was a solemn busynes after X$^{t}$ was risen from y$^{e}$ dead. But soules in distresse are serious at y$^{e}$ sacram$^{t}$.

I was pretty well in y$^{e}$ afternoone on Rom. ii, 7. In y$^{e}$ eveninge Atheisme. I found y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ distemp: of my heart was Atheisme. And an excellent direction fell in from M$^{r}$ Palmer, y$^{t}$ a soule should observe y$^{e}$ sin y$^{t}$ most pesters it & set some time in a day to doe someth: agst that sin. Wee had repetition pretty lively. My base heart is but too much concerned w$^{th}$ this tobacco. But y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ I hope will helpe me about it.

Munday, Nov. 4. Wee had but an unquiet night by reason of Peter's paine in his teeth. My readinge in M$^{r}$ Baxter agst Atheisme stood mee in Affliction. some stead and kept my minde company this time y$^{t}$ I could not sleepe. I lay till 10. My wife was ill too. & I was troubled with the collicks this day. Read Jud. xvi.

I had some discourse with Ellin, my old servant, & I hope that God will doe her some good. After dinner Mr Harrison was wth mee a good while. I went then to visit Mris Holden and sate with him & her above an houre. I meditated on God's appearinge on Sinai, and was affected wth the thoughts of God's terror.

Wee had dutys before supp: and God was in them unto us. Some company came in to supp: with us this eveninge. Wee had some discourse about the plague. Judith Doson buryed her husband and 5 children of it, and yet escaped hers: Shall I ever forget how ye Ld delivered my family ye last yeare. Caleb told a dolefull story how 3 in a bed said, *give us a little drinke or* 1d *worth of drinke will serve us all while wee live.* O ye sad thgs wch ye Ld sendeth amgst his poore creatures, & wt a mercy it is yt wee are spared in these doleful cases!

Tuesd: Nov. 5. I got up before 8 and wee had dutys. I read Jud. xvii, & went to ye publicke. Mr Heyricke preached on 2 Thes: iii, 16, about peace. After dinner I went and got my 6lb of Mr Barsley, and after sate wth Mr Meare, and after wee went to visit James Scolfield & his wife. Now alas could I have spoken never a word for God whilst there! Wt not one word to leave behinde!

I was with Mr Minshull in the eveninge. Now about my busynes. I am troubled to know wt to doe; I must spread it before God and get it dispatcht & facilitated by prayer, or I may have my heart sorely troubled in this busynes.

Wednes: Nov. 6. I got up about 8. Read Jud. xviii. I went to ye library to peruse a passage in Luther's *Mensalia*, wch I transcribed. I sent to Mr Ambrose in reference to his treatise about ye ministration of angels. Mr Jones was wth mee after dinner. Wee went to visit Mris Hartley about 4, yt hath beene ill of ye stone. Abigail was with us in ye eveninge. Mr Plungeon, from Shrewsbury, told mee of the state of my friendes there. I read in Davila history to-day. Several thgs I had on my spirit in ye morninge yt were big en: to make mee restles in minde (it may be to mar dutys for ym), & now they are all off mee and are scarce memorable to be

Mercys.

thankefull for them; but surely I have cause to be thankefull for heart's ease in respect of y^e least of y^m this eveninge.

Patience. W^t a deale of patience is requiste to beare any converse w^th our little children. How peevish and foolish are they! & w^t fits doth our heavenly Father beare with us in!

Thurs: Nov. 7. I rose about 8. Read Jud. xviii, xix. Wee got ready & about noone went into Prestwich to see M^ris Wilson. Had M^r Kenion's company for an houre or more. We had dutys at night. I was but in too much hast in them to goe out to M^r Minshull's, but there was no company, & so I speedyly returned. I heard to-night from my Br: M^ris Barton not well w^m I desire to remember.

Heaven. I had a sweete turne in meditation on y^e day of iudgement. O w^t a thinge will it bee to mee w^n I have beene as long in eternity as I have beene in y^s new house. 1, W^n I am quite disjoined from old abode. 2, Used to my new residence. W^n heaven will be no newes to mee. O w^t a state will y^s be. 1, W^n so neare to X^t. 2, Free from distractions. 3, From unruly lusts. 4, Diversions from worldly objects. 5, Necessary provisions. W^n enflamed w^th God & X^t & swallowed up in y^e enioym^t of him.

Friday, Nov. 8. I got up about 7 and got forward for Stockport, w^re I preached. Was in a broken frame, had my minde a little disquieted about a busynes. It is not good to let Sathan have an hole in one's coat. He will disquiet & disturbe w^th it in duty if no worse. I had a full audience, & was not so prepared as I might have beene. M^r Brooke's met mee, and I had y^e relation of his ordination at Norwich. As allso I heard of y^e L^d's gracious providence tow: M^r Case in bringinge y^m safe up to London. Faire weather and safety from a gulfe & quicksand in y^e way. It rained very sharply all y^e way home. After I came home I went to see M^ris Barton, w^m I found ill, but yet somew: cheerefull too. The L^d assisted mee in prayer w^th her.

After dutys & supp wee went to S. Booker & sate w^th neighbours verey cheerefully till allmost 10.

Sattur: Nov. 9. It pleased God this morneinge to solve my difficulty, and to

overrule so far as to be willinge to make up y^e^ 15^lb^ 20^lb^ to S. Woolmore betw: this & Xtmas, and so I reserved 5^lb^ for payment. I had much ease in my owne heart w^n^ I had so cast it, and I had marveilous freedome in dutys this eveninge after it. O y^t^ God would never let mee have peace w^n^ I doe amisse. Ease of consc:

I should have gone to Dunham to-day to have seene my Lord before his iourney,[1] but I went not bec: of y^e^ flood. And who can tell what a providence there may be in this thinge.

I studdyed someth: for to-morrow. Wrot letters to my Brother & M^r^ Baxter. Wee had very pretious dutys this eveninge.

I wrot about my sister Rose, and w^t^ a sad th: was it y^t^ I could never take time to have one serious fit of talke w^th^ her of all y^e^ time I was last w^th^ her. Someth: I might have said that might have done her good. Neglect of duty.

1, Y^e^ L^d^ helpe mee in secret dutys.

2, To be of a quicker & tender conscience.

[1] (For an account of the Booths, see Collins's Peerage, ed. 1768, vol. vii, p. 66.) Sir George Booth, Brereton's father-in-law, and for whom he collected vertu, died October, 1652. His grandson succeeded, born 1622; he led the rising of 1659, was made Lord Delamere 1661, and died 1684. His son Henry was the next lord, and he died 1697. The close connexion of this family with the Presbyterians, is matter of well-known history. Newcome, in an especial manner, had the friendship of the two first Lords Delamere. His visits to Dunham were frequent; and, evidently, both personally and through the Booth agent, the Rev. John Harrison, of Ashton, Newcome was more consulted in political matters than he thinks it safe to commit to writing. They soon, however, must have discovered that the qualities necessary for a conspirator were not vouchsafed to our gentle and timid divine, though we suspect Harrison had them in no stinted measure. Nor was it always in repetitions, lectures, private duties, the incessant and stern services of Presbyterianism, that time was occupied at Dunham. Occasionally we might almost fancy ourselves at Versailles, or in the Zwinger. "June 9, 1664, I had now been 3 or 4 days at Dunham. There were great store of gentlemen, and gallants, and mighty entertainments. When I saw this gallantry, and attendance, I was thinking whether was more desireable, to have ability for all that entertainment, (such an house, furniture, provision, attendance,) or to be able to contemn it, and to be as well content without it. Both estates may do well, and not envy each other. He is bound hugely to be thankful for all these things, and he also that can do without them."

3, Atheisme. Sure y^e^ worke of my conscience of late may doe someth: agst y^t^ distemp:

4, W^t^ not a word for God upon occasion!

5, O w^t^ a th: will it be to be in heaven.

6, Y^e^ L^d^ arme mee w^th^ patience.

Sabb: Nov. 10. I prepared for y^e^ publicke as soon as I could this day. The L^d^ was gratious to mee in assistinge mee both parts of y^e^ day on Rom. ii, 7, on *the patience of y^e^ good worke.* The Lord endow mee w^th^ it in every particular.

Prayer. I was affected w^th^ y^e^ priviledge of prayer. Ease thy heart w^th^ prayer & prayse w^t^ever thy burthen be. Phil. iv, 6.

Mund: Nov. 11. I got up neare 8. Read Ruth i. I studdyed this day on Exod. xx, 6, for to-morrow. Wee had a man to doe up y^e^ stable. And H. Bayly & I was much w^th^ y^m^. In y^e^ eveninge went to see M^ris^ Barton & found her somew^t^ better. In y^e^ eveninge my son Daniel[1] had a dangerous fall upon y^e^ pin of y^e^ blade, w^ch^ filled his eare w^th^ blood, and if it had hit him under y^e^ eare it might have slayne him. W^t^ a mercy was this y^t^ it was no worse, & did I pray so earnestly for my children's preservation to-day as I use to doe! I desire to take solemn caution about this for y^e^ future. I went w^th^ him to M^r^ Minshull, & y^re^ stayed a little while w^th^ M^r^ Lightb: &^c^.

Deliverance.

Prayer.

Tues: Nov. 12. Wee rose soone after 5. Y^e^ L^d^ alarmed us ag: w^th^ y^e^ serv^t's^ hurt by y^e^ cow, w^ch^ was a sore cut in her brow.[2] Y^e^ providence was awakeninge. Y^e^ L^d^ helpe to heare y^e^ noise of it, and to prevent w^t^ is more threatened herein if wee mend not. How wee should ever stand in awe of God y^t^ hath such power to lay afflictions on us w^n^ wee thke not. Yet w^t^ mercy is y^re^ w^th^ him y^t^ he mitigates afflictions thus as he doth. Blessed be God it was no worse.

Startlinge Providence.

[1] Nov. 11. "Daniel was playing above and some way fell in the cockloft upon the pin that a pair of blades turn on. He light on his eare."—(MS. Abstract.)

[2] "The Servant Maid was sadly wounded in the forehead by the stroke of the Cow. Her very skull might be seen. We were startled by the providence, but it pleased God that Dr. Davenport sowed it up, and it healed again sound and pretty soon."—(MS. Abstract.)

Wee set out about 9. Got to Northerden before 11. Began soone after 11. I preached on Exod. xx, 6, at y^e^ baptisme of Ffelicia Dunstan. Wee had a deal of company: and saw y^e^ free grace of God y^t^ wee are not given up to y^e^ same extreme vanitys & follys that others are. Alas how are some empty frothy ones of the gentry to be pittyed!

Wee got home soone after 5.

Wednes: Nov. 13. I got up not till after 8. Read Ruth. ii, & after dutys went to y^e^ library. And after read a little in B^p^ Hall. In y^e^ afternoone my cozen Ra: D: was w^th^ mee awhile. I meditated on y^e^ shineinge of Moses' face. After supp: wee went out to Tho: Bayly & sate till late. I wanted money, and y^e^ L^d^ sent mee in seasonably 40s. from M^r^ Birch. Blessed be God.

Thursd: Nov. 14. I got up before 8. Studdyed hard on my subject for Stockport all y^e^ forenoone. In y^e^ afternoone wee were at M^r^ Meare's, & after went to see M^ris^ Barton. In the eveninge I was awhile at M^r^ Minshull's. The L^d^ prepare my heart for to-morrow's services y^t^ it may not sticke at mee, if it be y^e^ Ld's good pleasure.

Friday, Nov. 15. I rose about 7. Got ready for Stockport as soone as I could. Dreadful Providence. I was told as I went into y^e^ Church of y^e^ sad accident of y^e^ drowne-inge of y^e^ 2 women, & w^t^ an hand of God was this to discourse. Y^e^ villanous carriage of y^e^ servants y^t^ were all out at y^t^ time of y^e^ night on Satturday night!

I preached on my text in y^e^ Acts. Y^e^ L^d^ very mercifully assistinge mee. After I came home I went to see M^r^ Heyricke, & sate there two hours at least.

Res: I doe intend to repeat every Ffriday night henceforward if I be able. Wee will never stand upon termes if wee can doe good. And I doe intend to manifest my delight in y^e^ company of my owne family.

M^r^ Illingw: I heard from y^s^ day, who is not well. I wrot to him y^s^ eveninge. Y^e^ L^d^ awaken mee to seriousnes by my wife's illnes. Abigail fell into fits in our house this eveninge.

Satt: Nov. 16. I got up about 8. Read Ruth iii, and after read 3 or 4 contempl: in B^p^ Hall about Nadab. Miriam. Corah &^c^. In y^e^ afternoone I

read a little about y^e^ Ffrench Massacre. At night tooke some thoughts for meditation & sequestring my heart from com̄on occasions (if it might be) for com̄union with God on his day.

Prayer. See this Dec. 15.

Poore M^r^ Richards: I am afraid least y^e^ Acts come upon him, and w^t^ to doe in it I cannot imagine. But sure if wee had a great man y^t^ could advise or helpe, wee would make addresse to him in such a case. & is our God noth: w^th^ us. O y^s^ Atheisme. I desire to petition heaven on his behalfe to prevent y^e^ temptation to him, and to helpe poore brethren under y^s^ tryall. I should be thankefull I am free, as les fit to beare the tryall & yet to beare part w^th^ my b^rn^ y^t^ are in trouble & to pray earnestly to God for y^m^. To *strive w^th^ God* in prayer on *their behalfe.*

Sabb: Nov. 17.

Seriousnes.

I was affected w^th^ w^t^ I read in notes out of M^r^ Baxter. One had better abide y^e^ devill's reproach for seekeinge, y^n^ God's reproofe for neglectinge my salvation. Better be called puritan in y^e^ devill's name, y^n^ loyterer in God's name.

This morneinge I got up about 7. And desired to pray to God in secret. I read Ruth. iv. And after someth: in M^r^ Tonge. W^ron^ I resolve, 1, To take some thought every day of some good th: to make mention of every meale. I have time usually before meat to reflect on some such thgs. And 2, For med: to suite y^e^ subiect to our present frame. If sad to meditate of Sin, to turne sorrow y^e^ right way. If cheerefull to meditate of God's love, to turne our cheere on y^e^ right obiect.

Meditation.

I would meditate if I have time this morneinge on heareinge y^e^ word of God, & so I read someth: about it, but was prevented by y^e^ time. M^r^ Moseley preached in y^e^ forenoone on xxii, 31, 32, in the afternoone on Ps. xxxvii, 7. I catechized before supp: Expounded a little after on Phil. iv, 6. & would have dome someth: in secret after all.

Munday, Nov. 18.

I got up about 7 & read 1 Sam. i, and after studdyed y^e^ 7 booke of B^p^ H: contempl: In y^e^ afternoone wee were taken up w^th^ company, M^ris^ Meeke & M^r^ Moseley. I went to see Mary Barret, w^se^ childe is ill, & shee is otherwise much afflicted by reason of another son y^t^ begins to be untoward as Joseph was. A very sad th:

After supp: wee went to Mr Buxton's, wre wee sate till almost 10. I borrowed Du Bartas of him and read a little in him.

I meditated in bed on ye 1st clause in ye creed. I read after I was risen 1 Sam: ii. After I studdyed in Bp Hall & read ye 8th booke & more. In ye afternoone, after severall companys that came in, I studdyed a little & went at 4 to Mris Barton, wre wee spent an houre or 2. in thanksgiveinge for her recovery. I read & expounded Ps: ciii, & ye Ld assisted mee very graciously. I was heated in discourse at supper too much about being present at this service. Ye wrath of man worketh not ye righteousnes of God. Wee supt there & came home soone after 7. Had dutys. Tuesday, Nov. 19. Passion.

I rose not till after 8. I read 1 Sam. iii. Fell to my worke. Read the 9th booke in Dr Hall's contempl: In ye afternoone I studdyed on Mris H: querys, & at night was on them and shee came in, wm to my gt content I found pretty quiet. Blessed be God for this great mercy. G Richardson & his wife came and sate wth us till after 9. Much talke wee had of sad accidents of murthers, & ye wonderfull discovery of them. God is is God. Wednes: Nov. 20

This day ye parliament is to meet ag: Ye Ld meet wth them & be wth to keepe them from evill & to make them doe good.

I rose about 8. Read 1 Sam. iv, & after ye 10 booke of Bp Hall. Afternoone I read in Davila. About 4 meditated of God's all-mightynes, & sure it is not thought of as it should. Wee could not live so low as wee doe if it was. How should I carry tow: an appearance of God. Of an angel. A profitable subiect to meditate of. We supt at Mr Farrant's this night. I was ye baselyest defeated of a pretious family duty ys night by the thoughts of a balcony betw: ye kitchen and parlour window. A th: never thought of at another time. Thurs: Nov. 21. Allmightynes. Trechery

I got up soone after 7. Set out for Stopford, and I preached the lecture on my old subiect. Ye Ld assisted mee in prayer & preachinge. I got home before 3. Wee read in Du Bartas. And after supp. wee were at Lawrence Gardner's till pretty late. Very merry & cheerefull wth our neighbours. I would thinke of beinge a little savory in our merth, & to part so if it might be. Friday, No: 22.

Satturd: Nov. 23. I rose a little before 8. Read 1 Sam. v. Read a little in B^p Hall. I received a letter from M^r Tildesley, w^ch I wrot about to M^r Harrison & M^r Angier. In y^e afternoone I read some little in y^e printed papers, &^c. About 3 I went to see M^r Heyricke. I borrowed M^r Stones' sermon of him & read it over. I believe y^e design is not candid, yet it is not so faulty as was represented to mee.

I was sent for to D^r H man's wife, who is very ill & troubled for sin as shee says. Y^e L^d helpe mee to pray for her. In y^e eveninge M^r Davenp: was w^th mee & we got a sight of y^e Diurnall, & y^e K's speech at y^e Parl: w^ch began againe the last Wednesday. Hee seems in it to refer religion to them. The L^d himself take care of his ch:

1, To speake more for God.
2, To avoid heat in discourses.
3, Agst Sathan's trechery in morne: dutys.
4, To take comfort in God's allmightynes.
5, For others. M: Bar: childe. W^m's wife.

Sabb: Nov. 24. I rose not till tow: 8. Read 1 Sam. vi & vii. Got ready for y^e publicke. M^r Heyricke preached on Prov: xiv, 9, very well & appositely. I saw his letter w^ch shewes but a sad aspect of thgs, but if heaven looke cleare on us no matter. M^r Stopf: preached in y^e afternoone on Rom. ii, 7. Wee had very pretious dutys y^s eveninge. Much enlarged in y^e L^d's prayses & begd grace & a Presence. sense of God's presence. W^t a mercy is it if y^e L^d will please oft to call at our house, and let mee oft see his face to mould my heart to his pleasure. O w^t an honour & priviledge is this! O w^t comfort will this be to mee! & if I could studdy to keepe y^e heart cleane that I might have his presence w^th mee! O y^t I might never displease him y^t I might allw: abide in his love.

Mund: Nov. 25. I read (riseinge at 7) 1 Sam. viii, and after y^e rest of y^e 11 booke of D^r H: contempl: Wee dined at John Barlow's of y^e Millgate. Sad storys they told us about y^e plague w^n it was in this towne. After wee went to see M^ris Haworth; and in y^e eveninge y^e cow Preserv: was out of y^e way and was put into y^e pinfold. Wee were glad to

heare of her. It would have a beene a crosse to have misst her one night, but more to have lost her, and therefore wee should thke God y^t^ gave us this trouble. Wee were at Bernard Clay's this eveninge. Very cheerefull & merry with our neighbours. But it Barrenes. is sad y^t^ wee can have no good discourse, noth: to leave a savour behinde one w^th^.

I had but a sad night from trouble y^t^ arose I know not how, but Tuesd: Nov. 26. it is from my sin & neglect in my duty tow^s^ my God. I studdyed the 12 booke in B^p^ Hall and read 1 Sam. ix. Wee dined at M^r^ Wollen's w^th^ M^r^ Poole of Chester, y^t^ hath marryed M^ris^ Scofeild. I had a deale of discourse with her, and went after to prayer w^th^ them. As soon as I came home I went downe to Francis Cartwr: about his kinswoman who was so ready to be marryed to M^r^ Millington, w^m^ I persuaded (& had their promise) to suspend a while till means were used to satisfy her mother to obtain consent, and they promised so to doe.

My affliction continues, but y^e^ L^d^ doth not let it fall in extremity on mee as it might doe, and I desire to draw nearer to my God who performeth all thgs for mee.

The L^d^ prepare mee for to-morrow.

This is my baptizeinge day. I am now 34 years of age com- Wednes: Nov. 27. pleat. I got up about 7 & got ready. Had time to have meditated & could not forme my thoughts to any th: Francis Cartw: fetcht mee ag: to his house & I was halfe an houre y^re^, & returned to C. D. & there wee kept our usual day. I stucke to it all day. But alas my heart was out of frame. The L^d^ seemed to withdraw much from me. I desire to seeke to y^e^ Lord and search for my sin y^t^ y^e^ Lord may returne ag: to mee. 1, Neglect of meditation. 2, Of secret dutys & family dutys. 3, I might be better after such enlargem^t^ as I have lately had.

I doe intend (y^e^ L^d^ assistinge) to prepare someth: very seriously Resol: for such days as these are whilst wee may enioy them. I meditated this eveninge *on God as maker of heaven & earth.*

After supper M^r^ Mallison was w^th^ mee about an houre. M^r^ Har-

mon & his wife came to see us & were w$^{th}$ us till after 8. Wee had family dutys pretty lively on Acts xxi.

Thurs: Nov. 28. I did not get up till 8. Read 1 Sam. x, and after y$^{e}$ 13$^{th}$ booke of B$^{p}$ Hall contemp: After dinner I went to y$^{e}$ library & y$^{e}$ English bookes, borrowed M$^{r}$ Gataker. And iust as I came in met M$^{r}$ Hyde who called to see mee. M$^{r}$ Eaton came soone after who sate w$^{th}$ mee a good while. M$^{r}$ Burton came in after him. And in y$^{e}$ eveninge I was sent for to Abigail w$^{m}$ I found very weake & desire to pray for her. After family duty & supp: I went to M$^{r}$ Minshull's, but wee had no sillable of newes this night. I received a letter y$^{s}$ night from my B$^{r}$ Thomas.

Frid: Nov. 29. I got up but late & got out tow: Stockport. Preached & y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ assisted mee. Many were ceized on y$^{s}$ day by the soldiers, and Feare. some friends of mine were afraid of mee (but y$^{re}$ was no feare). 1, How much should I be ashamed to be afraid in such cases. 2, How should I blesse God y$^{t}$ I am not disturbed. Tho' I deserve no ill, yet I might be disturbed as well as some others are.

If y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ should worke to release some one from some sad distempers, w$^{t}$ a glorious returne would it be to prayer after long waitinge for! Sure I should pray more earnestly & pull y$^{e}$ harder as I find it in any measure comeinge. Before supp: M$^{r}$ Hayurst came to mee & sate w$^{th}$ mee a while. After supp: wee were at old Roger Neild's till 10 of y$^{e}$ clocke.

Satturd: Nov. 30. It was 9 before I got up. I read 1 Sam. xi, and after lookt to my notes for to-morrow. Read some in M$^{r}$ Gataker. After dinner was w$^{th}$ R. Shelm: Met them, M$^{r}$ Hyde & M$^{r}$ Ashton of Shepley, the younger. Had some discourse about yesterday's busynes at Stockp: But y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ saved mee from trouble & from being in y$^{t}$ Tickle liberty. capacity for it, y$^{t}$ some others are in. But w$^{t}$ sad times are these w$^{rein}$ men's liberty's are iust at y$^{e}$ measure of some men's suspicion or confidence in y$^{m}$! How even must wee carry & how waryly in y$^{s}$ world! How should this make us long for eternity! *W$^{re}$ y$^{e}$ weary are at rest & y$^{e}$ wicked cease from troublinge.*

I went in y$^{e}$ eveninge to M$^{r}$ Heyricke's. Wee had family duty,

competently sweet & comfortable as I thought. After supper I was in my studdy, & on a suddain a great trouble befell mee about H: Manw: who was so rude w^th^ his aunt in his language. Alas I was afraid to meddle, & so came by blame. But this could not have befallen mee but for sin, and I desire to search for sin, & if y^e^ L^d^ will helpe mee to be more faithfull in my relative dutys & 2 more sp^ll^ in my whole course it will be to my great advantage. The L^d^ humble mee for my pride & vaine glory, for I am the worst y^t^ ever was. Affliction.

The L^d^ can turne this over that it may not disturbe us in our dutys to-morrow, or if it be my greife & burthen I must ride it out & wait his good pleasure in it.

1, To be more sp^ll^ in my family & all companys y^n^ for y^e^ most part I am.

2, Patience.

3, Faithfullnes to secret dutys. i, Meditation. ii, Some seriousnes in secret prayer.

4, Wised: for y^e^ dischardge of my duty every way.

Alas w^n^ a sharpe affliction comes y^re^ is nothing right w^th^ mee.

I had a very sad uncomfortable night of it. Slept not till tow: 2 of y^e^ clocke. I had many thoughts, and y^s^ morneinge did desire to humble my soule in y^e^ L^d's^ presence for my sin tow: H: M: Y^t^ I had no more compassion to his soule. Y^t^ I have beene more troubled for y^e^ disgrace of his sin to mee y^n^ y^e^ dishon^r^ to God. Y^t^ I have more cared to get him away y^n^ to get him better (though he hath beene a very stubborne, unthankefull, & disengenuous peice, yet I might have done more for him y^n^ I have). And I have thought I could not be better y^n^ to have him removed, & y^t^ it could never be affliction to mee. And now I have a sore shake by his goeinge, & am fetcht in to be sorely afflicted by it. So vaine it is for us to be over eager after any th: ^t^ did thinke of doeinge my duty to him, & getinge some freinde to advise him. Poore man y^t^ is so rash & proud & high as he is. Sabb: Dec. 1. Eagernes after lawfull thgs.

I am much ashamed & confounded for my sin, and would now be willinge to doe any th: y^t^ y^e^ Lord would returne to my soule. Shame.

Ah so foolish was I and even as a beast. More brutish $y^n$ any man. The devill doth greatly tyranize amgst us, & sets passion on foot & steeres it to his base ends. Well $y^e$ $L^d$ can turne all this trouble in to great good. None have carryed so disingenuously tow: mee as I have carryed tow: my God. O $y^t$ all my sorrow might be turned the right way. Alas now I am thus afflicted, 1, $W^t$ is all $y^e$ world & all $y^e$ delights of it worth unto mee.

2, How greiveous is $y^e$ remembrance of sin & negligences before $y^e$ $L^d$!

3, How soone can $y^e$ $L^d$ set darkenes in my paths! How soone can he afflict mee! How should I stand in awe of God!

4, Sure I should strive to be more $sp^{ll}$ & inwards, & mortyfied to all delights $y^n$ before I have beene.

I may be glad of $X^t$ now at a $sacram^t$. $M^r$ Heyricke preached on Prov: xiv, 9, and at $y^e$ $sacram^t$ I was much deadned & distracted by my affliction. Yet $y^e$ $L^d$ Jesus had a broken body as well as a broken heart $w^n$ he was crucifyed for mee, & if I could have my heart kindly broken for sin, & it is overloaden by affliction, it would greatly tend to my comfort.

Brokenes.

I preached in $y^e$ afternoone on my text Rom: ii, 7. After I returned, I meditated about suffering persecution or death for $X^t$, and my trouble still increaseinge I was humbled in secret, & I hope $y^e$ $L^d$ will yet shew favour to mee. I catechized & instructed my children after supp, and wee had family duty, & went to bed, & $y^e$ $L^d$ heard prayer & wee had comfort & ease before wee slept. Blessed be the Lord.

Mund: Dec. 2. We got up. I read 1 Sam. xii. And wee got ready as soone as wee could & wee set out for Deane Church. Got thither about 3. & found $M^r$ Tilsley at home, and had fine company $w^{th}$ $y^m$ $y^s$ eveninge.

Mercys. The $L^d$ shewed us much mercy $y^s$ day, 1, In letinge us make so handsome a close and reconciliation $w^{th}$ H: M: before wee went. 2, $Y^t$ $y^e$ horse way & weather favoured us $y^t$ wee got to our iourney's end $w^{thout}$ much toyle or hazard.

3, $Y^t$ I found $M^r$ T at home and no disturbance as yet put upon

him, w^ch^ I feared bec: of some aspersions laid on him and y^t^ they are secureinge men as they are.

He told mee many remarkeable passages of his. As his trouble about y^e^ petition. And about y^e^ clipps & coiners.

We got not up till 9, and M^r^ Tilsley went out on busynes. After dinner, about 1, wee set out homew: and y^e^ L^d^ brought us safe home in good time & let us finde y^e^ children all well. I went out about y^e^ English bookes. Sat w^th^ M^r^ Minshull awhile. Found at my returne y^t^ M^r^ Heyricke had beene here & he left mee a letter to read w^ch^ gave an account of y^e^ vindication of Presbyt: delivered to his Matie y^e^ last Thursday. Wee had after supp a deale of profitable discourse—however y^e^ L^d^ can make it so—upon y^e^ occasion of discourseinge on M^r^ Coulborn's sermon y^s^ day at Eccles. Tuesd: Dec. 3.

Wee got up but late. As soone as I was ready I went to M^r^ James Lightb: w^re^ wee kept a day of thanksgiveinge for his recovery from sicknes. I expounded Ps: xxxviii, and M^r^ Rich: prayed, y^n^ I concluded. Wee had done by 2 and had a g^t^ dinner, and I was distempered by my meat. But I resolve I will not eat a bit more y^n^ I can beare hereafter. I had better doe it y^n^ have some crosse enforce mee to it. It is cheap doeinge it out of a sense of duty, &^c^. Wednes: Dec. 4. Resol:

M^r^ Holden & his wife came & sate w^th^ us y^s^ eveninge till tow: 10.

I rose not till 8. I read 1 Sam. xiv, & someth: in M^r^ Gataker. I went to see M^ris^ Porter at D^r^ Haworth, & came home. Was w^th^ M^r^ Hyde, who told mee y^t^ y^e^ officers in Stopford said they would have secured mee if I had not beene a Lancashire man. I studdyed on in M^r^ Gat: in y^e^ afternoone. Meditated on in y^e^ creed on y^e^ word *Jesus*, a *Saviour*. O how Saviours are prized! However X^t^ be but little valued as he deserves. Wee were at M^r^ Heyricke's this eveninge till 9. A letter from M^r^ Baxter was intercepted, but I met w^th^ civility & fairness from y^e^ officers, & as y^re^ was noth: in it, so noth: of preiudice came unto mee. *Blessed be God.* Thursd: Dec. 5. Saviour.

I got up about 7. Set out as soone as I could. Preached y^e^ lecture at Stockp: y^e^ Lord assistinge very graciously. At night wee Friday, Dec. 6.

had our neighbours in company, and were very cheerefull, onely Sam: Booker was not w$^{th}$ us, beinge very ill.

Satturd: Dec. 7. We got not up till almost 9. I read 1 Sam: xv. After studdyed on my notes for to-morrow. Y$^{n}$ read in M$^{r}$ Gataker & y$^{s}$ day ran through w$^{t}$ I intended. After dinner I went into y$^{e}$ towne, was at James Barret's & after at M$^{r}$ Worthington's. After supp: I went to see S: Booker, beinge not well. M$^{r}$ Birch y$^{e}$ ffellow was w$^{th}$ mee, who told mee y$^{t}$ M$^{r}$ Weston desired to preach to-morrow in y$^{e}$ forenoone, w$^{ch}$ I consented to. My heart is out of frame tow: them y$^{t}$ have done us wronge as they have done, but y$^{e}$ Lord helpe mee to delight in hims: & wholly to looke at him.

1, Shortnes in secret duty, & want of life & discernment in family dutys. Y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ helpe about this.

2, Not to be inordinate in any carnall delight w$^{tsoever}$, as in our meetings, &$^{c}$.

3, To be true to relations.

4, To be able to foregive.

Mercys.

Y$^{t}$ I have peace and preservation as I have.

Sabb: Dec. 8. I got up about 8. My wife had a very sick night of it, and so

Sutable affliction. hath beene all day. Alas how y$^{e}$ last Sabbath wee had a day of our owne trouble, & to-day wee have had a day of his, & yet surely his are better y$^{n}$ our owne and easyer to be borne. I would humbly see y$^{e}$ rod & him y$^{t}$ hath appointed it, & beg a good use of it. M$^{r}$ Weston preached in y$^{e}$ forenoone on Act. xvi, 30. He preached very savoryly & well. I concluded in the afternoone on Rom. ii, 7, about patience. Y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ helped me. But sure y$^{e}$ subiect y$^{t}$ was thus to mee w$^{t}$ might it have beene if I had beene in better order to have preached it. After I came home I was sent for to visit the sicke, and I did visit John Sory's wife & old Towneley. It

Death. ocasioned mee to thke of death. Alas w$^{n}$ I come to dy. These great quarrels, & great places & g$^{t}$ feares will all be over. And

No feare of men. should I be afraid of men. Y$^{e}$ g$^{t}$ man sees w$^{t}$ his steward is doeinge and says to y$^{e}$ sufferer, I know it, let him alone, I will see what he will doe, I will provide for thee & I will deale well en:

w^th^ him. *You who are troubled rest w^th^ mee,* God seemed to say. There are greater matters y^n^ all these. If I could retire to my God all should be well w^th^ mee.

I had a very remarkeable escape y^t^ I had fallen down staires at John Sawry. Sure it was a wonderfull mercy to mee to be preserved, & it was very narrowly done. Blessed be God that kept mee as he did. Preservation.

After I had preached so much of *patience,* I had a light ocasion and fell into g^t^ impatience of heart m'gs: to my great shame, & to manifest w^t^ my owne strength is. Yet y^e^ L^d^ brought mee off my feares and all was well w^th^ mee before I slept. And sure it is that y^s^ kindnes of God should worke w^th^ mee. I studdyed y^e^ 14^th^ booke of D^r^ H: contempl: Visited M^ris^ Poole before her goeinge to Chester, whose condition is but sad, and to w^m^ I was able to say but little. After dinner I was at Coll: about y^e^ English bookes. & light at Raph's[1] of a booke y^e^ *morneinge exercise* at Cripplegate, and read a little in it, and I found my spirit much out of order. O my soule w^re^ have I beene all this while. So dead in dutys. So endles in my studdys. So unprofitable in company. So unedefying in my family. So negligent of meditation. So formall in preachinge. O my soule w^re^ hast thou beene? The L^d^ put some life into mee. After supp: wee went to see M^ris^ Wollen y^t^ hath not beene well. S. Woolmore was w^th^ mee at my returne, and I desired to be humbled before God for my sin & g^t^ wickednesses. *I am more bruitish y^n^ any man.* My minde is still runinge before mee & it is after noth: but hath no heart to tarry at home w^th^ mee. Munday, Dec. 9. Weaknes. Mercys. Deadnes. Wandringe minde.

My wife had but an ill night. I got up not till after 8. I read y^e^ 15 booke in B^p^ Hall. And in y^e^ afternoone was w^th^ old Martinscroft,[2] and at y^e^ library w^th^ M^r^ Holbrooke about y^e^ English bookes. Tuesd: Dec. 10.

[1] Ralph Shelmerdine, the bookseller, of Manchester.

[2] Martinscroft appears to have been employed to arrange the books of the College Library. Adam Martindale observes, in noticing his competitors in teaching arithmetic and the mathematics in Manchester, whom he rather superciliously styles, "these old soakers with their Record's Arithmetic." "As for old Richard Martinscroft, who had

Pride. And in discourse was vaine glorious in bragginge w^t I had done in noteinge D^r Hammond. My heart smote mee as soone as I had spoken. I looked on it as a very unbecomeinge proud boast. Y^e L^d humble mee for y^e pride of my heart. I noted after I came in y^e 1^st sermon in *y^e morneinge exercise at Criplegate.*

I went after supp: to M^r Minshull's about y^e English bookes w^ch I hope will be set up to-morrow. M^ris Wright & W^m Whittle were here y^s eveninge after I went into secret, & would faine have meditated, and somew^t I did. But sure it would be of pretious use to mee seriously to debate y^se questions in my owne soule.

Questions.

1, W^t evidences I have for heaven?
2, W^t am I better or worse y^n I have been?
3, W^t sins doe most prevayle in mee?
4, W^t graces I most want?
5, W^t mercys I have received?
6, W^t afflictions would God have done mee good by?
7, W^t have I to beare up my heart w^th if troubles come?

Wednes: Dec. 11. I got up about 8. Read 1 Sam. xix. After y^e 16 booke of B^p H: contempl: Wee dined at y^e warden's. I was sent for out to y^e poore woman y^t was in labour & prayed w^th her, but shee dyed y^s eveninge. After I went to set up the bookes in y^e English library,[1] and was crossed bec: my minde was so foolish to be set on such a th: as to be y^e cheife doer in setinge up y^e bookes. In y^t wee came iust at 3 w^ch was service time, and besides w^ch wee could not bring the th: to perfection this night as wee desired. I was but dull y^s eveninge, & so unfit for any busynes. Yet y^e L^d offered mee an awakeninge by the illnes of Peter ag: y^s night.

Vanity met w^th.

Startlinge.

Thursd: Dec. 12. I rose before 7. Read 1 Sam. xx, & y^e 17 booke of B^p Hall. Dined at M^r Byrom's, and was employed about finishinge y^e fix-

more true skill in them than they all, tho' he was a Papist, he never opposed or contemned me, but was always civill to me and communicative."

[1] The English library was one of the benefactions of Humphry Chetham, and that which occupied Newcome in connexion with it, was the setting up the books, which were directed to be chained, in the Byrom Chapel, (the chantry of Jesus), in the Collegiate Church.—(Hibbert's Foundations, vol. ii, p. 313; Baines, vol. ii, p. 227.)

inge of y^e^ bookes in the English library. This night wee were taken up about y^e^ breakeinge up of y^e^ schoole till 10. My little boy was ill this night.

I got up but late, and set out for Stopford. I was much indis- Friday, Dec. 13.
posed by bodyly wearynes, but yet y^e^ L^d^ helped mee. M^r^ Jarrerd, maior of Stockport, came to us & sate w^th^ us w^ch^ staied mee some longer. I came home as soone as I could, & was taken up after w^th^ endinge a matter of slander betweene John Symonds & M^ris^ Budle, M^ris^ & Mathew Wright's wife. It were good if all persons would avoid ocasions of evill, and y^t^ others would not be too apt to take up reports. At night M^rs^ Haworth was w^th^ us, & after M^r^ Cockson & his wife, & M^ris^ Buxton.

I got not up till allmost 10, beinge in a sweat, &^c^. I read 1 Sattur: Dec. 14.
Sam: xxi, and after I was seldome vacant of company of all day. Insomuch as I did but little. I was put upon preachinge unthought of to-morrow.

I would have meditated at night & did but little, onely family dutys were somewh: more lively y^n^ somet: they have beene. I am much out of order, very unworthy of any favor.

1, Pride & vaineglory.
2, Slothfullnes.
3, An unwillingnes to secret dutys.
4, Want of spirituality.
5, Impatience.
6, Distrust.

The last night iust as I went to bed wee received a doleful Sabb: Dec. 15.
letter from my sister Anne Manw: to borrow £5 to save her cow y^t^ is iust taken from her. I know not w^t^ to doe in y^s^ case. Y^r^ are y^se^ thgs.

Cons: 1, My owne unsettled maintenance.
2, Y^t^ I have noth: beforehand.
3, Y^t^ I must as good as borrow it mys:
4, Y^t^ y^re^ is little hopes ever to receive it ag: from her.

Pro: 1, If I should turne my eare from her cry, how shall God heare mee.

2, Wee are of kin & so have some ty to helpe her.

3, 2 places of scripture say much to mee. Prov: iii, 27, 28. Jam. ii, 16.

4, If it somewh: difficult to mee, it is an extremity unto her.

5, God can soone make it out to mee. He will repay it if I doe it for him.

6, I doe doe it for his sake: i, To supply her crying necessity. ii, To prevent her sin, for I beleive she would g$^{tly}$ offend by impatience if wee doe not doe it.

7, If I had some bargain of bookes I should goe nigh to straine mys: to doe it, & shall I not doe as much for X$^{t}$ & his members?

I resolve y$^{r}$f: to doe someth: herein as well as I can.[1]

8, I will looke on God for my paym$^{t}$, for I doe merely bec: I thke he calls mee to it.

Special providence. See Nov: 16.

This day y$^{e}$ Acts were read by M$^{r}$ Moseley, and I see a returne to prayers in it. The comande is y$^{t}$ they be read y$^{e}$ next sabbath after y$^{e}$ comeinge. Poore M$^{r}$ Richardson feared least they should come on his day. I prayed y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ would helpe about it, & prevent his trouble. And how remarkeably hath God done it, ffor wee began to be secure & thke they would come now to these p$^{ts}$ bec: they had beene so long, & so began to give over sendinge about them. And how hath the Lord done for him w$^{thout}$ any forecast of his. For M$^{r}$ Lees goeinge to Bunbury for M$^{r}$ Moseley, M$^{r}$ Stopford was to supply for him at Prestwich this day, but bec: y$^{e}$ service is not yet used there he was unwillinge to goe, and so they send to M$^{r}$ Richardson to desire him to goe, and he yeilded. The last night late after all this was concluded y$^{e}$ Acts come late. And so God had sent him out of the way, & M$^{r}$ Moseley read them.

M$^{r}$ Weston preached this forenoone on Heb: v, 4, about y$^{e}$ honour of mn$^{rs}$ w$^{rein}$ he had many unwary reflections w$^{ch}$ I perceive provoked abundance of wrath, and stird up the people sadly.

[1] "So I lent 40$^{s}$ not looking for it again, and three years after when I thought not of it it came again and did me some special pleasure just at y$^{e}$ time, tho' since I have parted with 20$^{s}$ of it ag: and I thank God I neither missed it before nor do miss this now."—(MS. Abstract.)

The L^d helped mee very graciously in the afternoone on Exod. xx, 6.

I wrot after to my sister Anne & sister Dorothy, bec: of her crye-inge necessity. Wee had lively & very comfortable repetition.

I rose about 8. I read 1 Sam. xxi. Studdyed hard in D^r H: Read a good part of 2 bookes in him y^s day, bec: I must p^t w^th the booke shortly. I went after dinner to see M^r Heyricke. Heard someth: y^t might startle mee to pray. At night y^e D^r & I fell out allmost upon our old argum^t, but I was much troubled and ashamed after of my passion. I perceive y^t w^ch makes mee passionate is too low esteeme of y^m I contend w^th. A prevention of this tow^d him might be, 1, To consider the worth and honest heartednes of the man rare in his profession. Y^e pts and good abillitys of him. 2, His undeserved kindnes & faithfullnes to mee. I desire henceforward to have this in my eye, and to beare w^th him & to take his opinion w^n he presses it as an exercise of patience. Mund: Dec. 16. Passion.

I heard of Stockport beinge on fire to-night.

I went out to M^r Minshull's and y^re I heard of M^r Weston's chardge to provide for y^e afternoone sermon to our churchwardens. M^r Eaton was w^th mee after 8, and sate w^th mee a while.

I rose neare 8 and studdyed till 12 (but w^t I was taken off by M^r Harrison, &^c) in B^p Hall. I went y^n w^th my wife to M^r Chorlton & there wee dined. After I went to Strangways.[1] I Tues: Dec. 17.

[1] Strangeways Hall was purchased about 1624 by Mr. John Hartley, draper, from the ancient family of Strangeways, who continued to reside in Manchester. The Hartleys were a numerous and thriving burgher family, and this John, in 1634, was one of the largest subscribers to Booth's Salford Chapel, to the end of which was affixed a wooden image of Charles the First, whence we conclude Hartley was then for "Church and King." On July 16, 1642, he gave stronger evidence of being of this party, in signing the address presented to Lord Strange at Ordsall, denouncing the Parliamentarians for driving him out of Manchester the day before.—(Civil War Tracts, p. 34.) Two months afterwards this respectable burgher, having evidently satisfied himself that Lord Strange could not protect the town, enters with others into a covenant with Rosworm, a German adventurer, to insure him his pay provided he will keep Lord Strange out of the town.—(Civil War Tracts, p. 237.) The names which with Hartley's occur on both these documents, the address, July 16, 1642, and the covenant,

was afraid of some crosse from an unwary word of mine. But y^e^ Lord saved mee from it. I staid at Strangw: till night. Came

September 22, 1642, are John Gaskell, Nicolas Hawet, Richard Lomax, Michael Buxton, and Lawrence Owen. Although cotemporary diurnals record the acts of the "valiant Manchestrians," these were performed by the troops of Ashton, Holland, Birch, Rigby, &c., who, except meeting in Manchester as a central place, were in no way connected with the town. The burghers appear to have been very earnest to insure their own safety, and to get as much as they could out of the troubles; we never find their names in the battles beyond their own posts and chains,—no Lancashire Cremera witnessed the devotion of the Fabii of Manchester, and Lathom, the Veii of the district, did not surrender to a burgher Furius. In 1644, the town being in fear of the Royalists, and inviting Colonel Holland to protect it, he contemptuously disbanded 4,000 men in the neighbourhood; the fears of the burghers from friends and enemies seem to have risen to the highest pitch; Rosworm describes "the deep protestations and promises" made to gain his assistance, and the terror must have been extreme, when the somewhat obdurate adventurer was offerd £10. per annum as long as he lived by Mr. Johnson, and on like conditions £20. by Mr. Gaskell, £30. by Mr. Hunt, and £40. by Mr. Hartley. We do not observe that John Hartley took any part in the establishment of Presbyterianism. In 1645, the money raised in London for the poor of Manchester suffering under the plague was remitted to him, and we find in the Constables' Accounts, and in other places, that he was much trusted. In 1648, he got a very beneficial lease at £130. per annum of the School Mills, which was renewed, for the Diary alludes to the sorrow occasioned at the Restoration by the sudden termination of the lease. In 1649, Hartley was Sheriff of Lancashire. In 1650, his daughter and heiress, Ellen, "married her relation John Hartley, a merchant of London," and as they resided at Strangeways it is to this lady, who was a sincere Presbyterian, Newcome's visits were paid, and her death in July, 1663, is described in the Diary. John Hartley is not one of the numerous trustees to Chetham's will, which is remarkable. Both the father and son-in-law witness the return of Worsley to Cromwell's second parliament in 1654, and it is evident that return was a Presbyterian triumph, and hostile to the Protector, as will further appear by comparing it with the return of 1656, to which last the names of Hartley, Briddock, (the bishop's father), Alexander Greene, the two Dickensons, and Edward Byrom, all in that of 1654, do not again appear. In 1655, the first John Hartley is supposed to have died. The second John signs Newcome's invitation 1656, and gave him a handsome pulpit cushion, which the Church afterwards appropriated. After his wife's death, Hartley, who was now a Churchman and a Justice of the Peace, (we gather that John Lightbourne, Dr. Haworth, and Francis Mosley, were associated with him in this dignity), was little friendly to Newcome, who to avoid the Five Miles' Act fled from the town. In 1666, being very ill, Hartley sent for his old pastor, who, as the justice became convalescent, wrote a letter urging him to turn to God; the rich man merely said he was obliged, but could not understand what was meant. He soon afterwards denounced Newcome as holding conventicles. Hartley married again, and died 1681.

1390747


home, found Mr Heyr: & wife wth us at duty. I thought I lost much by not beinge more serious & constant in meditation. I meditated on Xt being ye Son of God and ye Incarnation. How dry are these articles of faith in my heart. My wife was ill this night. Beleive.

The Ld shewed us favour in giveinge us a good night. I got up about 7 & studdyed in Bp Hall, and was wthin some leaves of ye end of ye booke & it was sent for away, and yt studdy broke off. I then studdyed my sermon for Stopford. After dinner I went forth to put a booke into ye English library. And so to borrow mee a horse for to-morrow and so did. & Mr Jackson & Mr Pickford about Maxefield tooke mee wth ym to Mr Greene's and yre I was about an houre. After duty & supp: wee went to Rich: Clayton's & yre were till 9 o'clock & after. Wednes: Dec. 18.

I doe apprehend yt some men are strangely opinioned and are watchinge to make gt busynesses wrein yre is iust noth.

I got up about 8. Got ready as soone as I could, but I stayed of the Dr so yt wee set not out till 11. Wee came to Stopford, saw Mris Holland. Went thence to Norbury wre wee found ye family very sad upon the death of ye onely daughter there. Then wee went to Pointon wre wee had kinde wellcome, opportunity of good dutys, & very good converse. Thursd: Dec. 19.

I went to bed about 8. Got up about 6 or after. After dutys wee set out for Stopford. Mr Warren brought mee to the parsonage. I preached on my text in Act. xxiv, and dined wth ym at ye parsonage. Got home before 3. I was troubled this eveninge wth my sister's unreasonablenes who had writ so unhandsomely in answer to mine. Mr Heyricke was wth mee as soone as I came home. He sate wth mee an houre. Wee went then to see my Cozen Davenport of Davenp: yt was at Mr Greene's. Tarryed wth her above an houre. After dutys & supp: I wrot letters to my sister, my Br &c. Alas how pettish am I now! bec: thgs doe not iust dance attendance wth mee. Frid: Dec. 20. Discontent.

I got up about 8. I read 1 Sam: xxiv. After dutys I went to Satturd: Dec. 21.

see my Cozen Shelmardine w^se^ childe dyed at y^e^ nurse suddainly yesterday. I spent most of this day in writeinge a letter to my old friende M^ris^ Bridget Browne in answer to one I received from her yesterday. I was helped in dutys esp: y^s^ hint cast in, that a Xtian's comfort doth not ly from home. I went out a little after supp: and saw M^r^ Poole's letter w^ch^ speakes y^e^ sad apprehensions of some of y^e^ intended severity upon y^e^ score of nonconformity.

Comfort.

Mercys.

1, Remarkeable providence about M^r^ Richardson.

2, Y^e^ health of my children & family in some measure.

Sabb: Dec. 22. Wee got up about 7, and had dutys in fine time. I read 1 Sam: xxv, & Byfield on y^e^ creede, and went to y^e^ Publicke. M^r^ Birch preached on Eph: i, 6, very savoryly. Wee were at y^e^ buriall at noone of another Son of my Cozen Shelm: & after eveninge sermon at M^r^ Stopford upon y^e^ ocasion of his child's baptisme, Catharine by name.

I had conference w^th^ my children at night & very comfortable repetition & prayer.

Mund: Dec. 23. Wee rose about 7. I read 1 Sam. xxvi. After dutys I went to y^e^ library to studdy for Thursday. After dinner I was abroad a little, heard of some poore people w^m^ my late sermons were of use unto. I went after to see M^ris^ Barton and sate w^th^ her about an houre.

Trouble. I was troubled in y^e^ eveninge, in y^t^ I see w^t^ is my trouble & like to be my misery, is my reproach. Ffor I am censured for w^t^ I am troubled. But reproach I must be content w^th^. My L^d^ & M^r^ endured much & I may afford to endure from him w^t^ever he sees good to try mee w^th^.

After supp: I was at M^r^ Minshull's a little while, & came home & studdyed on Exod: xx, 24.

Tuesd: Dec. 24. I got up not till after 8. After dutys & M^ris^ D: Ashton had beene w^th^ us a while I fell to my studdy, and had by fits as well as I could get to it this day g^t^ successe on y^e^ forementioned subiect. The L^d^ as I heare hath respited the passeinge of the Act for mnrs

this session,[1] & y^re^ is time for prayer. If y^e^ L^d^ doe but helpe us to pray. As long as wee have any hope or helpe wee are loath to be got to it. Wee would petition the K: if wee were in any favour & yet petition not God as wee should. The L^d^ is able. If they get not him agst us they can never doe it. And will not y^e^ L^d^ helpe his poore servants. 1, Y^e^ many familys of poore honest mnrs to be undone & merely to satisfy y^e^ lust & excesse of some others. 2, Y^e^ many poore flocks y^t^ are like to be destitute of y^e^ meanes. Idle unfaithfull men to be obtruded upon y^m^. 3, Outsides set up & y^e^ substance & power of religion slighted. 4, Y^e^ papist that stands & reioyces at our differences y^t^ crys ah ah so would wee have. Let y^e^ episcopal men suppresse y^e^ presbyter & y^n^ wee shall y^e^ easylyer suppress y^m^. & it may be y^e^ Phanatique thks to have a harvest of both & of all. L^d^ make thy owne termes for one amgst all these! Prayer. Argum^ts^.

And then y^e^ sad weather, and the misery of y^e^ poore, & y^e^ theivery y^t^ is abroad hereupon portends sad iudgm^ts^ unto us.

I went to visit Nich: Derneley and Abigail y^s^ eveninge who are both very ill. Y^e^ L^d^ pitty y^m^. Came home by M^r^ Minshull's & prayed & meditated a little. I received a letter from Camb: and all goes as bad there as well can be. I read over y^e^ little booke of cases about conformity y^s^ night, it being 12 before I went to bed.

As soon as I got up after secret duty I read 1 Sam: xxvii. M^r^ Heyricke preached on Gal. iv, 4, 5. After dinner I went to see M^r^ Sandford & his wife & to deliver a letter I had for him. After my returne home I was peruseinge my notes for to-morrow, w^t^ time I could spare from company y^t^ came in. Wednes: Dec. 25.

Wee got up pretty timely. I got ready as soone as I could & preached at Salford on Exod: xx, 24. Wee dined at Strangways, Thursd: Dec. 26.

[1] This was the Corporation Act, 13 Car. II., cap. 1, passed in December, 1661. The parliament which met May 8, 1661, concludes the period of the renaissance of Presbyterianism, which may be taken from March 5, 1659-60, when the Covenant was re-adopted, to May 20, 1661, when it was directed to be publicly burnt by the hangman.

and after Mr Martindale came in who sate wth mee an houre or two. I studdyed after for to-morrow. I heard this night yt Mr Lightfoot was dead.

Frid: Dec. 27. Wee by a mistake got up by 5 of the clocke, & so were up too soone, tho' yrby ready in good time to goe forth tow: Stockport. Preservation. It pleased God yt ye horse wee rode on stumbled, and both of us fell off. A gt mercy, 1, Neither of us hurt. 2, Fell in an easy place. i, Not on ye stones, nor iily in ye ditch wth water wch was but a little off it. 3, Many people shewed us kindnes & were ready to helpe us & ioyful to doe it. This was ye gt goodnes of ye Ld.

I preached on ye 5th D. on Act. xxiv, 25, ys day. Ye Ld very graciously helpinge mee. Wee dined at ye parsonage. Got home about 3 or a little after. I went to visit Nich: Derneley, and after dutys wee went out to Mr Meares & there were till 9.

Satturd: Dec. 28. I lay long till ten. Got up. Read 1 Sam. xxix. Mr Bagshaw was wth mee about dinner time. After Th: Percival[1] & his wife. After wee went to see Mr Holden & his wife ye elder. After dutys & supp: I was out a little. Mr Holbrooke sent to mee to preach to-morrow. I read a sermon in ye morneinge exercise ys eveninge, about *apostasy*.

Sabb: Dec. 29. We got not up till about 8. Mr Moseley preached this day on Ps: xxxiv, 7. He had a vaine fling at latter end. I preached in ye afternoone at Salford on Exod. xx, 24, & it was a very sweet oportunity to us. I went to ye warden after. Sate wth him a while. After supp: wee had dutys, but I was indisposed. But O my soule it behoves thee to improve ys mercy of ye favor of this day & yse dutys.

Mund: Dec. 30. I got up about 8. Read 1 Sam. xxx, after dutys. Yn I went to see Mr Page whose countenance was much changed by his sicknes.

Qu: A thing worth consideration, wt should one doe in a place

[1] Thomas Percival the purchaser of Royton, who died December, 1694, and Jane his wife, died April, 1687.—(Hibbert, vol. ii, p. 238.)

w^re y^re is so much ocasion of company in all bargaines to carry so as to prevent sin by it.

I had some talke w^th my Cozen Mosely about Bunbury, & after w^th y^e warden, & I com̄it it to God to helpe mee about it & to order accordinge to his pleasure.

I read some in y^e morneinge exercise. In y^e afternoone one company came after another as Rich: Percival & M^r Warden & John Brownesword from Ormskirke. I wrot to M^ris Ashurst.

X^t's sufferings. Meditated of X^t's sufferings. Christ was surety, was used iustly by y^e creditor, hardly by y^e bayliffs. After supp: M^r James Lightbowne sate w^th mee a good while.

Tues: Dec. 31. Wee got up about 7. I prayed & read 1 Sam. xxxi. After read on in y^e morneinge exercise, & after dutys went to vist Nicholas Derneley, and called at Raph S. Brought in Micrœlius & a little savory paper of M^r Bagshaw's. Went to dinner to D^r Haworth's and y^re he gave mee £1. I saw a draught of y^e Act for mnrs prepared in y^e house of com̄ons. Y^t it is thus brought downe to be seene it shewes, 1, How eagerly these men are set upon it, y^e g^t th: they boast of in y^r session is y^s product. 2, It may be to terrify y^se y^t are bated if they can doe no more. 3, It may be to see w^t they can gather further, if a man shall thke hims: free by it his partic: case may be further considered and he may yet be fetcht in. But God hath not yet put his hand to it nor set his ffiat on it, & it may yet be prevented. I tooke a coppy of it. And after went to see M^r Page w^m I found somew^t revived. At my returne found more kindenes of God in y^e hands of some of my neighbors.

Devices of men.

Jany: 1. 166½. I got up before 8. Did someth: tow: getinge ready for y^e ch: Preached onw: on my text of Exod. xx, 24, y^e L^d assistinge mee. After dinner M^r Minshul sent for mee, & wee perfected our accounts about y^e Engl: library. I went after to M^r Meare's w^re y^re was oysters. I was somew^t aguishly disposed all this day & somew^t discouraged by it. Yet to see our carnal confidence I was hugely satisfyed by y^e D^r's thkeinge y^re was no g^t danger.

Carnal confidence.

Thursd: Jany. 2. I sweat hard all night, and got up about 9. I read 2 Sam. i, and did little else. Went out to dinner after y^e^ wedinge of M^r^ Hunter & M^ris^ Anne Illingworth. I was distempered ag: very ill after dinner & could have no ease till I had slept. Y^n^ I was heartyer. M^r^ Birch came to take leave of mee y^s^ eveninge. Y^e^ Meditation. warden was w^th^ mee to shew mee his letter. I meditated about y^e^ resurrection y^s^ eveninge. W^t^ a th: it will be w^n^ X^t^ & I shall meet, for meet him I must.

I would faine beg of God y^t^ I might as seriously count of meditation as of prayer every day.

A choice passage of D^r^ Harris y^t^ wee are noth: *but w^t^ God makes us hourely.*

Friday, Jan. 3. Wee got up pretty timely and got to Stockport in good time. I was pretty well in y^e^ congregation & it was full. Wee dined at S^r^ John Ardernes. Came home about 4. Had repetition. I went out after supp: to M^r^ Minshull's.

Ascention. I meditated of X^t's^ ascention and was refreshed in it. I shall ascend after him.

The L^d^ prepare for to-morrow y^t^ I may be solemne & serious in y^e^ services.

Sattur: Jan. 4. I rose not till 9 and got ready as soone as I could. Went to y^e^ private day at Caleb's and I spake a little on Is: xxx, 18. I was not so enlarged as I have beene somet: it were good to enquire w^t^ should move God to withdraw from mee this day, for y^e^ same cause may cause a sadder withdrawm^t^ to-morrow. At night I hankered but too much to goe out, & did goe, and had someth: moved to mee y^t^ may ocasion some sad thoughts to mee. Others' care for me may make mee looke about mee, tho' it is their kindnes to mee.

Sabb: Jan. 5. I resolve to keepe in on Satturday night y^t^ I may get either
Resol: someth: on my heart to further y^e^ Sabbath, or at least not get someth: upon it y^t^ will hinder it. I preached y^s^ forenoone on 1 Cor. xi, 25, touchinge y^e^ sacram^t^. Y^e^ L^d^ was very gracious to mee in prayer & preachinge, & y^e^ sacram^t^ had (I thought) more sap & sav^r^ in it, tho' administred in y^se^ forms y^n^ sometimes it had.

Mr Stopford preached in ye afternoone on Rom. ii, 7. He insisted on frequent thoughts of heaven, and no doubt it is a pretious duty, & much profit to be reaped from it.

I went after sermon to see Major Ashurst & sate wth him till tow: supp: time. After supp: wee had repetition pretty sweet. I am troubled about orderinge our family & fare. Ye Ld direct in it, & give us some helpe tow: livinge hardly for approachinge times of hardship. A strange sp: prevayles in men yt are so provoked by any yt suggest any th: of feares. They would have us secure till mischeife overtake us and yn complaineinge wil be to no purpose, tho now wee onely would have our liberty to complain to our God and beg of him to helpe us. Some wise men have dreadfull apprehensions of ye evill yt is comeinge tow: us. Sure ys Act wch wee see coppys of should be spread before ye Ld. Will ye Ld prefer ye rest of honest mnrs to be turned out? And will ye Ld suffer yse yt are turned out to be utterly undone by ye arrears of fifts,[1] &c, and all to be snared by such desperate abiurations! The Lord looke on us & consider. Ffeares.

I got up and about 10 after dutys went to Newton to Mr Walker's, wre I saw some of ye mnrs and had profitable company together. It was proposed yt each should consider seriously both wt grounds wee had of hopes or feares in this gloomy day. And wt encouragemts to beare up ye heart with if ye worst should come. Wee supt at Sam: Booker's ys night, & it was 12 before wee went to bed. Mund: Jan. 6.

[1] Walker (Sufferings, p. 98) and Anthony Wood (vol. ii, p. 578) make it clear that the fifths assigned by so many ordinances for the support of ejected clergymen of the Church of England, were seldom paid. Here is, however, the admission from a Presbyterian minister, though we do not perceive how Newcome with his stipend at Manchester, or with an appointment like Gawsworth, could have any ground of alarm on this subject. If the fifths were unpaid, the charge against Clarendon for not similarly protecting the ejected ministers in the Act of Uniformity, falls to the ground. In the 12 Car. II., c. 17, ss. 8, 9, passed by the convention, the payment of arrears of fifths was provided for; that Clarendon abandoned all attempts at regaining these, and offered no such shadowy provision to the ejected ministers, is surely honorable to him.

Tuesd: Jan. 7. I rose at 8. Read 2 Sam. iii, after family duty. Mr Heyricke was wth mee, and shewed mee his letter wrein all hopes of Bunbury is laid aside at present, *& good is ye word of ye Ld.* I read in ye *morn: exerc:*

Thou first metst Xt in ye *darke valley* under terrors, &c.

In ye afternoone I visited several yt were sicke & after went to see Mr Heyricke. Yn I read ag: & yn Mr Edw: Byrom was wth mee a while. And after Mris Worthington. Wee supt at Lawr: Gardner's this night.

I meditated of the Xt comeinge to iudge both ye quicke & the dead.

Meditation. One should in meditation call in, 1, All our troubles. 2, Our sins, &c, & see whether ye truth in hand will say noth: to yse particulars.

Wednes: Jany. 8. Wee rose at 9. I read 2 Sam: iv. & after a sermon about righteousnes. Wee dined at Mr Edw: Byrom's,[1] after went to see Mr Haworth. After dutys at night I went to see Mr Wm Beard at Mr Greene's & yn to Th: Bayly's,[2] wre wee were till allmost 10.

[1] Of Byroms living about the time of the civil wars, we find two on the Parliament side, Rosworm's comrade, "my Sergeant Major Mr. Beirom the elder," (Civil War Tracts, p. 233), and another alluded to in the Valley of Achor, the mortally wounded, "skilful, and active, soldier," the son of Edward Byrom.—(Id., p. 123.) Two Byroms were Royalists, and compounded,

| | |
|---|---|
| John Byrom, Salford | 201 . 16 . 6 |
| Edward Byrom, Salford | 2 . 6 . 8 |

Edward Byrom, mentioned by Newcome, was the owner of Kersall, and acted with the Presbyterians, and with William Byrom signed Newcome's invitation; this Edward died December, 1668, aged sixty-seven. William acted as Elder in the Manchester Classis, and, in the Abstract, December 24, 1665, it is set down, "this day was buried a good friend of mine, Mr. William Byrom." There was also a Thomas Byrom, who died August 12, 1666. The Cavalier was John Byrom, Sergeant-Major in Nowell's regiment during the wars, Major of the Manchester trainbands, and the leader of the town's rejoicings at the Restoration. He died January, 1689, and is buried in the Byrom Chapel. This major desiring to preach at a funeral, as stated by Newcome, is characteristic of the times.

[2] The Gaskells, Bayleys, and Butterworths, only appear, about the conclusion of Newcome's career, as Manchester Nonconformists, afterwards they continued for nearly eighty years the great support of the Cross-street congregation. The dissent of the

I received a letter from Mr Ambrose & Mr Cole touchinge ye E: of Darby. Ye Ld direct us to doe wt may be right & for God's glory in the busynes.

Wee rose about 9 ag: by reason of sweatinge. I read 2 Sam. v. After dutys I read 2 or 3 sermons to-day in ye Morn: Exer: I went Thursd: Jan. 9.

two last families, was probably derived from the Mosleys. John Crowther, a London merchant, married Mary the third daughter of Oswald Mosley of Ancoats, and sister to the wives of Thomas Case, and John Angier. One of Crowther's daughters married Thomas Butterworth, of Manchester; another, Daniel Bayley, of the same town. In 1634, John Gaskell, and Ralph Bayley, are amongst the largest subscribers to Booth's Church. We find John Gaskell in 1642 first acting as Royalist, and then as Roundhead, and we conclude he was the purchaser of the moiety of Clifton from Eleanor Slade, the heiress of the Hollands. This John Gaskell occurs as an Elder, 1646. Daniel Bayley, chapman, died February, 1684, and Sarah, his wife, July, 1695, the parents probably of the Daniel Bayley who married Anne Crowther. Mrs. Butterworth is once mentioned by Newcome as belonging to his congregation, and also Th. Bayley. Of Mr. Gaskell two notices are set down. Newcome dined with him January 12, 1693, and blames himself for indulging in light stories; and on August 25, 1695, he writes, "it was a mercy Mr. Gaskell gave public satisfaction towards his restoring to the communion with us." This was Nathaniel Gaskell, who died November, 1716, aged sixty-one, the father of Rebecca, who marrying Clive of the Styche, had for son the celebrated Robert, Lord Clive. Gaskell had several other daughters, and one, (Elizabeth), married Daniel Bayley, 1717, she was then eighteen years of age, and died, 1734. Her nephew Robert Clive, then three years old, came to live with her (1728) and remained until he was ten, going to a school at Stand. Gaskell resided at Clifton Hall, the ancient seat of the Hollands, Bayley at Hope, and Butterworth at his new house on the south-eastern corner of St. Ann's-square, and they all attended "the famous meeting house," and doubtless Bayley, with the infant Titan by his side. Thus Clive's first education was derived from Presbyterians, and how he remembered "dear delightful Manchester" when far away, his own expression, given by Malcolm, proves; it was the embodied idea he cherished of his native country, and this supported his dauntless spirit behind the ruined walls of Arcot, and under the desperate odds at Plassy. The Butterworths merged into the Bayleys, and produced a race of men who in distant parts of the globe have done honor to Manchester. But we must not dwell on what Newcome's flock grew into in after times, though the subject is tempting. Touchet, we rejoiced to find is once mentioned in the Diary. That family, then, for nearly one hundred and fifty years belonged to this congregation. There was of this house Sam. Touchet in the days of Junius, and our late venerable, and excellent, townsman James Touchet. The Touchets intermarried with the Bayleys. The Touchet occurring in the Abstract was probably father to the person of the same name in the register of the Cross-street Chapel, 1721. This last Thomas had a London establishment in Lawrence-lane.

out to speake w^th^ M^r^ Wickyn's about Edw: Ecclest: & he told mee he would take Harry under him, w^ch^ is a mercy to mee.

I meditated about prayer & was much quickned in it. Wee had very sweet family dutys. D^r^ Davenport was w^th^ mee a while. Y^n^ I went out to M^r^ Minshull's & tarryed but a while.

Frid: Jan. 10.

I got up about 7 & got out as soone as I could tow: Stockp: I preached and concluded my text on Act: xxiv, 25. I had a pretious subiect and was not so enlarged on it as I might have beene, if I had meditated and prepared as I should have done. M^r^ Harrison met mee at Stockport to conclude on writeinge about y^e^ E. of Derby. And after I came home I wrot y^e^ letter over y^t^ went to London, and after wrot to M^r^ Cole, & to M^r^ Eccleston (Ned comeinge y^s^ night). Wee went after dutys & supp: to Roger Neild's, & very good company wee had till tow: 11.

Neglect of preparation.

Sattur: Jan. 11.

I rose not till allmost 9. I studdyed for to-morrow. After dinner went a little out, and in y^e^ eveninge read a sermon or 2, w^ch^ did mee good & I meditated & prayed, & finde thgs but indistinct in my soule.

Selfe denial. Resol:

Wee had dutys. I resolved to deny myself my desire to goe out (for Satturday night). Alas I have noth: by goeinge onely a pleasure in suitable company, but I found no want of it y^s^ night w^n^ I am to go to bed, but much better I hope it is for mee. I catechized y^e^ children, and after read a sermon about distraction in dutys w^ch^ did much afect mee. But y^e^ truth is I must be more sp^tl^, or religion will never be kept alive in y^e^ soule.

Sabb: Jan. 12.

I got up about 8, and was but ordinaryly framed, Sathan had made spoyle by my dreames, in my heart, but I prayed, and got ready for y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Heyricke preached on Prov. xiv, 9.

Assurance.

I preached in y^e^ afternoone on Exod. xx, 6, about keepeinge com̄andm^ts^ & shewinge mercy. I hope some tollerable witnes to my spirit y^t^ I did keepe God's com̄ands accord: to y^t^ qualification.

Wee had very sweete repetition.

Mund: Jan. 13.

I rose but late. Read 2 Sam. vii, and read y^e^ sermon about *liveinge by faith*. M^r^ Heyricke sate w^th^ mee y^s^ morneinge a good while. I wrot severall letters to-day. Went to visit Abigail &

was at prayer w^th^ her, and was but backeward en: in y^t^ duty. And after supp: went out to M^r^ Minshull's. Was y^re^ till after 9. M^r^ Heyricke sent mee his letter, & I went to bed w^th^out y^t^ recollection in secret as I should after so good a Sabbath.

Tues: Jan. 14. I rose at 8. Read 2 Sam. viii. Read y^e^ sermon about Mesech: p. 641. Enter resolutions in your note bookes. The truth is Xtian's note bookes more faithfull registers y^n^ y^r^ hearts; & easier for y^e^ devill to blot out a good resolution out of our mindes y^n^ out of our bookes. I would I could note thgs so to my advantage. Note bookes.

I read some other sermons. Perfected my letters for Post. And notes on Jer. xxxi, xxxiii, agst a Quaker. At night I lost my houre betw: 4 & 5 for meditation, and so after 5 wee had dutys. And after I was at it twice and was disturbed. I desire to take y^e^ season if I can henceforward. I had a base wicked temptation in my heart y^s^ day. But how soone might such a sparke prove a flame. Take time.

Wee were at Bernard Cleg's this night. And was fetcht away to Abigail w^m^ I found very weake, and I was loath to leave her bec: I thought I should see her here no more.

Wednes: Jan. 15. I rose before 8. Read 2 Sam. ix. After read a sermon in M^r^ Hale's. Went to see Abigail who is yet alive & somew^t^ better y^s^ morneinge. Wee dined at M^r^ Meare's: after dinner wee went to see M^ris^ Greene, and M^r^ Thomas, both not well.

Meditation. In y^e^ eveninge I tooke time for meditation & y^e^ L^d^ did meet mee. I had refreshm^t^ from it. After family duty I went out to M^r^ Minshul's, tarryed awhile. And was sent for to Th: Evan's wife, who lys in a sad condition. I prayed w^th^ her & returned ag:

Thursd: Jan. 16. I got & was sent to preach in bed for Th: Evan's wife. And after for old Gyles Edge. I did preach in the afternoone on y^e^ former occasion on Gen: xxxv, 20.

In y^e^ eveninge I was fetcht out to John Beby who was dangerously taken too. James Barrett & Mary was w^th^ us y^s^ eveninge, & after D^r^ D. till after 9.

Friday, Jan. 17. John Beby dyed also this night. It is sad to observe w^t^ respite

wee have had. I have not preached one sermon this 3 months, & now I am forced to preach 2 of a day. How can God bring mortallity upon us. But it is good to be patient. Anna Beby y^e^ last time shee lay in, her childe was overlayed and then shee was almost distracted. Now y^s^ time her husband is dead in 2 days space & shee iust gone downe.

I was put to it hard to study, yet y^e^ L^d^ did assist mee in it on 1 Cor. xv, 31. And I preached at y^e^ funeral of Gyles Edge & John Beby's. It was late before I had preached y^e^ later sermon. I durst doe noth: y^s^ eveninge bec: of my pains. About 9 iust as wee went to dutys y^e^ bells rang for fire. I went out, it was in y^e^ bottom of Millgate, but before I got out to y^e^ farr side of y^e^ ch: side it was quenched. A pretious mercy to light at such a time w^n^ folks were not in bed. W^t^ sadnes might have fallen bet: y^e^ beg: & end of this duty.

Sattur: Jan. 18. I lay long in bed this morneinge bec: of my pains yesterday. Read 2 Sam: 10. Company came in, M^r^ Constantine. And after dutys & dinner, w^ch^ were late, I went to visit the sicke, as Mary Prince w^m^ I found ill, & I desired to deale truely w^th^ her, & wished her not to deceive her own soule. Shee thanked mee for my faithfull dealeinge, tho I did not finde her yield so much to w^t^ I thought was faulty as would have had her. But I desire to pray for her. After wee were at Abigail's, then w^th^ old M^ris^ Holden. Y^n^ I received the order for y^e^ fast & went up w^th^ it to M^r^ Warden, & so it was resolved on y^t^ it should be kept. M^r^ Holbrooke after dutys came in & sate w^th^ us till M^r^ Cockson came downe & tooke mee out to M^r^ Minshul's to speake w^th^ M^r^ Lightb: about my sister's busynes. I returned about 9.

Mercy. Wednesday was kept at London a day of fast for y^e^ unseasonable weather, & wee have had frost & faire weather ever since. A wonderfull mercy & returne to his people's prayers. Blessed be God.

Sabb: Jan. 19. Wee got up not till tow: 8. Got ready. M^r^ Mosely preached on Jo. iii, 5, very well. In y^e^ afternoone I preached at Salford.

It seemes Mr Mosely changed his subiect & preached after ye former mode. Wee were at Mr Poole's after sermon. Wee had repetition after supp:

Children are somewt ill, but ye Ld I hope deale gently wth us, as hitherto he hath allw: done.

I got up before 8. Read 2 Sam. xi. Ye fearefull complicated sin of Daniel. Mund: Jan. 20.

I endeavoured to thke a little in way of preparation to prayer for Wednesday. After dinner I was awhile at R: Shelm: and yn wee went to see Mris Haworth, wre wee found Maior Ashurst.[1]

[1] Ashurst of Ashurst, (a portion of the township of Dalton, and parish of Wigan, well known from the beacon hill of Ashurst), was one of the small, but ancient, esquire's families amongst whom the greater part of Lancashire, two centuries ago, was subdivided. The old hall, which Newcome so often visited, is now a farm house, and the old Presbyterian lady, (Mrs. Ashurst, the widow of William, M.P. for Newton in the Long Parliament, and in 1654 representing the county, she was Susannah, daughter of Thomas Bosvile, Esq., of Edlington, Ebor:), has left no successor, to welcome the now forgotten minister, who in his bands, rode from place to place to have "savoury repetitions," and "precious days." William Ashurst had been an entirely devoted friend to the Presbyterians, in which line his family long, and without exception, followed. Like others of his class, and with his opportunities, this William was not inattentive to his own interest. On February 25, 1647, (Journals of Commons), William Ashurst procured the lucrative appointment of Clerk of the Crown for Lancashire, void by the delinquency of Alexander Rigby of the Burgh, and although Baines omits Ashurst's name in the list of these clerks, yet he long held it, for in 1655 (Thurloe, vol. iv, p. 450) Major-General Worsley states, "Mr. Ashurst was clerk of the crown, but Colonel West did officiate for him." William Ashurst took the covenant, and although not one of the secluded members in 1648, yet his opposition to Cromwell is distinctly shown in the tract he issued in 1648 against Ireton's republican notions, and by supporting the royal cause in 1651. Major John Ashurst, who received the office of Governor of Liverpool, 1645, we suppose was a brother to William. His name frequently occurs as that of one of Newcome's most intimate friends. The major did good service to the Parliament in forwarding the troops from Liverpool to Ireland. Henry Ashurst, whose kindness to our poor divine, and his family, was unceasing, was another younger brother to William. Henry sought his fortunes in London, and uniting religion and commerce, which in the good old days ever insured prosperity, he became the founder of the Ashursts of Waterstock, in Oxfordshire. The eldest son of this merchant married a daughter of Lord Paget, and in July, 1688, was made a baronet, a strange time for a consistent Presbyterian, (which this second Henry appears to have been), and for the brother-in-law of Paget,

Wee supped at Rob$^{t}$ Harison's. I heard y$^{t}$ M$^{r}$ M: should lately say, w$^{n}$ some spoke well of mee, y$^{t}$ for all y$^{t}$ he knew I was factiously minded. & y$^{re}$ is a designe to remove mee by him. 1, It may not succeed w$^{n}$ such as he pursue it. They doe it not for God's sake. 2, But if they cannot have charity for us, wee should for y$^{m}$. To speake charitably of y$^{m}$ w$^{n}$ they so censure us. 3, Alas the worst they can do will be but till death, & y$^{t}$ may be but a while too, & y$^{n}$ thgs must be taken as they are. And y$^{t}$ w$^{ch}$ is right shall be right.

Tuesd: Jan. 21. I got up before 8. And studdyed in preparation for prayer for y$^{e}$ fast to-morrow. Wee dined at Joseph Higham's. Eat oysters at M$^{r}$ Burton's. Went after to see Anna Beby. After I was at Poore. M$^{r}$ Minshull's about an houre. Wee had dutys. Poore Rich:

to receive Stuart favors. Another son of Henry, William, was knighted, and served as Lord Mayor, 1694, and he left several sons, who being connected with the corporation of London, must have ceased to be Nonconformists. There is a thin quarto of the date 1694, entitled Memoirs of the Rev. Nathaniel Heywood, written by his brother Oliver, though the name of Henry Ashurst is subscribed to the dedication to Lord Willoughby of Parham. We have not the original book before us, only Slate's reprint, but there, and in Calamy, Sir Henry Ashurst, Bart., is stated to have lent his name on this occasion, Mr. Hunter (Oliver Heywood, p. 277) calls the dedicator Mr. Henry Ashurst. The baronet, as Mr. Henry Ashurst's son, is mentioned in the Abstract as kind to Newcome, and consequently we assume he was of the same party with his father, and we know of no other cotemporary Henry Ashurst, excepting the Town Clerk of London, Sir William's son, who according to Le Neve died at Bath, 1705, but who is nowhere shown to be either a Presbyterian, or to have known the Heywoods. Ashurst in this dedication speaks of Lord Willoughby, as "of exemplary piety, and zeal for our holy religion." Newcome's mention of this nobleman in "the Abstract," leads us to doubt the truth of the panegyric. "1694, May 5, the Lord Willoughby was with me, and the Lord helped me to deal plainly with him, and he took it as I could desire." "August 4, I was troubled about Lord Willoughby, and I eased myself by speaking freely to him, and he seemed to take it well, and I hope it may do him good." "November 16, I had unexpected success with Zach: God can give the like with Lord W. who walks in sad disorders." Sir Henry Ashurst left one daughter, who married Sir Richard Allin, *alias* Anguish, and her eldest daughter marrying Thomas Henry Ashurst of Ashurst about 1723, the two estates became united. They had one son born at Ashurst, 1725, he became a Judge of the King's Bench; Sir William Henry Ashurst, and in 1751 sold Ashurst to Sir Thomas Bootle, and the Ashursts have since continued to reside at Waterstock, in Oxfordshire.

Holt was tellinge mee w^t a sad time they had & how much adoe to live.

M^r Buxton & M^r Burd was tellinge mee w^t kinde thoughts they had tow: mee to provide for mee for another yeare in some measure. Blessed be God. Mercy.

I rose before 8, it beinge a day of fastinge for y^e sad weather. After y^e service I read. I prayed & y^e L^d was pleased to w^thdraw from mee y^t I had little sweetnes in y^e duty. I was but too confident & proud & unprepared. Wednes: Jan. 22. Pride met w^th.

M^r Heyricke preached on Ps: cii, 17. M^r Stopford prayed. M^r Mosely preached on 1 Ks: viii, 39, about *y^e plague of y^e heart.* Truely the darlinge sin. I may say of it as I doe of my children, I love y^m all so well y^t I know not w^ch I love best. I love many sins. Pride & vaine glory sticke too neare to mee. Flesh pleasinge unmortyfied thoughts &^c.

I humbled mys: before God at comeinge home & was better. I found my boy but ill.

I saw a vanity in lookeinge on my bookes w^ch y^e mice had hurt before I went to Ch: w^ch was by accident, & this kept my minde company somet: in y^e very publicke service this day. Wee should be wary agst unseasonable dealinge w^th any of y^se thgs. Unwarynes.

I got up about 7 & studdyed for Stockport on Jo: vii, 37. Went iust after 9 to Th: Evans to a private day w^ch I began & was helped in y^e duty. And was to be sent for to M^ris Wright. Now was this faire for mee to be so earnest to leave the duty and to so long to be sent for. O w^t matter of humiliation might this be to mee. I dined at M^ris Wright's, and after went to M^r Wickyn's who is not well. I found y^e childe but indifferent. I studdyed w^t time I could after on my subiect for Stockport, beinge taken off by M^ris Illingworth awhile. I was but ill y^s day, and it was iust y^t y^t feast should hurt mee, w^ch I sinned so tow: in y^e duty before. Thursd: Jan. 23. Basenes. Iudgment.

I rose but after 7. I went tow: Stockport. I preached on Jo: vii, 37. Wee had great company to-day & dined M^r Harison, M^r Edge, M^r Bagshaw, &^c. M^r Baxter met mee there and came Friday, Jan. 24.

home w$^{th}$ mee, and wee had comfortable repetition, and after supp: M$^{r}$ Meare & M$^{r}$ Baxter & y$^{r}$ wives & M$^{ris}$ Haworth were w$^{th}$ us till after 10.

Satturd: Jan. 25. I got up not till after 10. I lyinge sweatinge in my bed, & it beinge a snow this day. I read 2 Sam: xii. After dinner I went to y$^{e}$ stationer's. So to see Abigail & Rich: Bradshaw & so to the warden. And comeinge home read B$^{p}$ Morley agst M$^{r}$ Baxter. Afterw: I read p$^{t}$ of a sermon in y$^{e}$ morn: exerc: & meditated. Wee had dutys after supp: I catechized the children and then M$^{r}$ James Lightbowne came in & sate w$^{th}$ mee a good while.

S$^{a}$bb: Jan. 26. I got before 8. Preached twice this day on Exod. xx, 6. The Lord assisted mee in some measure.

Wee had repetition pretty lively.

Munday, Jan. 27. I got up about 7. Read 2 Sam. xiii. I studdyed hard this day & in y$^{e}$ library for Thursday. (I allso perfected y$^{e}$ busynes in y$^{e}$ English library.) Visited Dicke Eller, and one Grunshaw's widdow was w$^{th}$ mee. I see y$^{e}$ poore are in a sad condition, & sad lamentation they make. M$^{r}$ Tilsley hath another Son borne to him this morneinge. Blessed be God for y$^{e}$ mercy.

Poore.

Tuesd: Jan. 28. I rose betimes & studdyed hard on my text for Thursday, 2 Sam. xxi, 1, & was called out to see M$^{r}$ Ashurst at D$^{r}$ Haworth. I studdyed till noone. Then went to dinner to my Cozen R. Shelmerdine's. I received 33$^{lb}$ of M$^{r}$ Worthington this day from y$^{e}$ gratuity of y$^{e}$ towne to mee.

I studdyed then y$^{e}$ rest of y$^{e}$ day & brought my sermon to perfection as to y$^{e}$ matereals of it.

Startlinge providence & mercy. It pleased God y$^{t}$ my Son Henry this day after a week's sicknes beinge a little recovered, received a dangerous hurt on his eye, or rather had a very narrow escape of a great danger.

Matter for prayer.

1, Y$^{s}$ providence of my childe.

2, Y$^{e}$ poore.

3, Y$^{s}$ greveous returne of the unseasonable weather.

I meditated in y$^{e}$ eveninge & had comfort in it.

Wednes: Jan. 29. I rose iust upon 8. I read 2 Sam. xv. & y$^{s}$ day I was most

part within studyinge to finish up my sermon. Mr Richardson & Mr Stockport both wth mee to order ye busynes of ye fast.

Weight of Sin.

One Adam Wolfenden was wth mee from Oldham yt hath sinned by fornication (as he confesses wth 2 persons), but one hath had a childe by him, and ye trouble he is fallen into about it hath beene so sad yt he is allmost distracted. Would one th: yt such a Sin could be made so heavy to any person. Sathan persuades him he hath reiected God & so no hopes for him. He is tame enough now.

Thursd: Jan. 30.

I got up about 8. It was a day of solemn humiliation for ye death of ye K: ys day 13 yeares.[1] Wee were not ready so soone as wee might have beene. Got not to ch: till after 10. Mr Stockport preached on 1 Sam. xii, ult: excellently well.[2] Blessed be God yt stirred him to speake so fully of ye iniquity of ye times as he did. God hath use of *conformists* for they may speake by authority, yet wch others cannot wthout preiudice. God knows wt use to make of men in all capacities. Mr Richardson prayed after. Yn I preached on 2 Sam. xxi, 1. Ye Ld assisted mee wonderfully. Wee stayed together till after 5 of ye clocke. It was a most solemne day. The Ld poured raine downe on us all day and ye flood was wonderfull.[3] Mr Hartley escaped narrowly, ye mill bridge goeinge downe wthin a quarter of an houre after he came over it. & iust as I was goeinge up into ye pulpit the congregation was breakeinge up bec: of a fire, but it pleased God it was quenched & wee setled ag:

Wise God.

Startlinge providences.

[1] "January 30 (Thursday) was to be kept a day of fasting for the Murther of King Charles 1st, which Murther I always detested & desired to mourn for & the Day I was willing to observe both then & ever since."—(MS. Abstract.)

[2] "It was the first right good Sermon I had heard him make. & I thought he preached better ever after."—(MS. Abstract.)

[3] "The waters were at the greatest height that they have been seen in the Memory of Man, it being the greatest flood that was since the year 1616. I could not but think that at Noah's flood it did rain in that manner, and it was the more terrible in that that winter had been very green & wet. It was a Day that will be remembered at Manchester. But sad was the ruins in Bridges & wairs that this flood made."—(MS. Abstract.)

A woman last night brought to bed of a bastard, I heard was like to be drowned in y^e^ house at Hunts banke, & whether shee be dead or no I yet heare not. But sure these things might awaken & make us see God. *If they will not see, they shall see.* God can soone make y^e^ rantinge dammees of y^e^ nation hang downe y^r^ heads for shame, & his iudgements will make iniquity stop her mouth.

Friday, Jan. 31. I got up about 7 and got forth tow: Stockp: as soone as I could & came thither in time, and had but a cold rainy morneinge of it. And I preached on my text of Jo: vii, 37. Y^e^ L^d^ assisted mee much in prayer, & in preachinge too. I got home before 3, and went after to visit Abigail. Y^n^ to M^r^ Heyrick's. Wee supt late, beinge taken off by severall persons y^t^ came in. I visited Justice Lightbowne after supp: who is not well of one of his legs.

Wee had dutys after I came in. My sister D: came to us this night out of Cheshire.

Satturd: Ffeb. 1. I rose at 8 and after dutys in secret wrot out an answer to M^r^ Illingw: lre. I then would have studdyed for to-morrow. I went after dinner to see y^e^ ruin the water had made. And then I studdyed more, haveinge wrot a letter for Allerton. I desire seriously to prepare for y^e^ sacram^t^ w^ch^ is to be to-morrow.

Sabb: Feb. 2. I got up about 8 or a little before. Got ready as soone as I could to y^e^ publicke. I preached before y^e^ sacram^t^ on 1 Cor. xi, 25.

M^r^ Stopf: preached in y^e^ afternoone.

A passage of one y^t^ said. A man must venture his body y^t^ would be valorous, and his soule y^t^ will be rich.

After I came home I catechized my children. Y^n^ I meditated, and my thoughts were sweet to mee, about beinge forgiven by X^t^, and then goeinge to heaven. Wee had repetition at night pretty sweet. So get X^t^ to be our *surety* w^re^in wee fall short. A fine subiect to meditate of.

Heaven.

Munday, Feb. 3. I got up before 8. Read 2 Sam: xvi. After dutys I read out y^e^ contemplations of B^p^ Hall. Read someth: in Leigh's observacon. M^r^ Angier, M^r^ Harison, M^r^ Eaton, & M^r^ Constantine were here, & wee agreed on a short petition to his Ma^tie^ for some helpe in y^se^ matters y^t^ are comeinge so fast upon us. I was employed till 8 in

writeinge to M^r^ Tilsley &^c^ about it. I was too sollicitous about it, & so spoke a little unadvisedly at supp: but y^e^ Lord was pleased not to suffer y^e^ inconvenience to befall mee y^t^ might have done y^re^from.

Wee had but ill rest this night bec: of Dan's being somew^t^ ill the last night. I read 2 Sam: xvii. After I read over B^p^ Hall's disuasive from Popery and his *Quo vadis*. In y^e^ afternoone I was w^th^ M^r^ Heyricke. M^r^ Holbrooke w^th^ mee in y^e^ eveninge. After supp: I sate w^th^ y^e^ children till after 8. Tuesday, Feb. 4.

I was much afraid of y^e^ children y^r^ goeinge out to y^e^ shootinge for y^e^ cocke,[1] least they had any hurt & prayed y^t^ God would preserve y^m^, & y^e^ L^d^ hath done it for mee, & I desire to be thankefull for y^e^ mercy, as allso y^t^ I have had a quiet day. It might have beene otherwise. I read a little in the Court of K: James. Mercy.

I got up about 8. Read 2 Sam. xviii & xix. After I read y^s^ day B^p^ Hall's *No peace w^th^ Rome*. Wee went to see M^ris^ Barton. And after I read out y^e^ Court of K. James. I meditated a little. I have cause to pray for a more distinct knowledge of X^t^, and of y^e^ worke of redemption, & y^t^ I may have a heart tyed to an Wednesday, Ffeb. 5. Beleivinge knowl:

[1] Throwing or shooting at cocks on Shrove Tuesday, was one of the oldest amusements practised in the schools of British youth.—(Hone's Every Day Book, vol. i, p. 232.) Newcome's fear lest the young barbarians should be hurt, (which from passages in the Abstract we learn was frequently the case, one of his son's returning with an arrow in his hat, (January 31, 1665,) and the year following "some of the boys were ill hurt at cock throwing,") is one of the anomalies of the life, and times, now before us. That a divine who eschewed maypoles, shuddered at mummings, and denounced wakes, and Whitsun ales, should send his boys to put to death a bird tied down, and reserve all his sympathy for the perpetrators of such cruelty, is deserving of remark. What connexion there was between shooting at the popinjay, (a stuffed picus viridis,) and cock throwing, it is now difficult to show. Strutt in illustration of the former sport, gives a print of the latter, and but that Scott has immortalized popinjay shooting, we should have known little about it. The vogelschiessen of Germany, which we have frequently witnessed, and where the Reich's Adler gaudily painted, and gilded, is the mark, and where is a Vogel König, is precisely what the popinjay amusement was formerly. Against cock fighting, Newcome bore his testimony. It was long a very favourite, and a very unworthy, Lancashire sport.

acknowledgem$^{t}$ of w$^{t}$ is to be known of him. That I may know, and know as I ought to know.

After supp: I went to see M$^{r}$ Lightbowne y$^{e}$ Justice, and was there about an houre & so returned.

Thursday, Ffeb. 6. I got up about 7. Read 2 Sam. xx. After viewed my notes for to-morrow. Y$^{n}$ I noted w$^{t}$ I thought good out of y$^{e}$ Court of K: James. After dinner wee went to see M$^{r}$ Holbrooke, & were there 2 hours. After I came home I read in y$^{e}$ Compleat Ambassador about 20 pages.

I meditated a little, yet not so seriously as I should.

Friday, Feb. 7. I rose not till allmost 8, beinge much disquieted by little Peter's beinge so very ill y$^{s}$ night. Suddainely taken w$^{th}$ vomitinge.

I went to Stockport & was there in time & preached on Jo. vii, 37. G$^{t}$ company. To y$^{e}$ rest of y$^{e}$ gentry in y$^{e}$ countrey S$^{r}$ Ffolke Lucy & his Lady &$^{c}$. I got home quickly bec: of y$^{e}$ childe. And was sent for out to a woman in Millgate, y$^{t}$ lys in weaknes, want & wickednes. After I heard of M$^{ris}$ Holden's affliction, & sent for her & shee tooke up about an houre in tellinge mee halfe a story of her sorrowes this one weeke.

Others' sad condition.

Mercy. Wee heard by y$^{s}$ post y$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ Act for confirmacon &$^{c}$ passed not y$^{e}$ house of L$^{ds}$ but was throwne out, w$^{ch}$ is a g$^{t}$ mercy, & a token of further favour. Esther, vi, 13.[1]

Sattur: Feb. 8. I got up before 8. Read 2 Sam. xxi. And after M$^{ris}$ Holden came in & brought mee a weighty case from her husband, wickedly pursued by him.[2] I spent w$^{t}$ time I could get this day in writeinge out a pap: w$^{ch}$ I have long had in hand for transcribeinge, in

[1] "A good honest Man said upon this News, that still when God's people can no further he puts off the blow. And this August after all came upon us. Yet it was a great mercy, 1, That we were so long forborne & had half a year's space to turn us in. 2, That this Act passed not however, which would have undone so many families by fifts as it would have done."—(MS. Abstract.)

[2] "M$^{rs}$ Holden had now sore troubles with her husband. I wrote to him upon his own provocation of me thereunto about a case of the husband's authority over the wife."—(MS. Abstract.)

answer to some querys of M^ris Holden heretofore proposed to mee.

I read y^e Animadversions on the B^p of Worcester's letter agst M^r Baxter. A notable smart piece it is. Mary Barret & M^r Davenport was w^th mee y^s eveninge. My child was very fine & hearty this night.

Mary quarrelled w^th her m^ris and is to goe away. Y^e L^d provide us w^th good serv^ts.

I received a letter from M^r Meriton w^ch gave an account of y^e newes before heard. Blessed be God. One well said to mee this day. I had a letter from my B^r Rich: which had a passage greatly to my content, in y^t my B^rs are so carefull for mee if need be. Wee sate up late. The Lord fit mee for y^e service to-morrow at Northerden.

Mercys y^s weeke.

1, Prevented passion.
2, Preserved children from hurt at shootinge.
3, Children ill and yet no worse.
4, Y^e glorious publicke respite iust in due time.
5, Kindnes of my natural friends to mee.
6, Others' kindnes continued.

Wee went late to bed & I got up but iust in time. Got out towards Northerden. Got thither after 9. I preached there twice this day to a g^t congregation (for y^t place) on Exod. xx, 24. Came home y^t night, & found my little boy hearty. He met mee at doore. Blessed be God for this mercy. I was weary this night, & fit for no further service. Sabb: Ffeb. 9. Mercy.

I rose about 8. Read 2 Sam. xxii. I did but little to-day. Visited after dinner Ellin Jones and Abigail, both sicke & weake. M^r Harison was w^th mee a little while as he returnes from Chester. I read a little in D^r Gouge tow: y^e cleareinge this case touchinge M^r Holden. M^ris Holden was w^th mee a while & I gave her w^t councell I could. M^ris Wollen was talkinge w^th mee & shee hath her burthen as heavy as shee can stand under. Alas wee all th: an exercise is singular and wee can easyly see thro Mund: Ffeb. 10. Affliction.

another's crosse. It would doe well to looke on others' crosses as our owne, & on our owne as on others.

Tuesd: Ffeb. 11. I got up before 8. Read 2 Sam: xxiii. After studdyed in Dr Gouge and noted several thgs out of him about wives & husbands. I went out, whether wisely or no, wth my wife to see ye mountebanke on ye stage. The fellow yt acted ye foole made many really fooles under yt looked & laughed at him. He but acted foole and got money, they were reall fooles and gave yr money. Mr Steelefoxe from Marten came to mee to goe wth him to Mr Lightbowne, & when I was there he was willinge to have mee stay wth him, & so I did till 6, and yn I returned home. After Mr Coxon came in and wee wrot to London about ye processes out of chancery wch were served on Monday on my sister & her bayliffe. Wee went to bed about 10.

Wednes: Feb. 12. Alas I must endeavour to walke closer wth God or I cannot keepe cart on wheeles.

I read 2 Sam: xxiv. After read & noted in Dr Gouge. Wrot yn my letter to Mr Holden's case and transcribed it.

Mr Stealefoxe wth mee ys day about takeinge an house for my Cozen Davenport. Mr Taylor of Rachdale wth mee a while. And Mr Warden. Yn Robt Collier.

Thursd: Ffeb. 13. I rose about 7. Read 1 Ks. i. I read in Daille *of ye use of ye fathers*. & some in the compleat ambassador. Mr Tilsley was wth us a while & wee went out to Mr Meare's and there sate, & I went after home wth ye warden, & stayed wth him a little while. Returneinge home I went to Mr Minshull's and there staid till tow: 7. Mr Budle and his wife were wth us after. After dutys they drew valentines.[1] I sent Mr Holden his letter. The Lord worke wth it, & give it his blessinge.

Friday, Ffeb. 14. I got up after 7 & got out as soone as I could, and got to Stopford in time, tho' much weted & very cold. I preached on my subiect, Jo. vii, 37. Got home at 3. Wee were this night to wellcome Mr Boodle to his house, & sate there till allmost 10.

[1] See Hone's Every Day Book, vol. i, p. 215.

I heare y^t^ M^r^ Holden stormes sadly at my letter. If I have dealt unwisely I meant faithfully, and y^e^ L^d^ I hope will beare mee out as his serv^t^.

A memorable th: I met w^th^ in B^p^ Hall. Y^t^ Sathan is busyest in y^e^ best actions & in y^e^ best of y^e^ best actions. As in y^e^ end *of prayer w^n^ y^e^* heart should close up w^th^ God. How oft have I found this so? Sathan's malice.

I rose before 8. Read 1 Ks. ii. Thomas Toppinge sate a while w^th^ mee y^s^ morneinge. M^ris^ Waite came to mee ag: about Bunbury. I did upon it read y^e^ statutes of y^t^ place, but I could not see it likely any way for mee. I read in y^e^ compleat ambassador. Was out to visit M^r^ Byrom's childe (who dyed this day) & Abigail. And so went to M^r^ Heyricke's. Went after & bought Fuller's last peice for him. Saturday, Ffeb. 15.

Poore M^ris^ Lancashire y^t^ is come to M^r^ Heyrick's in so sad a condition w^th^ her daughter who is so sadly melancholy. & M^r^ Tilsley who son is so weake. And sadest of all y^e^ sad condition of y^e^ Ld Delamer.

I meditated of a man's knoweinge his owne selfe. A notable th: for a man exactly to know hims: to be able to give a description of his sins, defects, temper, grace, assurance. Selfe knowledge.

I rose not till 8. Got ready as soone as I could. M^r^ Moseley preached wondrous well all y^s^ day about regen: on Jo. iii, 5. Sabb: Feb. 16.

I meditated over every particular of y^e^ sermon & found much savour & sweetnes from it.

I was much greived this night at repetition that M^ris^ Holden was not there. I conclude y^t^ her husband out of rage unto mee (for my plaines w^th^ him) should hinder her from her liberty. Poore creature, shee may finde much affliction in it. Prayer.

The L^d^ unknowne to mee this very even: Laid up under a pleurisy in w^ch^ he was much altered & relented tow: mee.

I rose before 8. After 9 wee got out tow: M^r^ Holland's, y^re^ wee were till 3. Concluded about y^e^ peticon, and about 3 set out homew: M^ris^ Haworth was w^th^ us a while. After dutys wee went Munday, Feb. 17.

to wellcome M^ris Hunter to her house. And after y^t to take leave of S. Booker,[1] who is for London next day.

Fast day. I was invited to a private day on Wednesday, and it is a great mischeife in my heart y^t I doe not reioice w^n they tell mee of such a day. O base heart. They are called by some *soule fatning days.*

Tuesday, Feb. 18. Wee goinge so late to bed lay long y^s morneinge. But as soone

The windy Tuesday. as up wee were exercised under a dreadfull storme of wind & raine. It roned y^e kitchen end, blew down y^e wall. Wee knew not where to be in safety but in God's protection. M^r Colborne was w^th mee 2 or 3 houres. I stirred not out all day bec: of y^e winde. M^r Harison came in likewise. I wrot to my B^r Rich: & M^ris D: Bold.

I received a lre from M^r Tilsley by w^ch I perceive y^e sad affliction they are under in y^e sad fits of y^r little one.

I was in some feare bec: of M^r Holden, and yet I thought the Lord will bringe mee off. At night shee came to mee and told mee of his sicknes under a pleuresy, w^ch threatened w^th present death, and so y^e L^d hath now pleaded my faithfulnes w^th him, and made him acknowledge it. This I prayed for & y^e L^d hath heard mee.

The sad condition of my Lord Delamere I desire to remember, who upon y^e death of his Son is sorely afflicted w^th melancholy & little better y^n distraction.

Wednes: Ffeb. 19. I rose before 8. Prayed. Read 1 Ks. v & vi. After family dutys I went out to visit y^e sicke. To Edw: Rostern's wife, & W^m Beswicke, & after to Cunliffe's childe in Salford. In y^e afternoone

[1] Booker, or Bowker, a family, the head of which was a publican, 1617, but distinguished as producing John Booker, the astrologer, the friend, or enemy, of Lilly, Wharton, Ashmole, &c. In Lancashire, of course, Booker's prophecies were greatly valued, and the punishment Prince Rupert inflicted on Bolton, that "Geneva of the county," was supposed to have been clearly predicted in the words, "Authores dissentionum et sanguinis profusionum, absque dubio mercede sua mulctabuntur." The Bookers were Loyalists.

Mr Kenyon preached on ys subiect. Yt our life as a probation state. Many excellent rational hints he had. All our life should be wth a special tendency tow: another life. Tendency tow: another life.

I had an occasion yt might have sadded mee this eveninge. My son D: in his passion spoke very irreverently & sinfully to mee. I did desire to deale wth him as well as I could to make him sensible of his sin, & I prayed to God to forgive him poore childe.

I meditated of Mr Kenyon his sermon & it was very nourishinge to my soule.

I rose not till 8. I studdyed hard this forenoone on my subiect for Stockport. After dinner I read in Compl: Amb: Mr Harison tooke leave of mee. I paid to him £9. 12. 0. The Ld make his iourney prosperous & grant him favour in ye eyes of ye K: Thursd: Feb. 20.

I went out to Mr Minshull's. Read many pretty passages in Pliny's & another booke. Received a letter this eveninge from Allerton. Heard of ye hurt done by ye winde at London. Poore Mr Tilsley buryed his Son this day. The Ld doth seeme to proceed in a very sharpe way wth him.

I rose about 7, and went tow: Stopford. Had a very wet day of it goeinge & comeinge. I preached on Jo. vii, 37, & ye Ld assisted mee graciously to conclude the first Doct: Wee had company after sermon of Mr Angeir, Mr Eatons both, & my Cozen Dunstan, in his way home from London. After my comeinge home wee went to see Mr Heyricke. Mr Eccleston was with us a while. At night wee had the neighbours and were late. Friday, Ffeb. 21.

I received a letter from Mr Holden this day. The Ld shewed mee great mercy herein, in yt all is now well and God hath allayed his passion, & now he takes reproofe for a kindnes. See Feb. 16.

I rose about 7. Got ready as soon as I could. Mr Eccleston broke his fast wth mee. Dr Haworth was wth mee & Maior Ashurst to shew mee a letter from Mr Colborne, a very light frothy peice wrein he hath laid open hims: very sadly & imprudently. Mr Martindale went part of the way wth mee tow: Stopford, wre I preached about 2 at ye funerall of one Mr Thomson on 1 Cor: Satturd: Ffeb. 22.

xv, 31. I got home before 5. After I wrot to Mr Colborn & Mr Tilsley. And veiwed my notes for to-morrow.

To pray for my childr: esp: D:

To pray for others.

1, Mr Tilsley yt hath buried ye 3rd time his onely son.

2, Mr Holden yt God would goe on to doe his soule good.

3, My Ld Delamere.

4, Mr Har: his iourney & busynes.

5, Mr Coulborne to be well brought off.

Sabb: Ffeb. 23. I rose not till after 8. Made haste to get ready for ye publicke. Ye Ld assisted both ends of ye day on Exod. xx, 6. After sermon in ye eveninge I visited Will: Maudsley's mother-in-law. And after repetition Mris Harison. Both I am to remember.

Parents' patterns. The Ld heare prayers for our poore children & helpe us to doe every th: exactly, as not writeinge a runninge hand, but *coppy* every line. Ffor Children will imitate wt wee doe.

Munday, Ffeb. 24. I had a night of much dreameinge. Esp: how in ye way a lad had angered mee, & I had stricken him wth a little sticke in my hand. But I was after much troubled at it, & yt of ye ap: came in upon mee. Ye servt of *God must not strive. No striker.* I was ashamed much at it, but glad wn it was but a dreame. But I desire to take warneinge hereby.[1]

Warneinge.

I read 1 Ks. vii. Read after one chapter in Daille. After dinner went to Strangways & staid an houre or 2 there. Came home by Wm Maudsley's mother-in-law. Wee had dutys & supt at Tho: Bayly's wre wee staid till 9.

Tuesd: Ffeb. 25. Wee got up but late. I read 1 Ks: viii. Studdyed to-day in ye *cases of conscience* bec: my Br desired my opinion on it. I went after dinner to Mr Wickyn's about Ned. After I visited Edw: Rosterne's wife who recovers. I called of ye old woman at Wm Maudsley who knew mee yn. After I was wth Dr Chadw: a while

[1] "It is said of Mr Marshall that when a sorry person provoked him grossly he said he would beat him but that the Apostle had tied his hands."—(MS. Abstract.)

at Mr Minshull's. Went thence to see Abigail. Would have studdyed ag: but was taken off by Mr Kenyon, Mr P. Harison, and after by John Shelmardine. After supp. I was sent for to ye old woman, who dyed iust as I had done prayer by her. Death.

This day wee heard yt on ye last Tuesday 5 noble men were taken in a robbery.[1] A very sad th: Disgrace to ye nobility, & now very sad robberys doe dayly breake out. Sin.

I got up about 8. I studdyed on my text for ye funerall on 2 Tim: iv, 7, 8. And after I had done read over Dr Wild's poems. And after wrot a gt pt of a letter to my Br. & preached at 5 at ye funeral of ye good old woman yt dyed ye last night. Ye Ld very graciously assisted mee. After supper & dutys wee went to see Mr Heyricke who hath not been very hearty this weeke. Wn wee returned about 9 Mr Aspinwall from came to see mee who told mee of yr wellfare at Newcastle, wch I desire to bless God for. Wednes: Ffeb. 26.

And now I should be better prepared for ye morrow yn I am, consideringe how deare my unpreparednes the last time cost mee. How tedious & heavy it made the day to mee.

I rose before 8. Got ready as fast as I could and went to Ra. Shelmardine. Spoke to him to minde Mr Wickyns[2] about I went to Caleb at 9. And wee had many to remember. Thursday, Ffeb. 27.

1, Mr Harison's iourney.
2, Mr Tilsley's affliction.
3, Abigail's lingringe sicknes.
4, Mris Hough.
5, Old Aunt Pot:
6, Frances Corker yt hath his eys faileinge.

[1] This proved untrue.—(See Pepys, vol. i, p. 132, and the note to p. 133.)

[2] John Wickens, M.A., of C. C. Oxon., appointed Master of the Manchester Grammar School, 1652, was then a Presbyterian; after the Restoration he conformed, and retained his place until about 1675. He was a friend of Newcome, who intrusted him with the education of his children, and Wickens appears to have been a judicious, and pious, person.

Earnest prayers were put to God for our settlem$^{t}$ here at Manchester.

For mercy to y$^{e}$ nation & prevention of y$^{e}$ feared evill.

Tho: Evans was helped to performe very excellently. And y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ assisted mee whilst I spake on Jo. iv, 14. & after prayed.

Prayer. Wee earnestly moved God about my condition, & me thks if wee had but faith & could follow this busynes hard wee might hope for releife about it. Me thks wee *even felt it comeinge this day.*

Ffriday, Ffeb. 28. I got up as soon as I well could and set out for Stockport. I preached on Jo: vii, 37. Had after y$^{e}$ society of M$^{r}$ Eaton & M$^{r}$ Bagshaw. I got home about 3. Was sent for after to M$^{ris}$ Haworth about M$^{r}$ Colborne's letter. W$^{n}$ I returned I found M$^{ris}$ Lancashire here who tarryed w$^{th}$ us a good while. Repetition & prayer in y$^{e}$ eveninge. Mary Barrett was w$^{th}$ her. I wrot out my letter to my B$^{r}$ y$^{s}$ eveninge &$^{c}$.

Satturd: Mar. 1. I got not up till after 8. M$^{r}$ Alex: Jones was w$^{th}$ mee a while this morneinge who is lately come from Camb: After I read 1 K$^{s}$ x. I was taken up w$^{th}$ general companys this day. I studdyed in y$^{e}$ afternoone for to-morrow.

M$^{r}$ Strangways was w$^{th}$ mee and told how 2 marryed persons had co̅mitted adultery and how y$^{e}$ woman was distressed about it, & could have no ease but desired shee might know w$^{t}$ was to be done & is willinge to give open satisfaction. The man seemes to be hardened under y$^{e}$ sin.

Proud unkindnes. It was a pretty vanity of my spir: to be so concerned as I felt mys: to be this day, in y$^{t}$ M$^{ris}$ Holb: was in labour & my wife is not called. One hath work to doe, but to thke at it. W$^{t}$ should be the reason?

Sabb: Mar. 2. I had an unquiet night of dreams and so not so much refreshed by rest. I rose before 8. Was ready for y$^{e}$ forenoone sermon. And iust as it was almost 9 M$^{r}$ H: sent y$^{t}$ he would preach & so

God's will. did very well on Mat: vi, 10. *Thy will be done &$^{c}$.*

The Sacram$^{t}$ was pretty well to us. I was g$^{tly}$ assisted in y$^{e}$ afternoone in prayer (after & in order to y$^{e}$ sacram$^{t}$) and in preach-

inge on motives to lay hold on y^e promise & to use meanes to enfeofe y^e mercy on our poore children.

Munday, Mar. 3. I rose before 8. After dutys, secret & family, I read a little in some new bookes y^t Raph brought in. In y^e afternoone wee went to see Abigail w^se condition I desire to lay to heart, who is so very weake & lys so miserably as shee doth. At night I had thoughts on y^e subiect allotted mee to preach of to-morrow. After supp: & dutys I received a letter from M^r Harison & also saw M^r Heyricke. Y^e act for uniformity is like to passe, matters of religion are iust upon speedy consideration.

I went out to M^r Minshull but heard noth: Onely y^t M^ris Standish (a good gentlewoman) is dead w^ch wee have cause to lament. The L^d thus weakens us every day.

M^ris Holbrooke brought to bed this morneinge 3 of y^e clocke of a son.

M^r Case wrot to know whether I would accept of Bunbury. It is hard to say whether it be a tryal or a merciful offer. I begged of God to give mee direction in the case, and to make my way plaine before, and returned answer desireinge a little more time to consider of it.

Tuesday, Mar. 4. I rose before 8. Went after dutys to y^e library. Studdyed hard on Ps: xxxvii, 6. And preached after 3 on y^e funeral of poore Mary Prince. I was troubled y^t I had begun a serious discourse w^th her and did not goe on w^th it. Who can tell w^t good my goeinge to her ag: might have done!

Sin.

Pride. I was helped in y^e sermon & was but too much pufft up at it. Poore vain wretch y^t I am.

I wrot letters this eveninge to M^r Illingworth, M^r Harison & M^ris Dawson.

Wednes: Mar. 5. I rose pretty timely. Read 1 Ks. xii. After dutys fell hard to studdy about free will in order to my sermon at Stockport. I went in y^e afternoone to y^e library and y^n to y^e English library to have read in D^r Kendall agst Goodwin, and y^e first booke I light of was M^r Fenner about *willfull Impenitency*, w^ch tended much to my satisfaction, and I read & noted on it till allmost 6. Y^n I medi-

Providence.

Account. tated on y^e^ subiect & it was very sweet to mee. Y^s^ passage was sweet. W^t^ *is this y^t^ I heare of thee.* Give an account &^c^.

Mercy. I heard from my sister Anne that shee was well pleased w^th^ my 40^s^ w^ch^ I lent her, w^ch^ I count a g^t^ mercy bec: I honestly & *compassionately* intended it & feared shee had taken it passionately. But y^e^ L^d^ hath turned her minde about it, for w^ch^ I blesse him.

After supp: I went out to M^r^ Minshull's & stayed about an houre. This day was y^e^ buryal of M^ris^ Moseley of y^e^ Hoose End. Sister the old Lady Davenport of Sutton. Grandmother to S^r^ Edw: Moseley. Y^r^ was it was thought 4000 poore. And one childe killed in y^e^ croud. John Broxup of y^s^ toune hurt by a fall off his horse.

Thursd: Mar. 6. I got up at 8. Read 1 K^s^ xiii. Studdyed for to-morrow. Went to John Clayton's to a private day and began it, and came backe studdyed on my sermon. In y^e^ afternoone wee went to see M^ris^ Haworth who kept us supp: w^th^ her. After supp: James Barnet & his wife was w^th^ us till neare 9. I received a Letter from my B^r^ Ashmole[1] w^re^by I perceive my former letters to him have basely miscarryed.

[1] Elias Ashmole, born 1617, married firstly, 1638, Eleanor, sister of Mrs. Newcome, and frequently took refuge in Cheshire during 1641 and 1646. He became, secondly, the fourth husband of an heiress, Lady Mainwaring, November, 1649; they lived together unhappily, and she dying April 1, 1668, he married, thirdly, November 3, 1668, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Dugdale; this lady survived her husband, whose death took place 1692. Newcome mentions Ashmole visiting Gawsworth August 28, 1652, "to see my father-in-law, and us. It was the first time that ever I saw him. A deal of delightful company I had with him, and from that time a very cordial friend, and relation of him. He stayed in the country about a month, and was often with me. He went whilst he was with me to Buxton, to view all the rarities of the Peak, and went daily a simpling in the mountains and mosses, about us." In December of the same year, Newcome mentions his sister-in-law Dorothy going to pass some years in Ashmole's house in London, and notwithstanding the high Church politics of the philosopher, it appears his inmate was "a frequent hearer of Mr. Ash, and of the communion with him." "She returned again to us," says the Abstract, "improved, and not impaired in religion, a great mercy when some others went from us, and never owned us, to speak of, more." Probably Ashmole was

I rose about 7. Got ready for Stopford. Met Mr Edge of Gansworth & Mr Hyde &c. I preached, but I found at night I was more free in repetition yn I was in preachinge, & by yt I finde I had not got it on my heart as I might have done. Friday, Mar. 7.

I went to visit old Mris Holden, after I came home. And after was wth Mr Jo: Lightbowne about my sister's busynes. After supp: wee went to see Anne Booker, & sate there till 10.

I wrot letters to my Br Ashmole and Mr Harison.

I was basely poisoned in my soule by a base dreame the last night. A base impression made on my fancy yt in some circumstances will be not easyly shaken out. Dreames.

I rose about 8. Wrot to Mr Grant & sent my letters away. Read 1 Ks xiv. After this day wt I read was but in ye *Compleat Ambass:* beinge taken off wth severall yt came in to mee. I visited Satturd: Mar. 8.

then too busy with Lilly, Wharton, and Booker, to attend to Dorothy Mainwaring's religion. After the Restoration, Newcome mentions having communication, 1660-1663, with Ashmole, but friendship between them gradually subsided. Ashmole remonstrated with Mrs. Newcome on her husband's nonconformity, which he affirmed was nothing "but in expectation of a change." "Alas!" adds the poor minister, "a thing I never thought of." The two brothers-in-law went, on St. George's eve, April 20, 1667, to see the King in his robes at Westminster, and the country divine remarks, "what toyl, cost, and business, is made of mere nothing when it is done." How thought his companion the Windsor herald at the same moment? Ashmole again took his country relation, January, 1668, to what appears to have been the herald's usual show, the exhibition of the King, and Queen, at Whitehall, but with no better success. The only remark set down is, "a miserable rainy day it was." They afterwards dined together at Ashmole's house in Shore-lane, "where he lives with his wife, whom I knew not before, nor that he was marryed." In this year, 1668, Ashmole arrested Harry Mainwaring, his first wife's nephew, for a £10. debt, and being vainly requested to forego the claim, Newcome borrowed the money, and discharged the debt. "Brother Ashmole's booke of the Garter," after many delays, was presented to Newcome August 24, 1672. It had been long expected. "I would humbly desire that it might come safe, and soon to me, that I might not have farther crossing about it, if it be his holy will." Surely this was an impatience beyond what the occasion justified. Constant communication with God is indeed wise, and of all things improving; but this is perverting such communication into familiarity, to which grievous error Puritanism too readily inclined. When Newcome got the book, he says, "it stands by me undotted on," and "I must turn to my Bible for most comfort;" yet he kept Ashmole's present, and bequeathed it as an heirloom.

Mr Broxup. And foolishly stood to see ye dancers on ye rope. At
Meditation. night I meditated on *our father wch art in heaven,* & found it very sweet to my soule. Wee had pretious family duty out of Philip: iv.

Sabb: Mar. 9. Wee got up presently after 6. Set out as soone as wee could for Ashton-under-line, whither wee got by 9 (my wife goeinge wth mee). I preached there twice on Exod. xx, 6. Wee got home in time. The Ld did sweetly asist mee and beare up agst wearynes for all my paines & travell. At night wee had some profitable discourse about the Turkes & Jewes.

My son H: eye doth a little trouble mee least it should not be well, but I must seeke to God about it.

Munday, Mar. 10. I rose not till almost 9 beinge much in a sweat. I read my chapter. Would have studdyed a little but was taken off. After dinner my Cozen Ra: D: was wth mee who told mee of ye froward temp: of my Cozen P. and stayed wth mee till 5. I visited J: Shelmardine's mother. & after was the billiards wth ye Warden. Mris Haworth called of us.

This night I received a letter from my Br to acquaint mee wth ye weakenes of Mr Sonde, & if he should dy, yt I might have ye parsonage that I was borne at, of poore Caldcot. But I see in it ye Ld's kindnes to mee in causeinge my friends to be so tender of mee.

I received a letter from Mr H: and by it I perceive how little hopes there is about this Act for uniformity, but yet I know not wt I should doe wth former experiences. It was use to be thus, wn *matters* are at worst they will mend. And why should I not expect to heare better newes by ye next post. I am resolved on it. That God will either yet prevent this designe, or if he doe let it goe on it will be to bringe a more cert: ruine on ym.

They are lift up to be destroyed for ever, ffor God hath not delivered us thus remarkeably to leave us utterly to ye fury of some implacable ones. Ps. xli, 11.

Tuesday, Mar. 11. I got up about 8. Read 1 Ks. xv. After I studdyed a little, and wee intended to goe to have seene Mris Lancashire and shee

was gone before wee could get ready. Mr Stopford came in at after. & after I went to John Barlow's and helped ym a little at ye private day. I did after dinner take order about ye chaininge of ye rest of ye bookes for ye English library, and studdyed awhile in ye library on 1 Cor. x, 2. Wee were after at Billiards. After supp: I wrot letters to my Br and Mr Harison.

Wednes: Mar. 12

I got up neare 8. Read 1 Ks. xviii. I studdyed on 1 Cor. x, 2. Mris Barton was wth mee before dinner. I stucke to my studdys most pt of ye day. Went after supp: to Mr Minshul's. Heard of ye death of Coll: Standish this day whose pretious wife died so lately. 8 small children left, as wee were 8 left by our parents.

I would have meditated on *Hallowed be thy name.*

Thurs: Mar. 13.

I rose about 7. Studdyed on my sermon & someth: for to-morrow. I preached in ye afternoone at ye baptisme of Mr Rich: Holbrooke's childe on 1 Cor. x, 2. At night after dutys and supp: wee went to see Abigail, and after were to see Sam: Booker to see him upon his returne from London.

Friday, Mar. 14.

I got up about 7 (goeinge late to bed ye last night) and went tow: Stockport. I preached there about ye universality of ye gospel tender, and the Lord asisted mee, & made it more takeinge wth mee yn I expected. Mr Angeir, Mr Edge, Mr Bradshaw, Mr Eaton were there &c. Wee had discourse about publishinge of excomunications wt was to be done in ye case. After I went to Northerden, hereinge my cozen Dunster beinge so very ill, wm indeed I found very weake. This weeke many are dead. Coll: Standish, Coll: Bradshaw, Mr Anth: Rudyard &c. After supp: I went to Mr Minshul wre was Mr Alex: Jones, & wee were pleasant about an houre.

Mortality.

Satturd: Mar. 15.

I sweat & so lay till 9. After I got up I read my chapter, and little else this forenoone. After dinner I heard of the death of Mr Holbrooke's childe who dyed suddenly this day. I went downe to see them. After tooke some care to provide for his place wth Mr Bolton to-morrow. Went & sate wth Mr Heyricke a while. By his letter & by my Cozen Moseley I understand that the

busynes of Bunbury requires no speedy determination, w^ch^ is a mercy to mee.

M^r^ Jones came to mee this eveninge and staid w^th^ mee. I went to see Abigail, whose desolate afflict state might much affect mee. The L^d^ pitty her.

Sabb: Mar. 16. I got up about 7. Read 1 K^s^ xx. M^r^ Jones preached on Lu: xix, 8, 9, both ends of y^e^ day about restitution. M^r^ Holbrooke's son was buryed after eveninge sermon. Wee had repetition. I catechized & read some in B^p^ Usher's plaine sermons.

I could get into little frame for meditation.

Mercy. I received a letter from M^r^ Harison y^t^ he had presented y^e^ petition & had kissed the K's hand. Blessed be God. I take it as a token for good.

Munday, Mar. 17. I got up not till after 8. I read 1 K^s^ xxi. Wee set out for Denton w^re^ wee had the society of severall of our Bren, and got home ag: after 5. I went into secret & meditated on *Thy Kd come,* and it was sweet to mee. I prayed in secret and I was sensible,

1, How sathan abuses in my thoughts in y^e^ night.

2, How tobacco doth too much fill my thoughts, & selfe denial about such a stinkeinge th: might doe well.

I sought y^e^ L^d^ about y^se^ thgs.

M^r^ S. Bolton was w^th^ mee awhile. After supp: & dutys I went to see S: Winter who is very ill. And after was a little while at M^r^ Minshull's. I received letters from M^r^ Grant & my B^r^ Ashmole.

Tuesd: Mar. 18. This night dyed Jeane y^e^ Daughter of M^r^ James Lightbowne, & notw^thst^: y^e^ private day there (for y^e^ blessinge of God on his intended iourney & y^e^ disposeinge of his son James at Oxford) held w^re^ I was, till sent for by one from Northerden w^ch^ acquainted mee w^th^ y^e^ death of my cozen Dunster w^th^ desire to mee to preach his funerall on Thursd: A sad breach it is.

Afterw: I was sent for to M^r^ Angeir w^th^ w^m^ I went to M^r^ Wickyns' to advise about Peter Ashton's Son & Parren. And wee concluded to doe try our friendes for them. After I went to

visit S: Winter w^m I found somew^t better. Y^nce I called of my wife at Rich: Bradshaw to see his wife who now lys in. Y^nce we went to see Abigail w^m wee found pretty well.

After dutys M^r Johnson & his wife were w^th us 2 or 3 hours.

I got up about 7. Read 1 K^s ult: After went to y^e library, and studdyed all day very close on 1 K^s xx, 1, for to-morrow till 8 at night. I was onely out at y^e baptisme of Rich: Bradshaw's son Edward, & at y^e buryal of M^r James Lightbowne's daughter Jeane. M^r Dury was w^th mee about 9. I had a letter from M^r Harison, who came home y^e last night. Wednes: Mar. 19.

Wee got up about 8 & I got ready as soone as I could. Wee set out about 11. Came to Northenden before 1. I preached at y^e funeral of M^r Dunster on 1 K^s xx, 1, w^re was much lamentation made. Poore family and poore people! Thursd: Mar. 20.

Wee got home after 7, and after supp: I was at M^r Minshul's a little while. It seems this day y^e matter of y^e library was fully setled betw: y^e feofees and y^e exequtors. Y^e estate of 124^lb p^r ann: setled upon it, a th: these many yeares in doeinge & now done.

I lay & sweat much y^s morneinge. Rose not till tow: 9. It pleased God to provide for Stopford by M^r Jones this day, w^ch was a g^t ease to mee, esp: in y^e afternoone w^n I understood he did preach for mee. I could settle to little this day. Thought of writeinge letters and did write some. Friday, Mar. 21.

I went about 5 & did up y^e rest of y^e bookes in y^e English library. After supp: & dutys John Hague was w^th mee a while.

I got up about 7. Read 2 K^s ii. After studdyed on my notes for to-morrow. Y^n I wrot letters to my B^r Ashmole for M^r Lightbowne, to M^r Baxter about the 2 boys, to M^r N: Baxter, &^c. After dinner wee went to D^r Haworth's,[1] y^nce I went to visit a girle of Satturd: Mar. 22.

[1] For an account of Dr. Haworth, and of the Haworths, see the excellent notes to the Iter Lancastrense. This physician married an Ashurst, he was her second husband, and she was a lover of the Presbyterians. The Doctor, being a Justice of the Peace, and a frequent visitor at Newcome's, had probably to affect a considerable deficiency of the organs of sight, and hearing, but the minister got his prayer meetings well out of the way, and persuaded himself that Haworth saw, and suspected, nothing. Dr. Haworth died April, 1671, aged fifty-seven, his wife in April, 1682.

George Thorp's, y^n^ I went to Abigail w^re^ my wife came to mee, y^n^ fooleinge wee went to Eliz: Bradshaw & spent too much time in
Resol: seeinge y^e^ mountebanke. It is not so grave as becomes a mn^r^, & also time might be better bestowed, and besides wee see sin acted. Y^e^ foole y^t^ makes hims: a foole is not to be encouraged, and y^n^ I heard him to swear too, & yrefr I intend to see y^m^ no more if y^e^ L^d^ will.

It is credibly reported that y^e^ new B^p^ of Chester is dead, & y^t^ he dyed y^e^ last Munday, w^ch^ was confirmed y^s^ night.

My Cozen Raph. D: was w^th^ mee and I engaged to goe over to Northerden on Munday to price the bookes.

I heard to night from M^r^ Jones y^t^ M^r^ Moseley is resolved as soone as they can make a chapter, they resolve to out mee. They looke upon mee as makeinge a faction in the congregation. Y^e^ L^d^ yet will order y^e^ busynes for mee and y^m^ likewise as he pleaseth. Wee went after supp. to take leave of M^r^ Lightbowne and his son James, who is goinge to y^e^ university to set out on Munday.

Matter for to-morrow to take before y^e^ L^d^.

1, Consid: of mortallity w^n^ so many fall sicke & dy.

2, About sp^ll^ dutys, to ioine w^th^ others in y^m^.

3, Y^t^ no sleighty th: may domineer, as tobacco.

4, Helpe about Peter Ashton & Parren.

Sabb: Mar. 23. I rose a little before 8. Read 2 K^s^ iii. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Bolton preached on Zech: iii, 2, a cathedral sermon.
Preacheinge. It is very sad w^n^ one cannot say after a sermon w^t^ would y^s^ man have mee to doe upon y^s^ sermon! Nor w^t^ have I learned from it! & w^n^ men preach for preferm^t^ & not to save soules.

I saw M^r^ C. letter. Very sad how thgs are goeinge about y^e^ Act for uniformity, & yet I know not how to thke it should be. For that place 1 Sam. xvii, 37.

I preached y^s^ afternoone on Exod. xx, 6, applyd to little children. Y^e^ L^d^ did much assist mee both in prayer & preachinge. And after I spent a little time in meditation. Surely God will heare y^e^ man y^t^ is godly w^n^ wee call upon him. Psal. iv, 4.

Mund: Mar. 24. I got up soone after 7. Read 2 K^s^ iv. Sent for y^e^ catalogue

of bookes, and this day wrot a good deale of it out. Intended for Northerden, & was by a message adiourned till to-morrow. I should have been at Th: Evans' at a private day & had intended to have gone, & Mr Harison came in & so I was deteined till past time. He told us all ye passages about his goeinge wth & deliveringe of ye petition to the K: Wrein God shewed much mercy to his servts. The Ld give a good issue to yt affaire.

I was this day returned into a wonted affliction & exercise.

The Ld in much mercy ys eveninge sent mee in 6lb from Mr Johnson, wch is ready for present use.

I got up about 7. Read 2 Ks v, and wrot in ye Catalogue. Was called out by Mr Cockson and went wth him to Mr Lightbowne about my sister's busynes, and after went wth my Cozen Raph. D. to Northerden. Got thither by 12. After dinner wee tooke notice of all ye bookes in ye studdy. Tooke horse homew: about 6, and got home in pretty good time. Tuesd: Mar. 25, 1662.

I meditated on *Thy will be done*, and was a little sensible wt a sad condition man is in who of all ye creatures onely transgresses the will of God.

My wife was very ill this night. Wee got up not till after 8. I studdyed hard this forenoone for Ffriday. After dinner I went to Mr Lightb: about my sister's busynes. Yn I put prices to my Cozen Dunster's bookes. Then I wrot in my own Catalogue haveinge a little perused my sermon for to-morrow. Wednesd: Mar. 26.

Poore Mris Holden was wth mee who is out of frame ag: by her passion at ye sin of relations. Mr Holbrooke was wth mee in ye eveninge.

Wee had (thro' mercy) a pretty good night. I rose about 8. Prepared for Salford wre I preached at 10. After duty & dinner I wrot till after 6 & made an end of the library catalogue into my owne booke. I wrot to my Br Steele. After supp: I went to Mr Minshull's but staid not. Thursday, Mar. 27.

I got up after 7. Got ready for Stockport, & had Mr Crompton's company back: & forw: I prayed & preached about ye freenes of salvation. Ye Ld graciously assisted mee. I was but ill ys after- Ffriday, Mar. 28.

noone, yet not so ill as I might have beene. I went out after supp: and wee had comfortable repetition at night.

I received a letter to-day from my dear friende M^r^ Illingworth.

Satturd: Mar. 29. I had but a restles night. As soone as I got up, after dutys, M^r^ Constantine came in w^th^ w^m^ I sate a while. I looked over my sermon for to-morrow. Read some in y^e^ compleat ambassador. At 4 I was called out to goe to M^r^ Lightb: about y^e^ answer to be sent up by y^e^ post, w^re^ I was 2 houres. I wrot to my B^r^ Ashmole & sent it to y^e^ post this night.

Sabb: Mar. 30. I rose but at 8. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Heyr: preached on Ps: lxiii, 1. Wee had y^e^ sacram^t^. I was indisposed & out of order much, yet y^e^ L^d^ much enlarged mee in y^e^ afternoone both in prayer & preachinge to a most vast congregation, about yong men's prevaricateinge from y^e^ wised: of y^e^ iust. The L^d^ set in w^th^ it. To keepe mee from beinge exalted from y^e^ abundance of y^e^ asistance, my wife came in very ill & so I have new worke for my thoughts. Y^t^ it may not be so delightful a close of y^e^ sabbath as I expected, & yet it may be as profitable for mee.

Wee had sweet repetition, & after I wrot over some part of y^e^ day's sermon.

Munday, Mar. 31. Wee lay till after 8, I sweatinge very much. After dutys I went to M^r^ Lightbowne w^th^ M^r^ Golborne's letter about my sister's suits. M^r^ Lees preached to y^e^ feoffees y^s^ day on 1 Jo. iii, 17.

M^r^ Angeir came in & so wee went about y^e^ 2 lads for y^e^ university, and wee had pretty faire generall answers about y^m^.

I received another letter from M^r^ Illingworth y^s^ eveninge.

Meditation. I meditated a little on *give us y^s^ day our dayly bread.* This doeinge little will in time draw to doinge noth: in y^s^ duty.

Tuesday, Apr. 1. I was called out of bed to visit Sam: Winter, who was in much weakenes & violence of his distemp: w^th^ w^m^ I was an houre. I returned and read 2 K^s^ viii. After read in Daille a Chapter. After wrot letters to M^r^ Illingworth & my B^r^ Ashmole. I read out y^e^ compleat Ambassador & some I read in Davila. Was taken off while at the Billiards w^th^ y^e^ warden. My Cozen Dunster was here a while. After M^r^ Heywood & M^r^ Holden & his wife. In y^e^

eveninge wee went to see M^ris^ Lightbowne who is but too much deiected under y^e^ affliction of y^e^ losse of her childe. After dutys my wife was called out to y^e^ labour of Dorothy Digles. At supp: y^e^ children read Is: affords comfort to us as to y^e^ publicke designs on foot. Comfort.

Wee rose not till 9. I read 2 K^s^ ix. Read 3 chapters in Daillee, & some in M^r^ Ffuller. After dinner I went to visit y^e^ sicke, M^ris^ Holden, goodw: Shelmardine, M^ris^ Hough, and S. Winter. Went after to Ra: Shelm: and y^re^ met w^th^ M^r^ Heyricke & so wee went to M^r^ Meare's & were after at R. Bradshawe's. After supp: I went to M^r^ Lightb: & y^re^ wee heard of y^e^ sad wickednes y^t^ is comitted of y^e^ man y^t^ hath now a 2^d^ bastard by his serv^t^. Y^e^ childe is found buryed in y^e^ garden. Wednes: Apr. 2.

I meditated on *forgive us our trespasses*. It is a g^t^ th: to aske forgivenes.

I got up not till 8. I was sent for out soone upon y^e^ account of the busynes under examination. I spent y^e^ forenoone w^th^ y^e^ ptys in prison, & discovered another childe to be borne, and they went & found it.[1] In y^e^ afternoone I was w^th^ y^e^ Justices & y^e^ coroner, and y^re^ after some intermission till almost 10 at night. A feareful & dreadful busynes it is. Thurs: Apr. 3.

I rose soone after 7. Went at 8 tow: Stopford, M^r^ Crompton w^th^ mee. I preached about free mercy. M^r^ Harison and I concluded a little about my Cozen Dunster's bookes. After I came home I went to coroner ag: & y^n^ the Jury brought in y^r^ verdict of murder on all y^e^ 3 persons in y^e^ case about y^e^ 2 bastard children borne. A very sad th: The like not remembred about y^s^ towne, and yet I am not affected therew^th^ as I might be. 1 Cor. v, 1, 2. Ffrid: Apr. 4.

[1] "April 3, 1662.—Buried two male children of Elizabeth Bate and Roger Houghton, of Chetam, basegotten, murdered and buried by the said Roger and his wife, taken up again, viewed by the Crowner's Quest. They all three sent to Lancaster, and the children buried at Manchester."—(Extract from old register at Collegiate Church, Manchester.)

I wrot someth: in my Cozen Dunster's Catalogue y^s^ eveninge.

Wee had repetition & discoursed w^th^ Th: Davenport.

Satturd: Apr. 5. I rose about 7. Went out as soone as I could to visit y^se^ poore malefactors who went tow: Lancaster this day.

After they were gone we had dutys, & I set up some new shelves in my studdy. And was busyed in setinge up bookes out of y^e^ way.

I wrot over a catalogue for my cozen Dunster. Went to visit M^r^ Poole who is ill of y^e^ stone & S: Winter who is very weake. Was but out of frame this night. Alas I have matters enow to make mee more serious then I am. I read y^e^ chapter I should have read in y^e^ morneinge, and read a sermon in B^p^ Usher, and I was a little better disposed before I went to bed.

Sabb: Apr. 6. I got up not till after 8, haveinge had a sad night of sweateinge. M^r^ Stopford preached in y^e^ forenoone. I in y^e^ afternoone y^e^ L^d^ very gratiously asisted on Exod. xx, 1. I desired to meditate after, and thought how evilly I was inclined to w^n^ yong, & how y^e^ L^d^ prevented mee, & saved mee to this day.

I was sent for to Eliz: Bradshaw who continues disquieted in minde.

My urine gave mee some alarm, & so y^e^ D^r^ seeinge it seemed to be troubled and bloodinge is ag: spoken of, y^e^ L^d^ direct in the case w^t^ to doe.

Munday, Apr. 7. I rose about 8. Read 2. K^s^ xi. After a chapter or 2 in Daillee. After in M^r^ Ffuller. After dinner I was fetcht out to y^e^ Billiards, and so much of y^e^ afternoone passed.

After 8 & dutys wee went w^th^ y^e^ neighbours to S: Booker where wee were till 10. I received a letter from my B^r^ Newcome & another from my B^r^ Ashmole.

Tues: Apr. 8. I got not up till almost 9. Before I was ready M^r^ Heyricke came in shewed me a letter from London from D^r^ Briddocke, w^ch^ offers him his place in London in exchange w^th^ y^e^ wardenship. He also lamented y^e^ decay of seriousnes in this towne & y^e^ g^t^ liberty y^t^ many persons take & y^r^ flesh pleasinge. The L^d^ affect

our hearts w^th^ it, and helpe us to make sutable application y^r^-unto.[1]

I read 2 Ks. xii. Read in M^r^ Fuller w^t^ time I could get. Went to visit M^ris^ Holden who is so very weake. I was after sent for to M^r^ Poole's to y^e^ billiards. After supp: I was a little while at M^r^ Minshull's. I meditated of *forgiveinge others*.

Wedn: Apr. 9. I rose about 7. Read 2 K^s^ xiii, after 3 chapters in Daillee and some in M^r^ Fuller, studdyinge hard all y^e^ forenoone. After dinner I went to Th: Persivall's to a private day. I spake to Amos i, to the 10. M^r^ Walker was very lively, and M^r^ Holland concluded y^e^ day past my expectation. I was much concerned w^th^ him bec: he doth not take y^t^ care in his life as he should, and yet he prayed as if he was sensible of it. I desire to see my dependance on God & to approve myselfe to him.

I was twice w^th^ old M^ris^ Holden y^s^ day who I feare is at last point of her life.

Thurs: Apr. 10. I rose soone after 7, hearinge this morneinge of y^e^ departure of M^ris^ Holden. I read 2 K^s^ xiv, and then studdyed on Psal. vi, 8, 9, y^e^ subiect appointed for y^e^ funeral w^ch^ y^e^ L^d^ asistinge I brought to a good issue y^s^ day. I went to M^r^ Heyr: about his preachinge for me on y^e^ L^d's^ day. After supp: I went out to visit Betty Bradsh: who is ill. And after to W^m^ Beswicke who is ill too.

The L^d^ hath dealt mercifully w^th^ mee in makeinge all pretty quiet w^th^ us ag:

Ffriday, Apr. 11 I rose after 7. Got ready for Stockport. The L^d^ helped mee in prayer & preachinge very comfortably. Wee had good company of M^r^ Crompton & of M^r^ Scholes home. After supp: I went to see M^ris^ Bourne who is strucken w^th^ a palsy. Wee had repetition at night.

Satturd: Apr. 12 I got pretty timely. After dutys wee were in preparing for our

[1] We shall have occasion to speak of Brideoak again. The reader will judge of the reality of the panegyric, in Case's epitaph on Heyrick, by the warden's refusal of this offer. Dr. Brideoak's sentimentalism met, no doubt, with a corresponding sincerity in Heyrick; but honest Newcome was taken in for this once; he understood the Doctor better the next time, as we shall see.

iourney. Set out w^th^ the Corps about 12. Wee came not to Holden till almost 7. Wee had a very comfortable iourney thither w^th^ all our company.

Much busynes wee found in the house in y^r^ necessity for preparation on Monday, and yet thro' God's mercy we missed not of dutys either eveninge or moreninge whilst wee stayed.

Sabb: Apr. 13. Wee rose about 8 and y^e^ mourners not goeinge out I preached to y^m^ in y^e^ forenoone in the parlour. In y^e^ afternoone I preached at Haslenden on 1 Pet. iv, 3. Many went w^th^ mee to y^e^ towne. And at night wee had much pleasant discourse yet vergeinge to a good purpose, about y^e^ vanity of y^e^ world &^c^. And after supp: wee had repetition & prayer. And so indeed had a Sabbath past expectation.

Mund: Apr. 14. Wee rose about 8. This day was weary bec: of y^e^ croud and dineinge all y^e^ company y^t^ came to y^e^ funeral. Yet I had y^e^ company of M^r^ Kippax. And about 4 wee set out tow: y^e^ ch: And I preached at the funeral on Ps. vi, 8, 9. I was out of conceit of y^e^ subiect but y^e^ L^d^ was pleased mercifully to helpe mee w^th^ it. And though weary at night yet I was pretty well.

Tuesd: Apr. 15. Wee went to bed at 12 and rose at 9. Wee dined. Set not out till 2. Had a very sad dash of raine comeinge over y^e^ hills & yet the L^d^ gave us a very sweet later end of y^e^ day, and wee came pretty cheerefully home about 7, w^re^ wee found all ours in health. After supp: the Warden and his wife came to see us. M^r^ Buxton haveinge beene w^th^ us before (told us of M^r^ James Johnson's being ask't in the church w^th^ his maid w^ch^ is a wonder to y^e^ towne). Wee went to see them at M^r^ Holden's after their comeinge home, and so endeavoured for bed as soone as wee could.

Wednes: Apr. 16. Wee rose not till 9, lyinge & sweatinge after our iourney. I read 2 K^s^ xvi. And after read some in M^r^ Fuller, till in y^e^ afternoone taken off by my Cozen Davenport of Marten w^th^ w^m^ wee went up & downe to see y^e^ houses. Wee were at M^ris^ Greene's w^th^ her till 6. I went to see Betty Bradsh: & after went to M^r^ Minshull's & sate till 8. I meditated a little, and I desire seriously to consider in order to Ffriday.

This night as I went to bed I heard how Mr Stopf: from Mr H: had set abroade someth: yt was told mee of some of ye Jury wch was like to breed a gt blunder. Yt wch troubled mee most was that poore Mris Holden is like to come under more misery by it.

I got up before 7. Read 2 Ks xvii. After dutys went out, and spent this forenoone in talkinge wth Mr John Chorlton and Mr Heyricke to talke up ys scurvey matter of talke and ye Ld was good to mee in it, and I hope by ys timely endeavour ye fire is put, & trouble prevented. Thursd: Apr. 17. Mercy.

I read some in Mr Fuller. Poore Betty Bradsh: came in, who is much disquieted by her sadnes. The Lord pitty her! I was at ye billiards with Mr Heyricke & Mr Holbrooke. After I went to visit a youth yt lys dyinge about S. Hollinsworth's. Wt a th: it is, to be drawinge one's last breath! I seasonably had 7lb 9s 9d pay'd mee by Mr Worthington. Death. Mercy.

I thke it was but equal for mee to take care of my time, & wn I goe to ye billiards yt day to decline goeinge to Mr Minshul's. Sure Mr Baxter doth not spend such ells of time as I doe, & why should not I make conscience of my time as well as he doth? Time.

Capt: Seddon is in trouble like to loose his liveinge, desires to be prayed for, for asistance & support under it.

I rose after 7. Went to Stockport. Preached there. Beinge pretty well, yet more preparation might have made it better wth mee. Wee had much good company after. Mr Martindale, Mr Buckley, Mr Eaton, &c. Came & went wth Mr Crompton. At my returne I was not very well. Mr Kenyon was wth mee a while. Thomas Topping also to engage mee to Ellenbrooke for a day. I heard by Mris Holden that still this busynes will not yet be laid. I went after supp: to see old Mr Holden & wee had repetition and I was somewt better. I wrot to my Br ys eveninge. Ffriday, Apr. 18.

I rose at 8. Read 2 Ks. xviii. Read someth: in ye booke called *Pulpit Conceptions* &c. After dinner I went to R: S: & yn was employed about Mr Jackson getinge him 30lb wch I could doe little in. Satturd: Apr. 19.

My expectation was too much raised about my Br Ashmole his

kindnes to mee in Mr Lightb: busynes, wch he hath utterly failed. But I was to blame to be so foolishly confident in men who prefer gaine before a freinde. Wee went to visit Mr Harison's children. After supp: I looked on my notes for the Sabbath.

Sabb: Apr. 20. I got up before 7. As soone as I could set out for Ashton wre I preached twice on Exod: xx, vi. Wn I came home I was sent for to S. Winter who raves sadly, and hath done now this month. Wt afflictions are we subiect unto. I meditated of ye things yt may make life oft troublesome & so very unsecure.

Wt an od: th: is it to be in ye world amgst devills & men, ours: & others, wicked men & weake men!

Mund: Apr. 21. I rose about 8. Read 1 Ks xix. Read out ye booke called Pulpit Conceptions &c, and after read a deale in Mr Ffuller & noted. I wrot a lre to my Br Thomas to goe by Mr Th: Heyricke who goeth tow: London to-morrow wth Mr Spencer Brittaine. I received a letter from my Br Ashmole wch gives mee an account of Mr Lightb: busynes. I heard this eveninge of the exequution of Mr Corbet, Okey, & Barkstead, wch was last Satturday.

Tuesd: Apr. 22. I lay in bed till 11 (being let blood by Mr Minshul). Mr Bath was wth mee a while before I arose. I read in *Boyle on Script*. In ye afternoone I was forced to studdy on Jo. vi, 44, tho I could write noth: bec: of my arme. In ye eveninge Abigail was wth us. I studdyed still for to-morrow.

Wednes: Apr. 23. I rose afore 9. Went to studdy a little in ye library, and about 1 preached at ye funerall of one Barlow from Collihurst on Jo. vi, 44. After I studdyed hard on my text for Stockport. Mr P. Harison was wth mee a while. After supp: wee went to see Mr Hayhurst and Mris Digles, and went to bed about 10.

Mercy. I was in much care about pleaseinge my phisitians who are all willinge to doe mee good, and ye Ld ordered it that Mr Davenport tellinge mee of his goeinge from home this day he came to mee & was not at all offended at my beinge let bloode, bec: I knew not yt he was at home. And this was a mercy to mee, for I love not to give unkindnes. If any th: had proved otherwise herein, it might have been troublesome to have worne it out.

I rose after 8. Studdyed w$^{t}$ I could for my sermons at Stopford. In y$^{e}$ afternoone M$^{r}$ Persivall, old M$^{r}$ Holden, M$^{r}$ Wickyns & his wife, wholly tooke mee up. In y$^{e}$ eveninge wee went to M$^{r}$ Holden's, beinge the wedinge eveninge of Henry W$^{mson}$ & D: W$^{m}$son who desires my prayers. Thursd: Apr. 24.

I got up not till almost 8. Had M$^{r}$ Crompton's company to Stockport. Preached on y$^{e}$ use to y$^{e}$ doctrine of Jo: vii, 37. Y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ asisted mee. Wee got home in time. M$^{r}$ Buxton was w$^{th}$ mee w$^{se}$ affliction is very sharpe & sad in his son who hath left his M$^{r}$ & proves very untowardlike. After supp: I was at bowles in y$^{e}$ College Garden. Repeated at night. Ffriday, Apr. 25.

I rose not till 8. Studdyed hard for some short time on Jo. iii, 29. In y$^{e}$ afternoone M$^{ris}$ Hartley & M$^{ris}$ Meare fetcht us out, & wee went to y$^{e}$ Gardens. Returned by Abigail. Satturd: Apr. 26.

W$^{n}$ in ye market place I met iudge Booth who is perfectly recovered. A very gracious returne to prayer. See Septr: last.

In y$^{e}$ eveninge I was ashamed and weary of my late deadnes.

I rose about 8. Got ready as soone as I could for y$^{e}$ publicke. I preached in y$^{e}$ forenoone on Exod. xx, 6, and concluded y$^{t}$ subiect. In y$^{e}$ afternoone I began on Jo. iii, 29, and y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ was very good to mee in helpeinge mee. And wee had comfortable repetition as far as I was able for it, beinge tired w$^{th}$ my double iourney y$^{s}$ day. Sabb: Apr. 27.

My wife had a very ill night of her distemp: & so my wearynes tooke more upon mee. Wee lay till 9. I read 2 K$^{s}$ xxii, and would have read in Daillee. After dinner wee went to y$^{e}$ house in Millgate w$^{th}$ Edw: W$^{m}$son and so went to see M$^{ris}$ Bourne. Was w$^{th}$ her a good while. Wee came by M$^{ris}$ Haworth & staid an houre or more w$^{th}$ her. W$^{n}$ I came home M$^{r}$ Heyr: & M$^{r}$ Stopford were w$^{th}$ mee a while. I wrot a leafe or 2 in y$^{e}$ m$^{nrs}$ of London last remonstrance to y$^{e}$ K: Mund: Apr. 23.

I rose at 8 or after. Got ready as soone as I could, and as I was goeinge M$^{r}$ Deane came in to see mee & staid a little while. I y$^{n}$ went to y$^{e}$ private day at Rich: Bradshawe's on his wife's behalfe. M$^{r}$ Richardson began, I went on, y$^{n}$ M$^{r}$ Stopford & M$^{r}$ Heyricke concluded. I went after w$^{th}$ M$^{r}$ Stopford to M$^{r}$ Chorlton about Tuesd: Apr. 29.

Mris Holden's busynes and I found him concuringe wth mee. I wrot almost ye whole of ye remonstrance after I came home & it was sent for away. I then read a little in Mr Ffuller, and after supp: was at Mr Minshull's. Came home to duty and beinge sent for went to a poore man sicke & neare to death, and so to Mr Tilsley at Mr Greene's wth wm I was till after 9. He is not well.

Wednes: Apr. 30. I got up at 7. Read my chapter and prayed. I wanted 20s for ye coleman and ye Ld sent it in unlooked for wnce it was oweinge mee, 10s from my sister & 10s from Mr Tilsley. God can provide for mee.

Base heart. I went to ye private day at Caleb's. Carryed but poorely wn there and was but too fond of ye occasion yt called mee off. I preached at 2 at ye funeral of Rich: Gellebrand's childe on 1 Cor. xv, 31. I read after sermon in Mr Ffuller. Went after & sate wth Mr Tilsley a while who takes phisicke at Mr Greene's. After supp. I was a little at Mr Minshull's. I am it seems for ye iaundise.

Thursd: May 1. I rose about 7. Read my chapter and after dutys, takeinge for ye iandis, went a walkeinge readinge someth: in Boyle. Went to see Mr Tilsley. Mr Angeir came & wee went up & downe to beg for Peter Ashton, and got someth: but tradeinge is low & charity lower. After supp: I went to visit Wm Beswicke. I read some in Mr Ffuller.

Ffriday, May 2. I rose about 7 & set out tow: Stopford and preached on my text of Jo. vii, 37. The Ld very gratiously helped mee.

Security. I was careles & secure & wn I came home I found my wife very ill, and this is that wch may humble mee & sober mee if any th: will.

The newes yt troubled mee most was yt I saw by ye diurnal, that ye Act touchinge Corporations is put in execution at London & Mr H. Ashurst (yt pretious servt of God) is put out of ye cōmon Council amgst some others. It is an ease to them to be laid aside, but is sad for ye places yt such men may not be employed amgst them.

Satturd: May 3. I had a pretty good night, but ye Ld returned mee some trouble

this day w^ch^ I was but too impatient under, and by my sin too accessory unto. I finde my neglect of meditation & close walkeinge my g^t^ sin, w^ch^ exposes mee to a necessity of afflictions. I read my chapter and someth: in Ffuller, and read over Ffuller's life and y^e^ speeches of y^e^ regicides. Went out to visit & pray w^th^ old goodw: Shelmardine and another woman, both very weake. Death in y^r^ very faces and before y^e^ former died, and I was to preach at y^e^ funeral on Monday.

This day 7 night I was weary of deadnes, but I left it not since, and now affliction after conviction may drive mee out of it.

The L^d^ did so mercifully pitty us in our folly & weaknes this eveninge & made such a sweet close w^th^ it y^t^ wee slept well, & had much refreshm^t^ and I was cheerefull this morneinge. I preached on 1 Cor. xi, 25, for y^e^ sacram^t^. Prayed esp: on y^e^ score of forgivenes. God's power to pardon. I was weake yet y^e^ L^d^ helped mee y^e^ afternoone on Jo. iii, 29. Our good freinde M^ris^ Ashurst was at Church this day w^m^ I was very glad to see. I did doe someth: in catechizeinge notw^th^st: my wearynes, ffor I have found weaknes of body if not tended will prove an inlet into negligence of such dutys. And y^r^f: I intend still to doe someth: or get someth: about y^t^ still, and also I must take heed least these dutys shut out meditation, for I have much adoe to keepe up unto that as I ought to doe. I can be more ready to a duty to a diversion from another duty y^t^ is more difficult, y^n^ to fall to it for duty's sake, and this is very poore worke.

Sabb: May 4. Mercy. Resol: Caution.

I repeated both my sermons & was large y^r^in. M^r^ Tilsley was w^th^ mee and went to prayer, & so it was long and I hope a good spendinge of y^e^ eveninge of y^e^ Sabbath.

I meditated above halfe an houre and had comfort in it, of X^t^ and his sufferings.

I thke of y^se^ 2 thgs, 1, Y^t^ it is good for mee to meditate every day, for many acts will but beget an habit, & I would be habituated to y^t^ duty. I would make consc: of it as of prayer, and this would keepe an awe upon the heart for y^e^ whole day. 2, To read 2 or 3 verses in a Psalme w^th^ D^r^ H: notes on it, or in some good booke

Motions.

a little every night to keepe the heart company, & to keepe vanity out & to put on worke for night, to be provided for matter to thke on if I sleepe not.

Mund: May 5. I rose about 8. Studdyed hard on Act. vii, 59, and preached after 3 at y^e^ funeral of Widow Shelmardine. I went after w^th^ M^ris^ Ashurst to M^ris^ Haworth, w^re^ wee supt & I staid dutys w^th^ y^m^. I wrot to M^r^ Illingworth this night, and received a letter from my B^r^ Richard by w^ch^ I understand his intention was to marry at y^e^ last Thursday.

Tuesd: May 6. I rose about 8. Read Mat. i. Prayed in y^e^ poore old manner. Studdyed after family dutys in Daillee. Y^n^ M^ris^ Ashurst came in & tooke leave w^th^ us. A man came to serve my sister w^th^ a new subpœna, & I was foolishly passionate w^th^ y^e^ fellow to no purpose. This wised: at y^e^ instant I still am short in. After dinner I went to M^r^ Lightbowne and wrot letters to my B^r^ Ashmole & my sister Anne.

Passion.

Good wife Row of Heaton was w^th^ mee a while, a good woman, Mother to M^ris^ Smith (who is weake and like to dy & willinge to dy) her only Childe. I was w^th^ M^r^ Warden at y^e^ Billiards an houre or 2. Read some in Ffuller. I meditated late on Thine is y^e^ *Kd power & glory*, argum^ts^ of trust & matter of duty. Jam. iii. Read in family out of y^e^ same mouth may proceed good & bad words, *but y^se^ thgs ought not so to be.*

Wednes: May 7. I rose before 8. Read Mat: ii, and after family dutys. Went into y^e^ parsonage; read over y^s^ day Potter's discourse of y^e^ number 666, to my g^t^ satisfaction. I made an end of Daillee. In y^e^ afternoone I went w^th^ my wife to y^e^ house in Millgate. Was w^th^ Maior Porter at M^r^ Minshull's at 4, & bowled till 6. After supp: read in M^r^ Ffuller. Meditated after dutys a while, & prayed, but am not so lively in y^s^ pretious service as I should be.

Comfort. I read in a good booke y^s^ eveninge y^t^ comfort is y^e^ reward of much grace.

Thurs: May 8. I rose before 8. Read Mat. iii, and studdyed on my text for Sabb: day and wrot someth: on it. M^r^ Heyricke preached, it beinge Ascension day. After dinner wee were at M^r^ Meare's, &

Abigail's, & so came home and went to visit Dr Chadwicke wre wee were till after 5. Wee supt in the Garden wth Mr Johnson & his wife. Came home after 9. I heard this night that on Ffriday last, ye act about highways, and the act agst Quakers past both together. The Ld shewed mercy to mee in provideinge mee wth an horse, ffor I was put to it to get one this night. Mercy.

I rose after 7. Got ready as soone as I could and went tow: Stopford. Preached on Jo. vii, 37, ye Ld very mercifully asistinge mee. Wn I came backe I found yt yre had beene a fire in ye end of ye towne wch was very feirce & threatning, and yet ye Ld turned it away in his great mercy. How often hath ye Ld threatned us this way wthin yse 2 yeares. Ffriday, May 9. Ffire.

I read some in Mr Ffuller after my comeinge home. After supp: went to Mr Minshull's and found ym at ye Coll: at bowles, and was out till after 9, some little too late. Yet wee had sweet family dutys, and after secret dutys, but this in ye usual but low & dull manner.

I rose after 8. Read Prov. i, after studdyed on my sermon for to-morrow a little. I went to the schoole to heare Edw: Eccleston's valediction. After dinner I read most part of ye afternoone in Ffuller (bec: I would faine hasten my use of yt booke to returne it). And alas at night I found my heart far & wide of a Sabbath frame. How should people believe & receive, wn I believe & preach no more yn I doe? Satturd: May 10.

Good passage, *yt pride abates & abases dutys.* Pride.

I rose soone after 7, and got ready for ye publicke. I preached twice this day, Jo. iii, 29. After eveninge sermon I find I had not yt freedome & asistance to-day as I might have had, if I had taken more heed to preparation. Now for mee comfort may come in at repetition, and to ym yt may partake of it, but now for poore soules to misse it for my carelesnes is sad. Sabb: May 11.

There was almost 5lb collected for ye poore man wse house was burnt on Ffriday.

Wee had sweet repetition, tho' I was by a cold very hoarse at night wn I went to bed.

Munday, May 12. I had a pretty good night. Should have gone to Oldham this day to Mr Constantine, but was taken off by beinge desired to preach to-morrow. I went to ye schoole to heare Peter Ashton's valedictory, who poore lad wth his sorrow in partinge wth his friendes was quite out & could not say, but was forced to read it. No doubt to him to his capacity it would be a gt griefe, but it may doe him good, and his friends good to see their dependance on God & yt our pts are but lent. God can take ym of us & suspend our use of them wn he pleaseth. I returned wth Mr Kenyon. Wrot my letters to Camb: Mr Eccleston and his Son came & set forward thitherward. After dinner Mr Kenyon came in & sate wth mee an houre or 2, & wee had very sweet & comfortable discourse. After I read in Mr Ffuller. About 5 Mr Aldersey was wth mee & wee had discourse about Bunbury, wch place hath still life in it. Ye Ld direct it to his owne glory. I was under exercise all day of ye old kinde. My cold more upon mee tow: night. I received letters from Mr Grant & from my Cozen Unwyn who is goeinge a iourney.

Tuesd: May 13. I sweat finely upon takeinge a rose-mary posset & it did mee much good. I rose not till after 8. I studdyed on Gen. ii, 17. Mr Hunter was wth mee a while and I preached in ye afternoone at ye buryall of Mris Glover, haveinge before heard Mr Davy on Deut: xxxii, 29, at another funeral. Mris Holland was here this day wth her little nephew to meet Mris Sorocold.

I read a little in Mr Ffuller. Meditated after supper, and wee had pretty lively dutys to-day.

Mercy. The Ld mercifully sent mee in a seasonable supyly by Mr Birch this day.

The newes is yt the Queene is landed, as also yt ye Act for Uniformity is passed.

Wednes: May 14. I did not rise till after 8, & read Prov. iii. Was taken off by a lad of Wm Stockdale's who is melancholicke, & I went out to speake to Wm to take care of him. Mris Barton came in & sate wth mee till after 11. Wee had dutys then. After dinner I read over casually some speeches of Sr Edw: Deeringe's, after I read some

in Mr Fuller, and tooke care of my notes for to-morrow. Mr Stopford was wth mee and Mr Heyricke after. Some of ye ffellows now could wish mee ffellow bec: of my residency.

I read last night in Mr White yt eiaculatory prayer is a gt helpe to Godlines, and I found sweetnes in it ys day. And surely afflictions are good for mee to sober mee and take mee of all vanity, & I hope they will be use to mee. Eiaculation.

I got up soone after 6. Got ready as soone as I could to goe to Ellinbrooke, and we came thither in time. I preached first on Rom. ii, 7, on ye *patience of ye goode worke.* Ye Ld asistinge me mercifully in prayer & sermon. Mr Angeir preached pretiously on 1 Jo. v, 14, 15, about ye priviledge of prayer, and sure it is a very gt & pretious priviledge. I came home this day and wn I came in found my wife very ill, wch was a great affliction to mee. Thursd: May 15.

My poore wife had a very sore night of illnes and I prayed to God to helpe in it, & he did ease mee much in giveinge way to consult ye phisitian, & so as soone as I got up I fetcht Dr Haworth & after Mr Minshul to her, and I hope in ye use of meanes shee may be well againe. Ffriday, May 16.

I studdyed hard in ye afternoone, for ye Ld's day, on Deut: viii, 18.

I rose not till 9. Thro' ye Ld's mercy my wife was a little better ys day. I read Prov. iv & v, and after studdyed on my subiect for to-morrow and stirred not till I had done. Mr Stopford was wth mee and he told mee he was ascited to Chester. It is supposed for his late preachinge, but who would have said that he should have beene the first Mnr of Manchester ascited by that Court. If it had been my case I should have thought persons would have noted ye hand of God upon my complyance. Sattur: May 17. Complyance.

I read a life & read a little in Mr Clarke his booke of 10 divines.

Mr Haworth was wth us this night.

I rose about 8. Got ready as soone as I could for ye publicke. Mr Heyricke preached excellently well on Rom. viii, 16, *about ye witnes of ye sp:* Sabb: May 18.

Despight to ye spirit is ye soule's apoplexy. Deprives of all life,

motion, sense, all at once. Alas I doubt somet: I have a stroke of y^e^ palsey on my soule taken all on one side, y^t^ I am defective in all I doe and sadly partial.

But if I could be satisfied in this point y^t^ I am God's childe, answer to all other obiections would fall in of itselfe.

I preached in y^e^ afternoone on Deut: viii, 18. I was much helped in y^e^ sermon, y^e^ L^d^ give his blessinge to it to my owne and y^e^ poore people's soules.

Affliction. I repeated very breifely and prayed after supp: I desired to meditate a little. My affliction is great upon mee, & I can see no side of it in respect of my deare wive's health. But this is an ingenuous temp: more to be grieved y^t^ I should need such an affliction, y^n^ y^t^ such an affliction is upon mee. Like an honest man under arrest should say I am more troubled for y^e^ wrong I have done you, & y^e^ los I have beene to you to force you to sue mee, y^n^ y^t^ I am arrested by you. So should I be. And my soule w^t^ wouldst thou be free for. To be at liberty! y^t^ I might take my liberty and be merry. Alas I feare so.

Now it is after I have done duty. If it be well in my owne breast & soule, I know not how it is my relation's soule, and so I am like to have little rest.

Munday, May 19. I rose about 8. Read Prov. vi, and after dutys went to y^e^ ch: w^re^ M^r^ Stopford preached on Num: xxv, 9, about speedy punishm^t^ of sinners. Some neighbours from Gausworth were w^th^ us 2 or 3 houres this day, and M^r^ Meare & his wife came in at night & supt w^th^ us. I read some in Ffuller this day.

At night I was refreshed with meditation on 2 Pet: ii, 9.

Tuesd: May 20. I got up before 8. Read Prov. vii. And this day w^t^ spare time I could get I spent in readinge M^r^ Ffuller y^t^ I might get it done, and I did bringe it pretty far on. I received a letter from my B^r^, and at night by M^r^ Kenyon one from M^r^ Steele, wrein I understand M^r^ Parson's of Wem is in prison and in want, w^ch^ seemes a very g^t^ wonder to mee and I thke long to be resolved about it. But such is the vanity & uncertainty of all these low thinges.

Wednes: May 21. I rose after 7. After secret dutys went out to enquire whether

L^d^ Delamer was at home. I read M^r^ Watson's sermon on Ps: xlvi, 5. Set out about 10 tow: Northerden, & got thither about 12. I perused y^e^ study & set out for Dunham w^th^ my Son H: Got thither about 3. I stayed about 2 houres w^th^ my Lord, w^m^ I found but ill. But y^e^ L^d^ will I hope raise him up againe.

I got home before 8 well & found my family well. M^r^ Johnson came to towne y^s^ day.

Thursd: May 22.

I rose not till after 8. Got ready as soone as I could and wee went to y^e^ publicke at Salford, w^re^ M^r^ Bagshaw preached on Exod: xx, 8, very pretiously about sanctifyinge the Sabbath. After dinner I visited y^e^ Schoolem^r^ in Salford, w^m^ I found extreamely weake & desirous to repent of his wicked life. The L^d^ pitty him, & out of free mercy helpe him in his sad estate. M^r^ Colborne y^n^ was w^th^ mee a while. Y^n^ I was sent for to M^r^ Ashton who is ill, and I feare tow: a feaver. And yet he is very well disposed, and I hope some good th: is upon his heart towards God, and tho' his distemp: admits it not as convenient to talke much w^th^ him, yet I long to speake w^th^ him ag:

Sabbath.

M^r^ Bagshaw came to mee at my returne & sate w^th^ mee 2 houres. A deale of sweet discourse wee had about y^e^ basenes of both our hearts. Fine passage of y^t^ m^nr^ y^t^ would still say w^t^ever company he was in, w^n^ y^e^ houre of prayer he had set came, he would tell y^m^ *he had a friende he must goe to,* and so still would be excused. Sure y^re^ is abundance in the notion. M^r^ Harison came in, w^m^ I had not seene since his comeinge home before. I went up to study a little for to-morrow after they were gone.

Basenes.

Friends.

This morneinge I understood certainely that y^e^ Act of uniformity was passed, beinge signed by the K. the last Munday. I went tow: Stopford after 8. M^r^ Bagshaw was in my company, and we got well thither. I preached but was a little streitned by a cold, & worse a cold heart to y^e^ worke, thro' want of preparation. Matter of care agst y^e^ next time.

Friday, May 23.

Sleightines.

I got home about 2 & found my wife pretty hearty, haveinge taken phisicke this day & it workeinge very easyly w^th^ her. A g^t^ mercy.

Mercy.

I went to visit Mr Johnson, and after Mr Edm: Ashton, and so met wth Mr Kenion and he was wth mee a while. I then wrot letters to my Brothers & Mr Grant, and went to bed at 10.

Satturd: May 24. I had not a quiet night's rest, and was somewt troubled about this act wch is come out.

My wife was let blood this morneinge. I should have visited a man sicke at Travis Mill, & was forced to delay bec: of her feare, and he was dead before I could goe. The excuse is just, & yet if my heart was willinge of it, it stands for little before God.

Willinge excuses.

Mr Eccleston brought mee a large letter from my deare freinde at Camb: Thinges goe sadly on. Very grosse appearances of popery in Dr Gunning. & prophanes very intollerable.

Reordination. But ye passage of Mr Humphry's renounceing his reordination is of gt use, & a providence as gtly satisfying a doubtful minde as can be. I sent for ye booke this day. One had as good be wthout it wth peace of conscience, as be forced to renounce it for peace of conscience.

I was taken off as soone as I dined wth a bundle of my sister's papers by ye carrier, wth wch I went to Mr Lightbowne.

Frothy prophanes. One Mr William Hutchinson wrot to her about ys busynes of her suit & yet was transported wth iollity, yt he hath such a passage as this in his letter. Yesternight wn at 12 o'clock upon my knees (but it was after prayers) drinkeinge the Queene's health and after had ye laid the K: on ye top of her, yn ye messenger came in &c. Wt a sad sp: of prophanes accompanys many, nay madnes wth it.

Wised: to want. If ye Ld bringe us to want, & teach us but how from his oune good sp: I care not. I must beg it of him. It may reduce us to yt frugality & contempt of ye world wch may doe us good, if matters should mend wth us.

I read out Mr Ffuller ys afternoone. Wee had family dutys before supper. After I went to see Mr Ashton. After supp. I went to see Mr Ashton, and called at Mr Minshul's to see if any addition of newes.

Sabb: May 25. I got up about 8. Wee had family dutys. I went to Mr Ashton againe, and so to ch: Mr Johnson read ye comon prayer

at large & preached on 1 Cor. vi, 19, 20, and in y^e^ afternoone expounded y^e^ 2^nd^ lesson very notably, 1 Cor. viii. Baptized, & of 8 or 9 children crossed all but 3 w^ch^ he spared w^th^ much adoe. One childe he baptized w^th^ y^e^ crosse w^th^out y^e^ words of Institution, I baptize in y^e^ name of y^e^ father &^c^. He preached ag: on y^e^ same text. M^r^ Alexander's childe was baptized y^s^ day (his son John), at w^ch^ I was before & after. Wee had good discourse w^th^ M^r^ Johnson after sermon at y^e^ house. I felt myself out of order by a cold I have gotten. I was y^re^by somew^t^ unfit for repetition, yet I repeated after supp: I read a little in M^r^ White, & meditated. I finde mys: much lost in prayer.

This thought still of makeinge an end of dutys spoyles mee in very beg: & entrance.

I rose after 8. Had but an ill night by my coughinge, and sweat sorely. I rose & after secret dutys and family dutys went to see Miles Sandyford's Son, why lys weake. Tho. Evans went w^th^ mee & I sate w^th^ him a good while as I came backe againe. The L^d^ shewes him kindnes in helpeing him w^th^ his children as he doth. After dinner M^r^ Jones was w^th^ mee a while (w^se^ wife had like to have bled to death by the drawinge of a tooth y^e^ last Thursday night). W^t^ casualtys are wee subiect to. Thomas Barron was w^th^ mee after, and I gave w^t^ councel I thought was to be given in his case about y^s^ oath y^t^ is tendred to him as churchwarden. After I went to y^e^ library. Studdyed on Ps. cii, 18, till called off by M^ris^ Hill (who came to advise w^th^ mee about y^r^ son in order to his goeinge to the university). After M^r^ Heyricke & D^r^ Davenport &^c^ on a visit. After this went to visit Mary Shelmardine, who is fallen into convulsion fits y^s^ day. & poore Sam: Winter, who is even a skeleton & plaine anatomy. Mund: May 26.

At supp: I heard of some unhandsome passage about M^r^ Bradsh: of Morefield as betw: mee & D^r^ D:

I meditated a little & had comfort in it. After went to see M^r^ Ashton, and so was at M^r^ Minshull's a little while. And after dutys went to bed about 11.

I rose after 8 and had a good night w^th^out coughinge. After Tuesday, May 27.

secret dutys I went to Mr Lightb: about my sister's busynes. Came back & after family dutys studdyed on my subiect for Thursday. Mr Johnson and Mr Moseley called of mee but stayed not. I walked wth ym. Mr Moseley told mee of yr thoughts of haveinge mee ffellow, but alas I cannot see how it should be effected, tho' he is in it who can alter ye mindes of men & turne ym as he best pleaseth. After dinner I looked over ye old papers for my Cozen Manwaring's relateinge to Barneshaw.

My Cozen Dunster's bookes were brought hither this day. I was sortinge those yt had taken of them.

Mr Holden sate wth mee a while, & after Mr Kenyon, and after Mr James Lightb: After dutys I went to Mr Lightbowne's about my sister's busynes. I heard of Mris Warren's weakenes, and intend to goe see her to-morrow.

Wednesd: May 28. I got up soone after 5, and after secret duty and readinge Prov. xiii, I set out soone after 6 tow: Stockport & Pointon. Heard by ye way yt Mris Warren dyed ye last night, yet thought it meet to goe through to see Mr Warren & her daughters. I came thither before 9. Stayed dinner. Was spoken to to preach on Satturday at her funerall, tho I did not expect to be asked to that service. I came home after dinner. Got home about 4 & made an end of my sermon for to-morrow. After supp: I went to speake wth Mr Lightbowne & he was not wthin, and to see Mr Ashton & he was asleepe, & so I quickly returned home.

Thursd: May 29. I got up about half houre after 7. Got ready for ye publicke. Mr Moseley[1] read ye Act for ye day and prayers at large. I was

[1] There is a pedigree of the Mosleys in Baines, (vol. ii,) apparently compiled from the Baronetage of 1741. It does not, however, account for several of this numerous, and wealthy, family, mentioned by Newcome. We should be glad to find the position in the pedigree of the Irish Judge Mosley, who with his wife tabled three-quarters of a year in our minister's house. Sir Edward Mosley, Bart., of Rollestone, who died 1651, and was said to be enormously rich, compounded for his estate for £4,874.; his cousin Nicolas, of Ancoats, paid £170., and the brother (?) of Nicolas, Francis, of Collyhurst, £200. The Mosleys, before 1670, owned Hulme, Ancoats, Garratt, Aldport, Collyhurst, and their very ancient seat, Hough's End, all residences in the parish of Manchester, besides Rollestone, in Staffordshire. Sir Edward Mosley,

helped in prayseing God & preached on Ps: cii, 18. The L^d^ did asist wonderfully, y^t^ I thke no exception was taken at w^t^ I said. But y^s^ at night I understood, y^t^ my caution and entreaty prevayled so far y^t^ all were afraid of being overseene in drinke, and it was not observed y^t^ any were overcharged. Y^s^ I account as a g^t^ mercy. I was sadly oppressed w^th^ my cold & a cough y^t^ tore mee much in preacheinge. After dinner wee were sent for to the Conduit w^re^ wee did drinke a glasse of wine, but not in an health w^ch^ I was glad of. At night wee visited M^r^ Sandford at y^r^ house. This day my Cozen Henry Manw: came from Caringcham, & had some od remainders of court roles y^t^ belonged to him delivered. Mercys.

I rose about 8. Went to M^r^ Lightb: and setled my sister's busynes w^th^ him, & y^n^ went to y^e^ library and studdyed till 2 or 3 on my subiect for y^e^ morrow. Wee went about 4 to see Sam: Woolmer at his new house. I went after to visit several y^t^ were sicke. Was troubled that some observed mee backew: in y^t^, and I Ffriday, May 30. Visit sicke.

Bart., who died 1665, disinheriting his two sisters, one of whom had issue, left his Staffordshire property to the eldest of his cousins, Nicolas, Newcome's Justice Mosley, the captain at the Manchester coronation festivities, April 23, 1661. He died October 20, 1672, aged sixty-one, and his wife June 25, 1707, aged ninety. They resided in Manchester, and were of the Established Church. The Lancashire property fell to the second brother, Sir Edward Mosley, Knt., (ob. 1695, æt. 77) who resided at Hulme. He married Merriel Saltingstall, of a Yorkshire family, and this Lady Mosley is entitled to share with Newcome the honor of being the founder of modern Lancashire dissent. Her aged parents resided with her, and in them our divine found very congenial spirits. The daughter of Dame Merriel, the heiress of the Mosleys, Anne, married, 1685, Sir John Bland, and died 1734; this Lady Bland was also, for a time, a Presbyterian. The Abstract, in 1667, records "the precious opportunities" at Hulme, and the "sweet society" with Mr. Saltingstall and his "precious wife." The third brother, Oswald, of Ancoats, was a zealous Presbyterian. Newcome was constantly in his house; the Rev. Thomas Case, and the Rev. John Angier, married two of his daughters, and the third, Mrs. Crowther, gave birth to several decided Nonconformists. There was a fourth brother, Samuel; and Francis, the fifth, was the Fellow of Manchester Church, and Rector of Wilmslow, Newcome's Cousin Mosley, so called because Francis had married Katherine Davenport, and, four generations before, the Davenports, and Mainwarings, intermarried. The Davenports, of Davenport, then lived in Manchester, and were amongst Newcome's most constant supporters, and faithful relations.

desire to minde my duty more and to mend therein. Mr Johnson was wth mee in ye Ch: Yard and gave mee 10s for my sermon.

Satturd: May 31. I rose about 7 & got ready as soone as I could for Stockport. Wee set out about 10. I went to ye parsonage to give thanks for ye childebed deliverance of Mris Warren. Wee came iust in time to David Jackson to goe wth Mr Warden to Pointon, wre wee were most of the time in the orchard to our great ease & content. Wee got to Stockport after 5. I preached at ye funeral of Mris Warren on Is: ii, 22. The Ld asisted mee very graciously and in a short time I despatched. Wee got home soone after 8. I saw much of ye basenes of my heart in beinge troubled at ye reward I received of 20s for my sermon. But I hope the Lord will helpe mee under ye vanity of my spirit yrein.

At night late I saw the Act of Conformity and it answers expectation to ye full. Ye Ld shew his poore servts wt he would have them to doe.

Sabb: June 1. I rose before 8. Read Prov. xiii, & someth: in Mr Thomas about ye Lord's supper. Wee went to Church. Mr Johnson preached on Jo. vi, 56. Wee had the sacrament. After eveninge sermon I went to visit Mr Oldfield wm I found ill. Wee had family dutys

Former mercys. after I read some in Bp Usher wch did doe mee some good. Wee prayed ys eveninge for helpe & direction in ye sad evill, but evill was nearer us in ye busynes of Sr G. B. & God turned it off & he can doe it now. James Barret & his wife was wth us a while ys eveninge & Th: Davenport.

Munday, June 2. I rose about 8. Read Prov. xiv. Went to see ye poore woman yt is distracted in Salford at Mris Cooke's. Wee dined at Mr Holden's. After our returne Dr D: was wth mee. I sent for ye act & perused it more fully. I went to visit Mr Oldfield who is so very ill, as also Mr Th Greene who is languishinge under his consumption. Wee had family duty pretty lively. And in secret I should be more serious. My poore wife had an ill night ye last & was ill ys day.

Tuesd: June 3. I rose about 9. Read Prov. xv. Found some sweetnes in it.

Preservation. I found a wonderfull preservation ye Ld had wrought for mee.

Yester eveninge I takeinge a pipe of tobacco and was suddainly sent for to Mr Oldfield yt is sicke. I forgot my waxe candle in ye parlor chamber window, it burned it seemes to ashes upon a dry wainscot board, and there I found the ashes of ye wicke lying together ye waxe run from it, and no hurt done, it was wthin a few inches of a stuffe coat of the children's, wch if it had caught might have set the chamber on fire. And wee never knew this danger till ys morneinge. A wonderful mercy.

After dinner wee went to see Mr Heyricke & sate there 2 hours. I was ynce sent for to Mr Ashton wth wm I sate above an houre. Came home by Mr Minshull's. Afterwards I read over my notes wch I fixed on for ye morrow.

I disposed some pamphlets into order to have ym bound up together. My poore wife is ill this night.

I got up at 8. And got out as soone as wee could, but was sent for to Sam: Hollinworth's wife who is very sicke. Wee set out tow: Saddleworth and got thither after 10. I preached on Exod. xx, 24. Mr Jones on Ps. xvii, 5. Wee got home about 8. I went after to see Mr Oldfield and got as soone as I could weary to my bed. Wednes: June 4.

I got up about 9 and went to ye library. Studdyed on 2 Cor. xii, 9. Was cast behinde much. And after supp: I besought ye Ld to helpe mee, & I was much helped & made very good despatch on yt subiect ys night. Thurs: June 5. Prayer.

Mr Baxter came in this day, and was wth us ys night.

Mr S. Winter & Mr John Oldfield, 2 honest tradesmen, both dyed this day.

I got up about 7. Went out tow: Stopford at my usual time and preached on my subiect, Jo. vii, 37, & ye Ld did very graciously asist mee. I got home about 2, and fell to studdy on Is: lvii, 1, for ye funeral of S. Winter wch is to be this afternoone. I preached about 6. Mr Johnson was wth mee, and offered mee very much civility as I thought. Wee went to bed late beinge kept up by ye unseasonable company of J: Johnson. Ffriday, June 6.

Satturd: June 7. I lay long y^s^ morneinge. After I got up I studdyed hard tow: perfectinge my notes for to-morrow. I set out about 4 for Dunham. M^r^ Baxter rod w^th^ me (he goeinge to Chelford). He told mee of
Soule wake. some thgs very remarkeable in y^t^ use God hath lately made of him to some soules.

I got to Dunham about 6. I spent some time w^th^ M^r^ Shaw. After reviewed my notes for to-morrow, and beinge alone desired
Meditation. to be humbled for my neglect of meditation thro' so much busynes, & to endeavour to meet y^e^ L^d^ in y^t^ duty y^s^ eveninge. And so I had profit from meditateinge on M^r^ Jones his sermon y^e^ last Wednesday on Ps. xvii, 3. Late wee had prayers in the chappell and so supp: and to bed.

Sabb: June 8. I rose not till almost 9. It was 11 before wee went to y^e^ Chappell. I preached both pts of y^e^ day on 2 Cor. xii, 9. The L^d^ did someth: helpe mee. But my L^d^ was ill, but I hope yet the Lord will helpe him out of his affliction. I was in secret an houre or 2 after eveninge sermon. I read a deale in M^r^ Beni: Baxter. Y^t^ man knows not w^t^ is good for him in y^s^ life. After supp: I was troubled w^th^ a letter from John Johnson, but I answered it, and after sate up till 11 w^th^ my Lord.

Mund: Ju. 9. I got up before 6 & wee got out about 7. I was at home by 9. I found my family all well. I y^n^ after dutys fell to my studdy for y^e^ funeral this day. And about 4 preached at y^e^ funeral of M^r^ John Oldfield on 2 Tim: iv, 7. Y^e^ L^d^ asisted mee mercifully. After wee went to visit y^e^ widdow, and as I came home I called of Mat: Greaves who is very ill too. I was weary y^s^ night and upon y^t^ account very short & poore in dutys, but I must beware y^t^
Base heart. wearynes of body betray mee not as it hath done to slightynes in my course and to expose mee to a sharpe affliction for y^e^ quickeninge of mee, for y^t^ usually is the end of all such bouts w^th^ mee.

Tuesday, Ju. 10. I got up about . Read Pr. xvi & xvii, and studdyed for y^e^ funeral of W^m^ Beswicke, w^ch^ I preached about 3 on Is: xxxviii, 12. I visited M^r^ Th: Greene before sermon & Robt: Copp's wife at after, and after was sent for to a woman neare M^r^ Heyricke's. I

called then of him. Wee went then to see Mr Holbrooke in Salford & yre we were an houre or 2. I wrot this eveninge to Mr Baxter.

I rose at 9. Had thro' mercy a pretty good night. Read Prov. xix. Tho alas I doe little in prayer. I studdyed this day someth: on ye point of reordination. In ye afternoone wee went to see Mris Johnson but shee was not at home, so wee sate a while wth Mris Haworth, and then went to see Mris Digles' little boy who is very weake. Found her sisters there. One out of Northamptonshire who lives in Mr Hall's parish, who told mee of his wellfare. At night James & Mary Barret was wth mee. I heard yt ye Independants grudge much my sermon at ye thanksgiveinge, tho' I have good evidence of my sincerity yrin. But ys is our case. Ye royalists throw us am: ye phanaticks bec: of piety. Ye fanaticks throw us to ym bec: of our loyalty. These 2 extreames harden one another & hate us. But God knowes us & will owne us.[1] Wednesd: June 11. Middle way envyed.

I could not sleepe about 4 & 5. After I slept againe. I got up by yt meanes but late. I read Prov. xx. & after dutys & lookeinge over my notes for to-morrow I was about to have studdyed, I was taken up wth a letter & narrative from Mr Parson's of late tryal and present imprisonment, wch did much affect me. Ys to get it transcribed served mee ye whole afternoone. I went out to visit some not well. I am troubled at ys duty yt lys upon mee about getinge somethinge for him. Thursd: Ju. 12. Charity.

I rose about 7 & prepared as well as I could for Stockport, and wee got thither in time. Mr Beswicke read all ye service booke before ye lecture and I was helped in prayer & preachinge a good time after. Mr Angeir was there & Mr Bagshaw. & I moved Ffriday, Ju. 13.

[1] "Mr Johnson was now down & would have known whether I would conform or no, that he might take care of his place. I told him I had scarce yet seen the Act much less considered it. If he could not give me the time to consider till the 24l of August, I should not prejudic. him, &c. He very frankly said he would not only do that, but if I would get any friend to preach on his Day till Michaelmas he would continue my allowance till then, which I took as a great kindness, & I did provide for two or three Days of his, after I was turned out, &c."—(MS. Abstract.)

Others' afflictions.

$y^m$ about $M^r$ Parson's busynes. And wee got home about 3. I went to visit one sicke in Salford who lay weake & poore, but very heavenly. I was affected to see too old Holland's & his wife sit blinde at $y^e$ doore. $W^t$ darkenes doe some poore persons live in. Wee went to James Hilton's $w^{th}$ $y^m$ to $y^e$ feilds, and had some serious discourse $w^{th}$ him.

Sattur: Ju. 14.

Wee rose about 8. I read Prov. xxi. Lookt on my notes for to-morrow. $M^r$ Stockport was $w^{th}$ mee. Looked out some of my Cozen D: bookes & bought them of mee. After dinner I went $w^{th}$ Caleb Broadhead to $M^r$ Byrom, and advised about $M^r$ Parson's busynes, & $w^{th}$ some others. $Y^e$ $L^d$ gave mee successe in it, tho it tooke mee up the whole aftern: There are some persons still generously disposed & inclined to looke to God's glory in such a case. I went after to $M^r$ Heyricke's and sate $w^{th}$ him awhile. I wrot to $M^r$ Berisford and after supp: spake $w^{th}$ Sam: Booker on $y^e$ same matter. $Y^t$ I was straitned for time at night.

Prayer.

I desire to be earnest $w^{th}$ God in prayer, for I have need. 1, Bec. my wife is not well. 2, Bec matters goe so sadly in the Church, & wee are in so much danger.

Sabb: June 15.

I rose about 8. My wife was very ill $w^n$ I went to ch: $M^r$ Stopford preached. A passage about Dives affected mee, $y^t$ $w^n$ he had done for hims: he pleaded for his Bren: $W^t$ a sad case is it $w^n$ a man is gone for hims: and hath his owne mouth stopt, $y^t$ for hims: he is cast & utterly gone, and must never speake more in the case.

I preached in $y^e$ afternoone on Jo. iii, 29. $Y^e$ $L^d$ asisted mee very gratiously, and I did resolve to beare my testimony against the cockinge, for, 1, It may be of use, it may prevent some sin; however, 2, It will prevent $y^t$ excuse $y^t$ they should say they were onely forbidden by the yonger $M^{nr}$; or 3, $Y^t$ they should another day $w^n$ they ly on their sicke bed, they were not en: warned agst it. 4, Or $y^t$ $y^e$ iudgem$^{ts}$ $y^t$ come after should not have solemne warneinge by us.[1]

[1] "$M^r$ Stopford had spoken largely against a cocking that was to be at Manchester, and I resolved to second him. Many Gentlemen were enraged for what $M^r$ Stopford

I meditated a little. Read a little in Mr Baxter's *now or never*. Wee had comfortable repetition.

Mund: Ju. 16. I rose before 8. Read Prov. xxiii. I was taken up by company of Mr Holden before dinner: and Mr Baldwin & his wife after dinner till 4. Yn wee went to see Mris Rebeckah Booth. And after yt to Strangways, and it was after 9 before I got home. Little good & much amisse I may descerne in mys: every day.

Tues: Ju. 17. Resol: I rose before 8. Read Prov. xxiv. Forgot my resolution of endeavouringe to observe & reflect on someth: to impresse upon the heart from the chapter I read. I read pt of Mr Humphrey's touch: reord: over to-day. Mr Stopford was wth mee a while. Paid mee for my cozen Dunster's bookes wch he bought. I went out to visit ye sicke & did visit several, and found many under sad paine & affliction. Joseph Leech was wth mee.

I sent away 10lb to Warrington on Mr D: account, tho the truth is I found opposition in it, and I could wish obstructions may be removed out of ye way. I received a letter ys eveninge from my deare freinde Mris Meyricke.

Iourney. My iourney to Chester after ye obtaineinge of an horse (bec: a trotter) had a sentence of death upon it ys night; and it may be my designes are not high en: for good in it.

Wedn: Ju. 18. I got up about 8. Read Prov. xxv. Kept in all day. Read out Mr Humphrey's & ye other bookes about *Reord:* Mr Byrom was wth mee & brought mee some money for Mr P.

I read in ye life of Mr Capel & Gustavus Ericson in ye afternoone.

Affliction. I was troubled at an affliction of ye old kinde of debt.

Thurs: Ju. 19. I rose before 8. Studdyed hard all day, but wt time I was interrupted, on Prov: xv, 24, and ye Ld helped mee to bringe it to

had said. Mr Heyrick would not say one word, but I could not but speak tho' I did it in as cool a manner as I could, & it pleased God what I said was comparatively well taken, and thus far they observed me as to make an order & penalty for every oath in the Pit. Mr Stopford took courage herefrom, & the next Sabbath fell upon them again & spake something unadvisedly which caused the Justices to bind him to his good behaviour, which was hard measure indeed."—(MS. Abstract.)

good effect. One Mr Dand was wth mee yt came last weeke out of Scotland, who told of ye sad condition yt ye mnrs are in there. Some eminent mnrs imprisoned, some banished. Lord wt shall ye end of yse thgs be? At night I paid Mr W: B: all yt is oweinge, and I was at ease by it.

I received a Letter from Mr Baxter ys night & saw another from Mr Case, wch gives us some account of ye sense of thinges.

Ffriday, Jun. 20. Wee set out tow: Chester about 10 and got to Northwich after 2. As I was taking horse met my deare ffriend Mr Langley and had sober discourse wth him. He seemes to be glad of those yt can conscientiously in ys great affaire conforme. Wee got to Chester by sun set. Called at my Cozen Manw: & found their house full and so came to Mr Marsh's.

I was very ill after I light of ye winde, but after I went to bed I was a deale better.

Mercy. And ye Ld saved mee from all my feare about my wife in ye iourney, who liked ye horse well & endured ye whole way very finely.

Sattur: Ju. 21. I rose about 8. Was soone engaged to preach to-morrow. I veiwed my notes a little before dinner. In ye afternoone wee went forth to ye castle to see my Br Peter. After to see my Cozen Manw: Yn to see Mris Poole. Thence wee went up & downe ye gt Ch: and after I was a while at the booke sellers. And so home, and studdyed someth: on my sermon for to-morrow.

Sabb: Ju. 22. I rose soone after 7. Wee got ready for the publicke. I preached at Trinity in ye morneinge on Exod. xx, 24. Ye Ld asisted mee very gratiously. I after in ye afternoone preached at St Peter's on Prov. xv, 24. Was somewt long, but ye Ld did much helpe mee. I supt wth Mr Poole, and wee sate up after prayer and had good discourse.

Someth: I had to keepe mee from beinge exalted above measure, and yt was feare of offendinge my Cozen M: tho I will not if I can helpe it. As also someth: of vanity I discerned in, but all this for *good too.*

Mund: Ju. 23. I had a very good night after my day of hard labour, wch was a

wonderfull mercy to mee, and I rose revived & refreshed. Blessed be God. Wee dined at Alderm: Bradshaw's, wre wee had ye society of Dr Harison. Wee saw the show after. The gt *nothinge.* After my Br Steele came in & his wife, and wee supt together at my Cozen Manw: After supp: I went see some of our neighbours. Wee had sweet dutys in the eveninge.

I rose soone after 7 and went to see Mr Lightb: at ye Deane's house, and after to Dr Harison's wre wee were together till 12. Wee dined at Mris Amey's. After dinner I was againe wth old Mr Ffog, Mr Lawrence & Mr Steele. Parted wth ym at 4. Went then to ye Sun taverne, wre wee met abundance of our Manchester folke to ye number of above 40. Wee were merry together and supt at Mr Cooke's. Yn I returned to my lodgeinges. Tuesd: Ju. 24.

The Ld did helpe in eveninge dutys & wee kept Mr H: in, wch was a gt mercy.

Wee hoped to have gotten out this day, but wth dispatchinge busynes & visitinge freinds, were deteined. I was troubled about middle of ye day & was sad. But God did refresh mee ag: before night. Wednes: Ju. 25.

I met Mr Laurence Ffog wth wm I had a deale of sober discourse.

Wee rose early. Got out of Chester about 9. Dined at Buckly hill. Got home cheerefully & well thro ye good hand of God upon us about 7, & found all well at home. Thursd: June 26.

Wee heard as wee tooke horse of one Mris Huite a citizen, a gentlewoman borne, wife to a rich citizen, yt had stolen a whiske of a Londoner and was taken wth it, & now was made ye reproach of ye whole city. Temptation.

Ye Ld helped mee wth my sermon ys night for to-morrow.

I got up & went tow: Stockport as soone as I could. And ye Ld asisted mee in my service there. I visited Mris Holland wm I found weake, but I hope under mendinge both ways. Shee desired mee to studdy on Eccles. xii, 1, & to give her the sermon for her childe if shee live, & if she dy to preach it at her funerall. At night Mr Holden & wife supt wth us, and after wee went to see Mris Rebeckah Booth who is neare her end. Ffriday, June 27.

Wee had sweet repetition and lively dutys.

Sattur: Ju. 28. I rose about 8. After dutys studdyed on my sermon for to-morrow. After dinner was out a little at R: S: and then read over y^e^ Act for Printinge. Had y^e^ company of M^r^ Lomax, M^r^ Wilson & Caleb till supp: time. I was not very well this eveninge.

Sabb: Ju. 29. I rose about 8. Wee got ready as fast as wee could for publicke. I read Prov. xxvii. M^r^ Stopford preached in y^e^ forenoone. In y^e^ afternoone I preached on Jo. iii, 29. Y^e^ L^d^ very graciously asisted mee in prayer and preachinge. Wee went after to y^e^ burial of R: Coppock's wife. Wee had repetition. My wife was but ill. I feare it is my lightnes of Sp: y^t^ makes still y^se^ weights to be renewed upon mee. I read some in M^r^ B: *Now or never.*

Mund: Ju. 30. My wife had an ill night. Wee rose about 9. I read Prov. xxviii. And after dutys I wrot some letters. Went to M^ris^ Haworth to keepe M^ris^ Ashurst company. W^se^ wife was fallen into her fit iust as wee came. Wee staid there till after 4. W^re^ came M^r^ Ashurst the minister w^th^ w^m^ I had converse a good while.

M^r^ Davenport I found at my returne. M^r^ Holden & he fell into discourse about y^e^ Act, & wee were in some needle's heats about it.

After supp: M^r^ Warden was w^th^ mee a while to shew mee his letter. M^r^ Baxter came in, and after I went to D^r^ Haworth to see M^r^ Starkey who came thither this night.

Tuesday, July 1. I got up a little before 8. Wee set out after 9 tow: Eccles. I preached on Prov: xv, 24. In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Harison preached on Eph: vi, 16. Wee had some little discourse together after sermon. Came home w^th^ M^r^ Harison & M^ris^ Tilsley. After supp: went to D^r^ Haw: to see good M^ris^ Ashurst. The L^d^ prepare mee for to-morrow.

Wednes: July 2. I got up about 8. And got ready as soone as I could for y^e^ private day at Caleb's, w^re^ I staid all day.

Thursd: July 3. I rose after 8. And read Prov. xxix. And studdyed on my notes for to-morrow. And after read 2 sermons in M^r^ Hales. After dinner I went to visit several persons y^t^ were not well, & so

spent y^e^ afternoone. D^r^ Davenport sent for mee not beinge well this night. After supp: I went to M^r^ Minshull's. I was a while w^th^ Mary Barret y^s^ day.

Ffrid: July 4. I rose about 7. & wee got out tow: Stockport, my wife & children goeinge w^th^ mee. Wee got thither in time. Wee visited M^ris^ Holland & so to Church. I concluded my subject on Jo. vii, 37. But thro carelesnes was low over such matter required. Wee got home before 3. M^r^ Hyde comeinge w^th^ us. I wrot letters to my cozen Unwyn & Tutor Cawdrey. Was w^th^ M^r^ Bradshaw & M^r^ Hayhurst a while. But had refreshinge discourse w^th^ James Hilton w^m^ y^e^ L^d^ hath much revived. Wee went to visit M^r^ Richardson at his new house y^s^ eveninge. I was taken w^th^ y^e^ passage about Seraiah in y^e^ chapter at table y^s^ eveninge. Jer. li, 60. Reviveinge.

Satt: July 5. I rose about 9. Read Prov. xxx. After dutys I was desired out by M^r^ Heyricke in reference to M^r^ Johnson's suites w^th^ D. Jackson. At M^r^ Buxton's wee spake w^th^ W^m^ Higinbotham who undertooke to endeavour in the th: I had after dinner M^r^ Lawton schoole M^r^ at Bury. Poore man unsatisfyed in this vexatious affaire. I read a little in M^r^ White about wandringe thoughts w^ch^ did propose matter of my quickeninge.

I had sweetnes in meditation on Ps. lxiii, 8. Wee had sweet family dutys.

Sabb: July 6. I rose about 8. Prayed, & read Prov. xxxi. And read a little in M^r^ White about wandringe thoughts. M^r^ Heyricke preached excellently on Gen. xxii, 14. The L^d^ is able to deliver Isaac w^n^ bound to y^e^ altar, to finde a ram not thought of. Wee had the sacram^t^ but alas dead & sleighty I at it. I was very dead to the worke, yet y^e^ L^d^ asisted mee in prayer & preachinge.

I spake freely to y^e^ cockinge and had much peace in it, let men say w^t^ they can unto it. I catechized y^e^ children. I repeated after supp: and was enlarged in it.

The newes by last night's post was that a g^t^ B^p^ rode to Hampton Court & prevented y^e^ proclamation for indulgence, and so noth: but y^e^ utmost rigor is expected. Yet in y^e^ mount it may be seene.

Mund: July 7. I rose about 8. Read Mat: i. Went to y^e^ library & studdyed on Rom. viii, 6. After dinner I was called out about M^r^ Johnson's busynes, w^th^ much adoe wee brought it to a reference. At 3 I went to y^e^ private day at James Hilton's. The L^d^ helped mee in prayer, tho I was unfit for y^e^ service. After M^r^ Johnson's busynes was in 2 ag: and yet it pleased God it peiced ag:

I had more shelves set up in my studdy. And was forced to helpe my lad about his lattin.

Tuesd: July 8. I rose at 8. Read Mat. ii. Studdyed hard this forenoone on Rom. viii, 6. My wife was out y^s^ forenoone at M^ris^ Hartley's travell, who was delivered of a Son. After dinner M^r^ Heyricke called out & wee went w^th^ y^m^ to Justice Haworth w^re^ wee stayed till after 5. & y^n^ wee went to y^e^ bridge foot to see y^e^ mourners there. After supp: I helped the boy w^th^ his latin. Wee read in family dutys Lu. i. I received a Letter from my freinde at Camb: y^s^ eveninge.

Wedn: July 9. I got up about 8. Read Mat. iii. Studdyed hard the forenoone on Rom. viii, 6. In y^e^ afternoone after 2 went to see M^r^ T. Greene. And after wee went to see M^ris^ Bourne. And was w^th^ M^ris^ Haworth till 7. Called at M^r^ Minshull's and came in at 8.

Thursd: July 10. Wee got out about 9 tow: Cheadle, w^re^ wee met about M^r^ Johnson's busynes. Y^e^ warden & M^r^ Poole went w^th^ mee, and wee could draw it to iust noth: w^ch^ I was much troubled at. At night I saw M^r^ Harison and was in eveninge duty at M^r^ Wollen's w^th^ M^r^ Kerby.

Ffriday, July 11. Got up soone before 8. Got ready for Stockport. Went in y^e^ company of M^r^ Davenport. Met M^r^ Clayton by y^e^ way. I preached on Mat: xii, 35. I came home before 4. M^r^ Richardson was w^th^ mee a while. I began to write letters to M^r^ Illingw: & my Cozen Unwyn. And after supp: wee were at y^e^ cherry orchard w^th^ M^r^ Heyricke & y^r^ family. Had repetition, and I would faine have meditated, but how much busynes puts us out of all.

Satturd: July 12. I rose about 8. Wrot to my Cozen Unwyn. Read Mat: 4. Went out to M^r^ H: about M^r^ Angeir's place, he being not well,

but I could doe noth: in it. I studdyed some little for to-morrow. Finde mys: by busynes taken off for meditation, but I desire to renew my resolution and acquaintance w^th^ my God y^s^ way. Meditation.

I read in y^e^ Stationer's Shop in a new booke of Duke of Holstein ambassador's travells. Some thgs very remarkeable of y^e^ Magul and y^e^ Muscovite.

This day I received 20^lb^ from y^e^ towne. Blessed be God it came seasonably. He can supply mee as well w^n^ I cannot expect w^nce^, as he doth now in season w^n^ I can looke at y^e^ meanes by w^ch^ he will doe it for mee.

Wee got up as soone as wee could and set out before 8. Got to Cheadle in pretty good time. I preached twice on Rom. viii, 6, & y^e^ L^d^ did very much helpe mee to a very g^t^ congregation y^r^, and wee got home ag: in good time. Sabb: July 13.

W^n^ wee came home Susan was brought to bed, who it seemes is come too soone in respect of her marriage, and hath abused her service. Miscarriage.

I was refreshed w^th^ rest this night. Lay long this day. And after secret dutys M^r^ Heyricke came in, & after him M^r^ Stopford. & I understood M^r^ St: danger for his sermon yesterday. And after dinner I underst: he was bound to the Sessions & good behaviour. I doe perceive he did doe it imprudently, but it is but an evil time. After dinner wee went to D^r^. H. & so to see M^ris^ Johnson. As wee came home wee saw M^ris^ Lightb: at Smithy Doore, who is ill. And M^ris^ Sarah Booth came in w^th^ us & wee had her company a good while. Mund: Jul. 14.

I meditated this eveninge and found my heart much out. Wee had sweetnes in eveninge duty.

I rose not till 9. Read Mat: vi. After dutys I read in y^e^ collection of Declar: betw: y^e^ K: & Parliam^t^. About 3 I went to see M^ris^ Huite at Heaton Gate, w^m^ I found languishinge in an Hecticke feaver. I had y^e^ company of M^r^ Ashurst, whilst I staid there, and came home before 8. After dutys I had some discourse w^th^ M^rs^ Wollen, w^se^ husband is aged & now infirme. I desire Tuesday, July 15.

helpe from God to persuade him to some settlement of his outward estate.

Wednes: July 16. I rose before 8. Read Mat. vii, and went & found Mr Wollen and had some discourse wth him about settlement of his estate. After I fell to readinge in ye former booke. After dinner Dr D: Passion. was againe wth mee and wee had some hot talke ag: But I see a man bidinge too much on ye head of a notion doth provoke preiudice to reiect wt otherwise may be in it. Wee were at ye baptisme of Richard Hartley at Strangways this day.

Poore Mr Stopford's busynes doth a little trouble mee, and I did wt I could in it this night. But in my thoughts of it ys eveninge Reproach for Xt. I see my oune basenes, how willinge wee are to be well esteemed and loath to beare reproach for righteousnes' sake. And too willinge to be counted wiser & more moderate, & to turne ours: upon ye afflicted. Well, who knowes, let ym doe wt they can in ys case, but that before ys cockinge be done, none will be ashamed of yr part in appeareinge agst it. God can so disowne it.

Thurs: July 17. I rose about 8. Read Mat: viii. I after studdyed hard on my Stopford subiect till after dinner. I went then to see some not well. Had discourse wth John Leeds about baptizeinge his childe. I was wth Mr Stopford much of the afternoone, tho I can perceive little in the busynes as to any speedy comeinge off.

Mris Lightbowne of ye smithy doore yt is so suddainely & dangerously sicke, and so little like to recover.

I was at Mr Minshull's a little ys eveninge.

Ffriday, July 18. I rose before 8. Got not out till 9, but got to Stopford in good time. I came to Gausworth wth Mr Edge. Got thither in good time, wre I was put in minde of some former passages of my life, some evil & some good. I see the roomes, ye places wre I have beene enlarged in prayer. Wre some of ye first appearances of my longings after God were made. Wre I have beged for mercys and have obtained ym.

Sattur: July 19. I rose about 8. After family dutys I studdyed for my sermon on Munday on Job. x, 17. After dinner wee went to see ye ch: &

walked abroad into y^e^ ch: feilds. Came in & had discourse till about 4. Y^n^ I went into secret. Had much tosseings in my heart about my outw: condition. I am unprovided for, and am like to sustaine y^e^ smart & y^e^ blame of it too. But alas I cannot helpe it. I sought y^e^ L^d^ & had some satisfaction. This is my greife. *Nemo ex omni parte beatus.* I am ready to envy such as are full; and it may tho' I thke so abiectly of my condition, yet some doe envy mee too for someth: And some are as sollicitous how to keepe w^t^ they have, as I may be y^t^ I have noth: to keepe. Outw: thgs.

I got up before 8, and before I went to ch: I heard y^t^ M^r^ Bradshaw was not permitted to preach at Maxefield y^s^ day, and so they were here w^th^ mee he & many of y^m^ my old friends & neighbours. I preached both ends of y^e^ day on Rom: ii, 7, to a g^t^ congregation, and y^e^ L^d^ did abundantly helpe mee in y^e^ service. M^r^ Brookes staid w^th^ us y^s^ night & wee had a deale of good company. Sabb: July 20.

I got up early, but got not out so soone as I could have desired, yet got home in pretty good time. I found my wife but ill. I preached about 4 at y^e^ funeral of M^ris^ Lightbowne on Job. x, 17. Mund: July 21:

I rose not till 9. Studdyed hard on y^e^ text given mee, Job. xxx, 23, & preached on it y^s^ day at y^e^ funeral of M^r^ Thomas Greene. Tuesd: July 22.

M^r^ Holbrooke was w^th^ mee a while. After I wrote to M^r^ Cawdrey this eveninge & to my friends at Camb: At night I was loaden w^th^ some other troubles of y^e^ old kinde & all little en: for mee.

I rose after 8. Studdyed for my sermon. Preached about 2 at y^e^ funeral of Edw. Harison on Ps. xxii, 14, 15, 17. After sermon I began to read a little in Rushworth and M^r^ Hough came in, w^se^ company I had this night. & his helpe in prayer in y^e^ eveninge. Wednes: July 23.

I rose after 8. After dutys I endeavoured to looke over my notes for to-morrow. I had leeches set to y^s^ afternoone, and so was kept in, and was very much wearyed w^th^ it at night. I received a letter from my B^r^ y^s^ eveninge. Thurs: July 24.

Wee got up pretty soone. Went to Stopport. M^r^ Hough went w^th^ mee. I preached on Mat: xii, 35, y^e^ L^d^ very graciously assistinge mee. Wee got home ag: about 3. And after I was at y^e^ stationer's and saw M^r^ Kenyon. Called at M^r^ Minshull's. Sate a Ffriday, July 25.

while w^th^ y^m^ & so came home. Read someth: in y^e^ 2^d^ p^t^ of y^e^ mystery of Jesuitisme. Of y^e^ base uncleane practices w^ch^ a man cannot read but to his disadvantage. I wrot to M^r^ Grant y^s^ eveninge, haveinge iust received a Letter from him.

Sattur: July 26. I rose before 8. Read Mat. x. After looked a little on my notes for to-morrow. I went after to see M^r^ Budle & his wife, who are both very ill. I prayed w^th^ them. After dinner M^r^ Constantine & M^r^ Walker were w^th^ mee 2 houres at least. After I went to Raph: Sh: and saw some bookes y^re^, some of w^ch^ I brought home w^th^ mee. Leift: Lomax came & sate w^th^ mee ag: and I had much comfort and profit by his company.

Meditation. I went into secret to meditation, & haveinge read a little in M^r^ White I was much profited in y^t^ duty.

Sabb: July 27. I got up somew^t^ before 8. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. Preached twice this day, and concluded my text on Jo. iii, 29, y^e^ L^d^ asistinge mee very graciously. M^ris^ Budle was exceedinge ill y^e^ last night & all y^s^ day. Y^e^ affliction of y^e^ family is very g^t^.

I read in M^r^ White. It is a good th: not onely to goe to God on busynes, but to goe on visits of love. If it be but to tell all y^t^ Res: is in my heart. & I doe intend to endeavour to goe to God w^n^ I have matters y^t^ are not fit to be emptyed into y^e^ bosome of any, y^t^ yet make ill worke in my owne. I was helped in secret prayer and had sweetnes from it.

Mund: July 28. I was awaked y^s^ morneinge upon M^r^ Budle his account, and so got up by 6. I read Mat: xi. After read D^r^ H: Parenesis. Y^n^ read some in Rushworth. I found much advantage in getinge up earely. Wee dined at D^r^ Haworth's w^th^ much company. Came home about 4. Read ag: in Rushworth. Y^n^ I had some sweet Med: time for med: Readinge about y^e^ knowl: of God by X^t^: Mat: xi, 27, and found sweetnes in it. I was forced to correct my son Daniel for his runinge out w^th^out leave, w^ch^ is a very unpleasant worke to mee.

Tuesd: July 29. I rose before 7. Read Mat: xii. Studdyed after dutys in M^r^ St: *Origines Sacræ*. M^r^ Warden brought mee his newes, w^ch^ was Mercy. y^t^ M^r^ Crofton was released & y^t^ D^r^ Wolley was sure to come in

here, at which he was much saddened. I wrot letters to Mr Steele & my Br Newcome. In ye afternoone I was readinge in Rushworth. Mr Pyke came in, yn ye Warden, & I went wth ym to Strangways, wre to make him merry it was well if I exceeded not in mirth. Such pittyful servants hath ye Ld of us.

Wednes: July 30. I rose before 7. Prayed. And studdyed on Mat: xi, 27. After Mr Parke came in & sate wth mee a while. Yn I went to ye private day at C. B. wre several were exercised.

I spoke from foresaid scripture & concluded wth prayer, & wee had a pretty lively close of ye day.

Wee were a great many. Sure wee might any of us mend someth: for such a day's sake.

There are some thoughts of some body yt was set to watch us this day. Now if any trouble come of it, it will be sad if wee get no advantage by it. If wee get not someth: worth beinge troubled for.

Thursd: July 31. I rose about 7. Read my Chap: & after read in Orig: Sacræ. I wrot upon my velom bookes. Afternoone was called out by Mr Buxton and went to Mr Hey: and wth him to Mr B: to see his bookes. After I returned. Was sad this day. Could not sleepe well at night bec: of ye child's illness. Surely my neglect of wt I might have gotten ye last night, and needlesly goeinge out as I did hath caused this sad affliction & wthdrawmt from my soule.

Neglect of opportunity.

Ffriday, Aug. 1. I rose about 7. & got ready for Stopport. Came thither before 10. Was disturbed in my heart from some old kinde of troubles, & set to meditate a little, & desired to poure out my heart to God in prayer, and had ease yreby and was in better temper for prayer in publicke & preachinge too. I preached on Mat. xii, 35.

I had after ye company of Mr Angeir, Mr Bagshaw, Mr Eaton & Dr Haworth &c wth wm I came home.

Mr Ashton came to mee after I came home, and I went wth him to Mr Kenyon about ye next Lord's day. It is I perceive desired that Mr Spencer should have preached here ye next Lord's day, but I know not that I shall preach any more Lord's days here, and have endeavoured to excuse it.

I went after I returned to M^r^ Budle's and prayed w^th^ y^m^ both. After supp: was out a little at M^r^ Minshull's & y^n^ came in to repetition & so to bed.

Satturday, Aug. 2. I rose about 7 and sought the Lord. And then fell to my studdy for y^e^ morrow, w^ch^ the Lord helped mee in some measure on Ps. lxiii, 8. I spent most of this day in it save onely w^t^ time I spent w^th^ M^r^ Constantine, M^r^ Ashurst, M^r^ Johnson of Halsall's Son, who told mee of y^e^ pretious practice of his good father w^ch^ I delighted to heare of. I looked over my preparation for to-morrow. And now my soule is so much out of frame y^t^ I know not w^t^ would cure mee.

Mercy. When I was thinkinge to humble my soule to my God, Brian Fell came in and I perceive thro' y^e^ mercy of God y^t^ he desires after God and continues in y^e^ good way.

I did humble mys: to God as well as I could before supp: After wee had dutys and got to bed as fast as wee could.

Sabb: Aug. 3. I got up after 7 and got ready as soone as I could for y^e^ publicke. Preached about y^e^ sacram^t^ & M^r^ Richardson & I administred the sacram^t^ to a very great company.[1] I preached in y^e^ afternoone on Ps. lxiii, 8. I was long, but I doe not know w^n^ I must preach on y^e^ sabb: againe. I let little fall of such apprehension, but y^e^ people were sad & much affected. I was weary & tired.

Poore Rob^t^ Bent y^t^ is so ill I am very sorry for.

Munday, Aug. 4. I had a weary night of tosseinge by reason of my sabbath's toyle. Rose till 9. Read Mat: xiv. Company came in. Wee had dutys. After dinner I visited Ro. Bent. Went after to see M^ris^ Greene and so to M^r^ Meare w^re^ wee sate 2 houres. I returned home, and was readinge. Coll: Manw: came in & was w^th^ mee a little while. After Peter Ashton & James Barret. At night I received sum̄ons to meet my Tutor at Knotsford on Thursday. And I saw a letter of a day of prayer desired Aug. 20, touchinge y^se^ sad affaires. Est: iv, 16.

Tuesday, Aug. 5. I rose pretty soone. Read Mat. xv. After I read y^e^ Oxeford

[1] "It was the last Time we had Liberty to be so employed."—(MS. Abstract.)

reasons about y^e^ covenant. After I read some in Ellis, and some as y^re^ was occasion in y^e^ Exact Coll. I went to visit to R Bent, widdow Booth's daughter, and after M^r^ Warden & M^r^ Kenyon were w^th^ mee & a deale of talke wee had.[1]

Methks it is very sad y^t^ wee should differ as wee doe, but sure it is sad to have godly men dissatisfyed w^th^ one. It would be death to mee to have my pretious brethren turne y^r^ backes of mee. I would retaine y^r^ love & will endeavour to reserve my love for y^se^ y^t^ are good & yet can conforme.

I was taken w^th^ lookinge at the sky y^s^ eveninge w^th^ y^t^ notion of M^r^ White's, w^n^ I see *thy heavens* [the heavens w^ch^ God hath made] he y^t^ hath made such thgs Ld w^t^ is man to thee!

I rose very soone. Read Mat: xvi. After read sundry thinges touchinge things in present debate. M^r^ Angeir was w^th^ mee a little while before dinner. I read in Rushworth till 4. Y^n^ I went to fetch my wife from M^r^ Sandford's. I called at M^r^ Minshull's & staid there an houre or 2. Came home to dutys. Mary B was here a while & so to bed (but little time for secret prayer). Wednes: Aug. 6.

I got up before 7. M^r^ Peter Willbrake came to see mee this morninge. I set out tow: Knotsford w^th^ M^r^ Kenyon and met M^r^ Martindale by the way, who went backe w^th^ us to Knotsford. There I met my deare tutor w^th^ w^m^ wee staid till about 4, & by y^e^ good hand of God upon us got home in good time. Truely this busynes tow: us is very sad. Thursd: Aug. 7.

M^r^ Stopford was w^th^ mee and told mee someth: of his invitation to Yorke, and so indeed y^s^ poore congregation is like to be left desolate indeed. The L^d^ see for us.

I rose after 7. As I was about 8 got ready for Stopford. My old freinde M^r^ Mathew Robinson[2] came in to see mee in his way to Chester, w^m^ I was huge glad to see, & so staid w^th^ him till 9. Ffriday, Aug. 8.

[1] "M^r^ Heyrick being now gotten satisfied almost to Conforme, he and M^r^ Kenyon had discourse with me this Day."—(MS. Abstract.)

[2] "My old friend & fellow pupil whom I had not seen of 12 years or near, M^r^ Matthew Robinson, called in his way to Chester to subscribe because he lives in that diocese."—(MS. Abstract.)

& was late at Stockport. But preached & ended my text on Mat: xii, 35. & was but low tho ye matter was weighty. But a base heart kept out of it all along.

I got home about 3. Found yt Robt Bent was dead, & so was put upon thoughts for preachinge. Yet after supp: went out a while. I desired to meditate a little, & did on beinge *a stranger* in ye *world.*

Fruitles passion. I was moved in a th: yt I liked not, & have as I thke reasons for it. & yet it is no purpose to dislike a th: & yn get into passion & sorrow, and then glad to yield to it wn one hath done. Better save yt much sorrow tow: bearinge ye inconvenience. It is an affliction to have thgs thus put upon us, but sin is ye cause.

Satturd: Aug. 9. I got up about 8. Fixed on a subiect & wth much adoe got ready and preached at 12 at ye funeral of Robt Bent on 1 Thes: iv. Got ready after and set out tow: Witley, and it beinge 3 wn wee tooke horse wee brought late thither. Ye merciful providence of God was over us to bringe us in a way wee knew not so safe as he did. Wn wee found ye way so long, I thought Witley was never ye further off for my goeinge tow: it, & would I have it nearer bec: of my iourney. Should he remove ye earth for thee! Job.

I thke veryly it was a fruit of my suppressed passion yt Dan performed ye journey so well and no trouble at all to us. Blessed be God.

Sabb: Aug: 10. I preached at Witley both ends of ye day on Ps. lxiii, 8. And ye Ld made it sweet to us.

Munday, Aug. 11. I got up before 8. I went wth my Br Machin to see Mr Touchet and wee staid there a while. Wee had Dan. xi read in family. I prayed & ye Ld assisted mee much and wee had a very sweet & pretious opportunity of it. About 2 wee set out homew: & got home by ye good hand of our God on us by night. Wn wee returned wee found Eugenius Davenport dead. A mercy to finde all our own alive.

Tuesd: Aug. 12. I was very busy ys morneinge. Got not up till allmost 9. Was forced to write over Mr Harison's letter twice touchinge ye case resolved about preachinge both for Mr Jones & Mr Machin. Yn

after 10 I fell to studdy on y^e^ text given mee for y^e^ funerall. Jam: iv, 14, 15. And y^e^ L^d^ graciously asisted mee y^t^ in some measure I was provided in a little time.

M^r^ Warden y^s^ day went tow: Chester.

I preached at y^e^ funeral of Eugenius Davenport on y^t^ text.

In y^e^ eveninge I met M^r^ Kenyon. Heard of some thgs from Chester. After supp: was w^th^ M^r^ Budle, w^m^ I found very ill. After wee were at M^r^ Holden's about an houre, & so returned. After dutys I wrot a letter to my B^r^ Ashmole.

Wednes: Aug. 13.

I got up after 8. Read Mat: xviii. I looked a little tow: my text for Ffriday. Wee went about 11 tow: Prestwich to y^e^ funeral of M^ris^ Smith. M^r^ Colborne preached on Pro: xxxi. Wee got home about 7. After supp: I was at M^r^ Minshul's a little while. After dutys we got to bed.

Thursd: Aug. 14.

I rose before 8. Read Mat: xix. Fell to my studdy on Eccles: xii, 1, and made some progresse in it, but was taken off by several y^t^ came in upon mee. They pulled the peares this day. I went at 4 to see M^ris^ Haworth w^th^ my wife. At night D^r^ D: was w^th^ mee, & after W^m^ Baddiley.

Feare of affliction.

I was troubled w^th^ a feare of Ann's goeinge, who is a good serv^t^. I thought w^t^ a suddaine crosse had God brought on mee & w^t^ a witnes he had renewed agst mee for my sleightyness & neglect of meditation &^c^.

John Lowry's case is very sad. Poverty & sicknes almost distracts him. Y^e^ L^d^ extend his compassion to him & helpe us to pitty such in y^r^ affliction.

Ffriday, Aug. 15.

I rose after 7. Could not sleepe in y^e^ beg: of y^e^ night, & endeavoured to meditate of God on my bed accord: to Ps. lxiii, 6, and had some profit y^re^from. I preached at Stockport on Eccles: xii, 1. Met several M^nrs^ but was forced to leave them and dined w^th^ y^e^ parson. Went after to see Sir John Arderne. Wee came home but late. I was hurryed w^th^ busynes & company, after y^t^ I could doe little. Onely in y^e^ eveninge I wrot 2 letters, one to M^r^ Unwyn, another to M^r^ H: Ashurst, to know w^t^ y^e^ m^nrs^ would doe Aug. 24.

Sattur: Aug. 16. I rose tow: 8. Went to see Mr Heyricke, and to see whether he thought I might preach to-morrow. I then went to ye library & studdyed on Ephes: v, 16, and so all day till late in ye night, but wt I was taken off by company, as Mr Crompton, Mr Constantine, Mr Colborne, Mr Bath, Mr Davenport &c. At night I understood of my liberty to preach.

Sabbath, Aug. 17. I rose not till 8. Read Mat. xx. Got ready for ye publicke. Mr Moseley read. Mr Coppock preached in ye forenoone on Rom. vii, 24, very well and savoryly. In ye afternoone I preached on Eph: v, 16, and the Lord did wonderfully helpe mee in ye duty, and it was sweet to mee. I was long at it. I was affected wth ye people yt are deare to mee to wm I know not wn I shall preach ag: but I thought as I came out of ye pullpit on 1 Sam. xv, 25, 26. Well ys day 3 yeares was a sadder day & looked more desperately on us & all yt fire singed us not, nor left so much as ye smell of fire upon us. All is passed away like waters yt are gone, and soone too.

I had some comfort in eveninge duty. The Ld helpe mee wth my owne heart in all yse thgs.

Munday, Aug. 18. I had a weary night. Rose not till after 9. After dutys would have studdyed a little tow: Ffriday, but was taken off. In ye afternoone, being weary, I read in Rushworth, but Mr Harison was wth mee. After Mr Holden, Mr Jones, Mr Birch & yn ye Warden, & a deale of talke wee had. And wch I count a gt mercy. I hope I shall have liberty to preach ye next Ld's day. At night I received a Letter from my freinde at Camb:

Tuesday, Aug. 19. I rose about 7 and read Mat. xxii. Fell to my studdy on Eccles. xii, 1, and stucke to it allmost all day, stirringe not out of doores. And was taken off wth little company, onely Mris Haworth was a little wth us.

I studdyed a little at night tow: to-morrow.

Wednesd: Aug. 20. This day observed by ye good people in most pt of England, was observed in several places in ys towne. I went out about 9 to Wid. Wr. and I was troubled least my wife had been hindred by ye children takeinge phisicke from comeinge, but shee did come

about 11. I was pretty intent all y^e^ beg: of y^e^ day. After I grew more remisse & dead. & w^n^ I came on duty I was kept out of my pleadings in my prayer.

After supp I was a while at M^r^ Minshull's.

Thursd: Aug. 21. I rose not till after 8. Read Mat: xxiii. After dutys went out w^th^ H: Manw: to M^r^ Lightb: Was met w^th^ by M^r^ Birch. He urged mee much to preach on y^e^ L^d's^ day. M^r^ Moseley seemed to be for it, & I did yeild to doe it. Yet I know not whether I have done well in y^e^ case or no. I made an end of my notes on Eccles: xii, 1, and then was w^th^ y^e^ warden a while desireous to see y^e^ new bookes w^ch^ is come to y^m^, but I could not see it. Upon my returne I read in Rushworth till late.

Ffriday, Aug. 22. I rose pretty betimes and got tow: Stopford, and preached my last at present there on Eccles. xii, 1. Many of our neighbours were there and so wee came home together. I was troubled a little to leave them, but it is y^e^ L^d's^ good hand who will provide for y^m^ & mee yet.

M^r^ Birch after I came in was w^th^ mee a while. After wee supt at M^r^ Holden's & had repetition after & prayer.

Well if y^e^ L^d^ as neare as this is yet sends in deliverance some way y^t^ wee cannot thke of, w^t^ a mercy would it be. It is much y^t^ y^s^ very day y^e^ K: & councill should assume the thinge, that all God's people were up & downe prayinge to God. Est: ix, 31.

Satturd: Aug. 23. I rose about 7. Thought to studdy. Was taken off by M^r^ Warden who was out of his love unto mee, unsatisfyed about my ventureinge to preach to-morrow. And so I went to get dismissed from it. And w^th^ much adoe w^n^ wee knew not what to doe, M^r^ Kenyon came from Chester & was willinge to preach one p^t^ of the day for us.

At night M^r^ Baxter repeated M^r^ Tilsley his sermon on Ps. lxxiii, 1, 2. And even before prayer I received a letter from M^r^ Ashurst w^ch^ gave us an account that past all expectation there was some indulgence to be hoped for in some cases. Whatever it amount unto yet it is a mercy that any respite is granted, God still puts off y^e^ blow, and one would thinke by his dealinges that he did not

intend they should harme us. Methinks God seemes to doe by us as K: H: 8. by Cranmer. A poore simple innocent people as he, and he doth but let us see w^t^ men would doe, but takes it into his owne hands and will not suffer us to be harmed for all this. That wee should be so many unsatisfyed to dare to preach one day more, & now iust this night to receive some notice, any glimeringe at all of any y^e^ least indulgence. Blessed be God.

Sabb: Aug. 24. I got up about 7 and got ready for the publicke, & to y^e^ g^t^ ioy of my heart & y^e^ poore people's had liberty to preach y^s^ forenoone. I preached on Exod. xx, 24. A sermon y^t^ remained for this day on y^t^ text, & y^e^ L^d^ mercifully helped mee therein. I understood someth: y^t^ y^e^ warden was not satisfyed in our intelligence, & so to prevent unkindnes I went up to him after dinner & found as he is wont kinde & loveinge & all was well. Wee had repetition after I came in & prayer. Y^e^ L^d^ hath granted us some deliverance. Wee should make much of it & be thankeful for it, tho' he may shew us the difference betw: his service & y^e^ service of some y^t^ may rule w^th^ a hard hand over us.

M^r^ Kenyon preached in y^e^ afternoone on Eccles: vii, 16, 17. Wee were together a while after. Wee had supp: & very sweet repetition and prayer after.

Basenes. Before we receive mercys wee are ready to say it cannot be. W^n^ wee have it wee are ready to diminish it & say it could not be otherwise. W^n^ God hath fixed on his instruments wee say this must needs doe it, though wee could not before have thought such a th: could have beene done even by such meanes.

I was satisfyed by letter to see that others are affected w^th^ the mercy as well as wee.

Munday, Aug. 25. I read Mat: xxiv, and did little but read a little in Rushworth. Some of y^e^ mnrs were w^th^ mee this day to consider w^t^ is to be done in y^e^ case. At night I received a letter from M^r^ Ambrose at London, w^ch^ signifyed to mee someth: of the former busynes & of y^e^ death of pretious M^r^ Ash.

Tuesd: Aug. 26. I read Mat: xxv. Riseinge pretty early. After dutys I read y^e^ discourse about preexistence of soules. Wee dined at M^r^ Hey-

ricke's. I was sent for after dinner home to Mr Constantine who staid wth mee till night and yn I wrot letters to my Br Newcome, Mr Ambrose & my Br Ashmole. We went to bed late.

I did not rest very well this night. Mr Crosedaile came as soone as I got up this morneinge. He was wth mee till 11. Yn wee went together to J. Leech to a private day wre wee found Mr Har: on duty. After Mr Walker. I then spake a little to ye 2 Chr. xii, 7. Some deliverance. I spent a considerable time, but I was not so in ye duty as somet: I have beene. At night Mr Baxter performed duty. Wedn: Aug. 27.

Weighty matters ly on us.

1, Yt ys indulgence may prove someth: bec: of ye spight of ye adversarys, they enraged yt any seeke the welfare of Jerusalem, and if God leave it thus, wee shall beare gt reproach. They will say their prayers prevayled to themselves deceived. Surely wicked men would hang the head if wee should be delivered, and might be disheartened from ever thinkeinge to prevayle against us.

2, To know how to carry upon ys offer & to co-operate in it. The Ld make us unanimous.

3, Ys woefull weather.

4, Ye Ke's Mtie & ye Queene's God can turne ym.

I rose after 8. Read Mat. xxvi, but was taken off before I could consider it. I went after dutys to get John Bradshaw write out my sermons on Ecles. xii, 1. About noone the mnrs came in great abundance and wee sate close to it till night. Had tough debates but agreed to petition, and ye petition was drawne up & signed by 20. &c. Thursd: Aug. 28.

I was really vexed & spake passionately wth heat to Mr Bradshaw this day. And I was much ashamed of it and ye Ld punished mee wth passion in others at night. I had need pray yt God would not suffer any sad effects of it to remaine in ye family &c. Passion punished.

I was sent for to ye mnrs to Mr Greene's. Wee pursued Mr Heyricke's letter. Whby wee understand yt last Lord's day was a very sad and doleful day in London, in yt ye mnrs preached not. None but Mr Blackmore, Mr Crofton and Dr Manton betw: ye Hope staggeringe.

tower and Westm$^{nr}$, y$^{e}$ B$^{p}$ haveinge provided readers or preachers for every place. And the m$^{nrs}$ in y$^{e}$ darke waited w$^{th}$ y$^{e}$ petition on Munday and could not get it delivered, and came away more disatisfyed then they went. & w$^{t}$ y$^{e}$ issue of all this will be y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ onely knowes.

I wrot to M$^{r}$ Hiet this night tho late.

Ffriday, Aug. 29. I rose afore 7. Wee dispatched duty. And y$^{e}$ mnrs came in againe and wee discoursed of matters, and got thgs done about y$^{e}$ petitions. M$^{r}$ Alsley dined w$^{th}$ mee & M$^{ris}$ Haworth, wee haveinge a venison pasty. After dinner M$^{r}$ James Lightbowne was w$^{th}$ mee an houre or more. I wrot letters to London and then went to bowles, but as if it was not a time for mee to take recreation in I had no freedome of sp: by a little accident about M$^{r}$ Constantine who sent for mee as soone as ever I had begun, & I desired him to call of mee y$^{re}$, & he not comeinge I feared his takeinge it ill, but at last he came. & alas I was much greived to see his condition in y$^{t}$ it is no way expedient for him to preach at his place, & M$^{r}$ Jones is in y$^{e}$ like perplexity. At my returne wee had dutys and Sam: Booker & his wife sate w$^{th}$ us a while this eveninge.

Satturd: Aug. 30. I rose not till 9. Read Mat. xxviii. Was taken off by company. Received a lre from M$^{r}$ Bagshaw. Returned to it. M$^{r}$ Ashurst was w$^{th}$ mee a while. I heard y$^{t}$ M$^{r}$ Clayton had taken

Envy. up the lecture at Stockport. An old base prejudice in my heart made on y$^{e}$ suddaine. Troubled at it. But I hope it will be for good & y$^{t}$ I shall hereafter reioyce in it. I got out for Dunham about 4. Got thither soone upon sun set. W$^{re}$ I found the Deane Chester and heard of y$^{e}$ silenceinge of the city mnrs, & y$^{e}$ purgeinge of y$^{e}$ corporation. As also by y$^{e}$ way of the death of my good freinde M$^{r}$ Silitto. The L$^{d}$ sanctify all these shakeinge providences to mee.

M$^{ris}$ Frances Booth told mee of y$^{e}$ strong rumour y$^{t}$ was at Chester of my beinge there & of my conformeinge. I see how much reproach I avoid by my present standinge.

Sabb: Aug. 31. I rose after 7. Prepared for y$^{e}$ publicke. After read someth: in Wilkins on y$^{e}$ Beauty of Providence. M$^{r}$ Martindale was w$^{th}$ mee

a while (being poore man an hearer y^s^ day w^th^ M^r^ Buckley). I preached on Ps. lxiii, 8. In y^e^ afternoone y^e^ L^d^ asisted mee w^n^ I was much discomposed.[1] After I had much discourse w^th^ my L^d^ and after w^th^ him & y^e^ deane and tooke leave y^s^ night and so to bed about 10.

I read out D^r^ Wilkins' booke and endeavoured to meditate a little after.

Mund: Sep. 1. I rose after 8 & set out from Dunham at 10. Got home by 12. Was ill wet in y^e^ way. M^r^ Kippax was w^th^ mee after noone. I read in Rushworth. Went out to M^r^ Minshull's a while, and returned and received 2 letters w^ch^ informe us of the utter disappointment of our hopes of Indulgence. Alas how many will gtly reioyce in it. Y^e^ truth is we reioyced before, but it was in no one's hurt, as they must needs doe y^t^ reioyce now. Wee may say thou hast lifted mee up to cast mee downe. But God hath not done so but y^e^ K: Wee looked at men in w^m^ is no trust no helpe.

Some may fully shew themselves and then God will reckon w^th^ them.

Tuesd: Sep. 2. I rose but late, haveinge had but an uneasy night. Read Mar. i. Would have noted someth: out of M^r^ Baxter. Was taken off by several, as M^r^ Coulborne. Wee dined at M^r^ Wollen's. After wee went to D^r^ Haworth's and I read in Rushworth, and in y^e^ eveninge wrot to London to M^r^ Ashurst.

I doe see my neglect in y^e^ duty of meditation. My soule will finde y^e^ misse of it quickly.

Wednes: Sep. 3. I rose about 8. Read Mar. ii. Spent y^e^ forenoone in M^r^ B. Now or never. Read someth: in Rushw: Went to see Eliz: Lort who hath lyne sicke long. Upon my returne wee got ready & went to y^e^ baptizeinge of M^r^ Buxton's daughter Abigail. Wee went out after to see y^e^ poore empty sight of y^e^ E: of Darby as he came into towne, and met w^th^ M^r^ Kenyon & so were drawne by his sister to M^r^ Haworth's w^re^ wee supt, and so I met w^th^ someth:

[1] "This was the last time I was in a pulpit."—(MS. Abstract.)

Reproach. y$^{t}$ is a burthen to mee w$^{ch}$ I need never have heard, for heareinge it can be of little use to mee y$^{n}$ iust to afflict mee. But I have ever yet beene made the strife of tongues.

M$^{r}$ Heyricke would needs have mee to goe to Dunham about Thornton. Y$^{e}$ matter is difficult and I am very indifferent w$^{ch}$ way the answer falls, but I may move in it to beare off y$^{e}$ after reproach of y$^{e}$ neglect of meanes.

God will provide for mee.

Thursd: Sep. 4. And so I got up in y$^{e}$ morneinge. Had M$^{r}$ Page his company, and came to Dunham about 11. Found my L$^{d}$ pretty cheerefull. Had a faire opportunity to speake unto him, and he gave mee a God's kindnes. very affectionate answer. I besought him y$^{t}$ I might not preiudice honest M$^{r}$ Ffisher, but if he could not secure it y$^{t}$ I might try if I could not secure by a freinde. He answered mee I might binde upon w$^{t}$ lay in his power, and that if I would enquire & but devise it he would doe it. I blesse God much for y$^{s}$ kinde answer. 1, Y$^{t}$ he hath such a true love for mee. 2, Y$^{t}$ I have now done my p$^{t}$ as of useinge meanes. 3, Y$^{t}$ I have not beene tempted to prey upon his good will, so as to desire in y$^{e}$ least to another's preiudice. I hope I have said someth: y$^{t}$ may further him & not hinder him.[1]

[1] "The Business was this (which I record in memory of the Nobleman's great kindness & good will to me). The Parsonage of Thornton now falling into his hands, & M$^{r}$ Fisher not seeking to propose any one for his Interest (which I expressly cautioned in all proposals about it) my Lord was wishing to give me the living, i. e., to a friend of mine for me. We came to closer conclusions about it, & the Warden was willing to take the Living & to maintain a Curate there. M$^{r}$ Shaw had now long served as Chaplain at Dunham, & tho' he had hitherto professed much Nonconformity yet on a sudden he could conform, & he put in for the parsonage. My Lord told him he was pre-engaged, & to gratify him I was willing to allow between £80. & £100. a year to him to supply the place. M$^{r}$ Shaw knew nothing as yet of me, but had this motion made to him, which he might have chosen whether he would accept of or have been without if I had stood to it as I might have done. But the Warden had run into great reproach by subscribing for Manchester & renouncing the Covenant there, and M$^{r}$ Angier & M$^{r}$ Harrison judged that it would increase the scandal for him to go to Thornton (where he had been Parson formerly) & to renounce it there too, and upon this I waived the Warden's kindness & M$^{r}$ Shaw was to give a Bond of Resignation &

I returned home in y^e^ company of D^r^ Stryal & M^r^ Rootes. Met my Cozen Moseley by w^m^ I understand y^e^ certainty of y^e^ B^ps^ hasty rigor tow: us. And by a letter y^s^ night I understand y^t^ his letter to y^e^ B^p^ of London was of most importance tow: y^e^ crosseinge of y^e^ indulgence. Trouble towards.

I meditated a little & found sweetnes from it. M^r^ H. Ashurst had a good hint in a line or 2 he wrot to mee, viz: y^t^ wee y^t^ are taken off from preachinge should studdy to shine in our examples of humillity, patience, self denial &^c^. Example.

Sad that our serv^t^ y^t^ wee hoped might be usefull to us is it seems unfit for us, beinge not true.

I rose about 8. Read Mar. iii. After began in Durell. Read a little. Was taken off & taken up wholly almost w^th^ ministers comeinge in this day. Wee concluded to sticke close to y^e^ publicke ordinances & not to separate. Ffriday, Sep. 5.

I went w^th^ my wife to y^e^ gardens.

M^r^ Colborne was w^th^ mee y^s^ eveninge.

to be Parson, thereby thinking to have had him on fair terms. And indeed I saw a great Providence in it that we took this way, for it would have been a great trouble for the Warden to have gone to Chester & Thornton. But when the Chancellor of York came in the Metropolitan Visitation he nulled all Institutions by the Bishop of Chester for that year, & so M^r^ Shaw was forced in the dead of Winter to go to York for Institution & Induction, which M^r^ Heyrick could not have done if he had been engaged in the Business. But so the Matter was ordered. I had M^r^ Shaw's Bond in my hands & could have had it assigned when I wished to have given him warning for outing &c., but I never did. My Lord used all means to have moved him to have done something. £40. per Ann. was fixed. But he delayed. A 12 months ago he offered to be bound to pay £20. but when it came to sealing would not do it, but upon unreasonable terms, & so it hath rested. & I never had one farthing from him. Tho I might have had any friend of mine in the living & only trusted him. But I never put on my Lord in the least about it, tho' he hath been heartily displeased in the Thing. But I have as much as I should have, and it may be evil use would be made of it, for in the contest with M^r^ Ellison about Ashton he sticked not to give out that my Lord engaged his Livings for the Nonconformists &c. And when I saw how confidently I could answer in the case as to a shameless falsehood, I was well satisfied that I had received nothing. Men are men, and God is God still."—(MS. Abstract.)

Sattur: Sep. 6. I rose at 7. Read Mar. iv. After dutys I read out w^t^ remained to be read in Rushworth. Some companys tooke me off in y^e^ afternoone. I borrowed M^r^ Ball of R: Shelm: and desired to meditate & to seeke y^e^ L^d^ in way of preparation for y^e^ sacram^t^ and indeed I find great thgs to goe to X^t^ for.

I read in M^r^ Thomas about the sacram^t^.

Sabb: Sep. 7. I got up about 7. Read Mar. v. Prepared as well as I could for the publicke. W^n^ I came there I found M^r^ Weston readeinge in his surplis and hood. He preached on Lu. xii, 47. M^r^ Browne consecrated in his surplis. I desired to apply myself to my God & I found it a very sweet sacram^t^.

M^r^ Weston preached againe in y^e^ afternoone. I catechized y^e^ children & wee had a very sweet time of repetition. I was much helped in y^e^ duty.

Mund: Sep. 8. I read Mar. vi. After dutys set out as soone as I could for Ashton, w^re^ wee were together. I was put upon duty and y^e^ L^d^ helped mee in some measure. M^r^ Angeir concluded. Wee discoursed about y^e^ point of separation, & all to a man to avoid y^t^ are resolved to be present & to ioine in y^e^ service.

At night I found M^r^ Colborne here, and I went to M^r^ Minshull awhile. M^r^ C. performed dutys w^th^ us.

Tuesd: Sep. 9. I rose at 7. Read Mar. vii. Read after in Wilkins. M^r^ Harison & M^r^ Walker were here to speak to Justice Moseley, & so did about y^e^ warrant sent by y^e^ B^p^. He returned y^m^ a civil answer, y^t^ they had sent back y^e^ other warrant, and y^t^ w^n^ any th: else came about it they should have notice.

A gentleman, ffather to M^ris^ Moseley wife to M^r^ Edw. Moseley, called of mee. I went out to enquire w^re^ shee was, & informed him & he went tow: Bunbury. I went after to M^r^ Hartley & was at Strangeways till 5, & nutted in y^e^ orchyard. Wee had dutys before supp: Wee had M^r^ Tilsley's children at supp: M^r^ Colborne here till late. And the children played y^m^ till late. I received a letter from M^r^ Tilsley & M^r^ Ambrose about goeinge to Bolton.

I rose about 7. Read Mar. viii. After family dutys I read some in Durell. Mr Colbourne was here, dined wth us, and stayed wth mee some time after. Wednes: Sep. 10.

One Kenion, a poore idle fellow, troubled mee about money pretended to be due to him. I got shut of him by giveinge 1s to be rid of him, & to stop his clamours of mee, and I was glad wn I had done it, tho troubled for my anger tow: such an unworthy person. Wt phrases & provokinge words some worthles people doe gather up. Mris Haworth & Mris Meare were here an houre or 2 ys afternoone.

I rose about 7. Read Mar. ix. Noted some in Wilkins. Set out about 10 wth Mr Harison for Bolton, wre wee met Mr Ambrose. He gave us an account how thgs went at London, but especially of a sermon preached by our diocesan the last Lord's day on Exod xxxii, 20, and compared ye covent to ye calfe, and ys open renunciation of it to be drinkeinge of ye powder of ye calfe. Thursd: Sep. 11.

Wee got home before 8. I found my wife pretty well. Blessed my God for it, for I left her but ill. Mercy.

I was troubled yt in discourse I speake one passionate word. I am not fit for such conferences, unles I could be silent or not let any hot words fall.

I found Mris Holden here, who was much discomposed by her husband not comeinge home. Wt exercises some persons are put upon.

I rose not till 10. Read in Heylin wt I read ys day. Friday, Sep. 12.

I rose about 7. Read Mar. x. Wrot letters to my Br, Mr Cole & Mr Ashurst touchinge Caldcot. After family duty I went to ye library & studdyed on Ps. cxxiii. I did some little about it as I could ys day. After dinner I went to see the warden, wse kinsfolke are come from Beaumanor. I was a while at R. S. Met Mr Bradshaw & wee sate together at Mr Minshull's a good while. Satturday, Sep. 13.

Wee had pretious repetition at night on Eph. v, 16.

I rose not till almost 8. Read Mar. xi. Got ready for ye Sabb: Sep. 14.

publicke. Mr Heyricke read ye service booke & preached on Mat. v, 20.

Secret religion. I had wont to be preparinge to preach in ye afternoone, & now God refuseth to accept of any such service from mee.

I was troubled at someth: in my family. Ys pride & passion roots up all in my family. The Ld helpe mee about it for I know not wt to doe.

I was somewt afflicted wn ye time came yt I use to goe up to my studdy to prepare for ye publicke, & now had not yt worke to doe. Mr Jackson preached on 1 Jo. iv, 20. I meditated and prayed in secret, and after repeated and prayed wth ye people yt came in.

Mund: Sep. 15. I rose at 7. Read Mar. xii, and wrot some more of my notes for to-morrow, and about 9 went to Prestwich on foot. Caleb went a little way wth mee. And after I read Dr Colet's service &c. Staid wth Mr Kenyon several houres. Got home by night. Was taken in to Mr Hartley's. As I came at my returne received a lre from Mr Grant.

Tuesd: Sep. 16. I rose about 7 and got ready for ye service of ye day. Wch wee kept in private ys day wth some few of our deare freindes. I I preached twice on Ps. cxxiii, 1. Ye Ld very gratiously asistinge mee.

The thinge yt wee seemed to lay most undeniably at God's doore in prayers was that God would open ye doore for his mnrs liberty to preach, it beinge ye desire of yr hearts to be employed and the people wantinge ym. Ye harvest gt. Ye labourers few. Ye people want ym & they want yr worke.

Wee staid together till after 7. My wife was ill at night. Mr Ld Booth sent for mee and I know not wt to doe in ye busynes, the Ld direct mee & helpe mee therein.

Wednes: Sep. 17. My wife had an exceedinge ill night. I rose not till 8. Got out as soone as I well could tow: Dunham. Mr Harison was there iust before mee. As soone as I came Mr Shaw said to some yt Thornton was given him. But after dinner I found my Lord very

faire & noble & pious in his intentions tow: mee. Y^e^ matter is somew^t^ difficult, but y^e^ L^d^ calls mee into it, & I must waite on him in y^e^ use of all lawful meanes herein, & now the person y^t^ must take y^e^ title is my care.

But what a providence is this that God should suffer such an offer to be made to mee! Sure it doth wonderfully surprise mee.

I got home soone after 6.

Wrot a lre to M^r^ Harrison to Dunham of somethinge I had forgotten, & desired to be more expresse in.

I rose about 8. Read Mar. xiii. Went to y^e^ warden, gave him an account of my affaire & found him willinge to accept, w^ch^ I looke on as a g^t^ mercy. That w^ch^ is incumbent on mee from y^s^ kindnes of men to mee is, 1, To be thankeful to God. 2, To pray especially for my L^d^ & M^r^ H. that are such willinge instrum^ts^ of my good. 3, Never to forget the kindnes. 4, To trust & love God for y^e^ mercy. I dined at M^r^ Heyricke's (w^re^ his kinsman & freindes were). I come home about 4. M^r^ J Lightbowne were w^th^ mee a while. After I meditated a little w^n^ I had wrot a letter to my L^d^ Delamere. Thursd: Sep. 18. Of mercy.

In y^e^ eveninge I was at M^r^ Minshull's, who this night returned from Ashby de la Zouch. Told mee y^t^ at Darby last Sabb: they had never a minister. This busynes as yet goes smoothly on, as if y^e^ L^d^ intended it should take place.

My wife is ill, w^ch^ is a checke and ballanceinge of my comfort in this providence of God tow: mee.

I rose at 7. Read Mar. xiv. After fell to & read most of Durel. In y^e^ afternoone I was at M^r^ Buxton's 2 houres. Met w^th^ a booke of y^e^ 3 last Regicides y^t^ were exequuted, & read over y^s^ eveninge. One th: I saw reason to note, & that was D^r^ Preston's studdy to set on foot and improve good discourse at all times, especially at meale times w^re^by both hims: & all w^th^ him still found much benefit. It is a rare faculty to be enabled to do this. Ffriday, Sep. 19. Discourse.

I wrot lres to M^r^ Grant, M^r^ Unwyn &^c^ y^s^ night.

Satturd: Sep. 20. I rose before 8. Read Mar. xv. Read someth: in Mr Hales. After dutys went to Mr Warden. After Mr Walker was wth mee. I was after dinner wth Mr Harison at Mr Halliwell's 2 or 3 houres about his & my busynes. Thgs I hope will succeed well in both.

Cares. I was a little disturbed wth too much carefulnes in the busynes and about provideinge for the next sabbath. But I desire to lay aside these matters till Munday, but wt I put of them into my prayers. I repeated on Eph. v, 16, & prayed.

Sabb: Sep. 21. I rose before 8. Read Mar. xvi. Got ready for ye publicke. Mr Birch preached on Col. iv, 5, both ends of ye day. Several mnrs at Ch: laid aside and the people unprovided for here. A very sad th:

I thought of Numb: xii penult: & of Ezek. xiv penult: ye chapter read this day.

Mund: Sep. 22. I rose before 8. Waited for Mr Ellison, who tooke my letter to Mr Harison. I went after dutys to Th: Evans wre I began a private day to entreat God's blessing upon his intended marriage. I came to ye sermon, wch ye warden preached on Rev: iii, 18. I was affected wth it. Dined wth Dr Haworth's wife. Mr Harison sent for mee away. This matter admits of gt difficultys and a kinde of sentence of death is upon it. I would not have my Ld troubled about ys th: and sure to have Mr H: out of love to mee, to incurr new reproach, is very greivous to mee, and ye gospel and religion suffers too.

This conclusion I am at yt I will not be accessory to doe anyth: 1, Yt is not right. 2, Yt cannot be made to appeare right. If other good men must run a hazard in yr reputation for mee, it is equal as if I did a th: scandalous and yn Xt is wounded by mee. I will trust him to provide for my body & family before I will knowingly venture ye credit of ye gospel. *It is better to undergoe a real hardship, yn run upon an appearance of sin.*

Tuesd: Sep. 23. Wee were out at Mr Haworth's till very late. I was very ill this night & slept but little and lay till 11. Was but ill all day.

Mr Harison returned & by him I understood how ye matter was

ordered. Mr Shaw to be presented, & so all difficulty is removed in the case. I had a faire way to breake it to Mr Heyricke & he was well satisfyed too.

I was at Mr Holbrooke's, wse childe was ys day baptized.

Thomas Hogill & H. Leedes were wth mee a while ys eveninge.

I rose about 7. Read Rom. i. Read after in Mr Hales. Mris Barton was here and several wth mee to-day. Mr Bagshaw in ye afternoone. And I read over pt of ye notes transcribed for Mris Holland. Desired to meditate in ye eveninge. After supp: went out to Mr Minshull's. Returned after a while & read someth: in Heylin. Wednes: Sep. 24.

Wee were at Mr Buxton's at dinner at ye churchinge of his wife. After my returne Mris Wollen, Mris Hill, & Mary Barret were here. Wee had a deale of discourse about separation. Ye people are to be gently dealt wth in ys case, bec: so ill used by others, & feare sin altogether in wt they doe. Thursd: Sep. 25. Gentlenes.

I read a sermon in Mr Hales & noted it. An excellent one on Lu: xviii, 1.

I heard some hints to-night as if Mr Harison's busynes was spoken but too freely of, and indeed wee have need to depend on God in all yse matters or forward they cannot.

Wee have so much fashions & fancys in our attire yt God hath now sent us fashions & tricks into our very ordinances to our gtest greife. Pride.

I rose not till 8. Read Rom. ii. Went to Mr Warden's to see wt he could doe for ye Ld's day. Found him out of frame somewt. Mr Harison was here to-day & concluded wth Mr Shaw. I went to ye library. Did little there. Was at Mr Minshull's a while. Came home to Mr Warden & Mr Hayhurst and ye Warden stayed wth mee a while. Told mee how Mr Shaw was troubled at mee. I blesse God I am cleare as to any iniury yt I have done him or doe desire to doe him. Ffriday, Sep. 26.

I meditated at night wt should be ye principall causes in respect of ye mnrs yt God thus lays aside.

I also heard to-day how our poore repetitions are eyed & begin to be enquired after.

Satt: Sep. 27. I read Rom. iii. Studdyed in M^r Hales. Y^e warden engaged to preach for mee. I bought a little service booke y^s day, & read & compared it w^th y^e old, a good way. Was w^th old M^r Wales, M^r Sam Birch &^c at M^r Wollen's, and after w^th M^r Bathe at my owne house.

I certainely understood this day that I was ascited to Chester as my deare Bre^n M^r Harison, M^r Walker, M^r Holland, M^r Leigh. Mine it seemes is for repeateinge in my family.[1] Blessed be God it is for no unrighteousnes or iniquity y^t is in my hands. Y^t wee are not ascited for y^se crimes w^ch they are guilty of who are most gratifyed hereby. Yet wee had repetition to a few after all.

Sabb: Sep. 28. It was conceived best to keepe in y^s day. Both bec: I would not be disturbed by y^e scitation y^s day, w^ch probably y^e apparator would watch to serve mee w^th y^s day, as also bec: by gaineinge y^e time I might use meanes to get off y^s trouble. Yet y^e L^d I hope will helpe mee not to promise to omit any duty to avoid troubles.

[1] "I had used to do so since I had lectured at Stockport, to repeat on the Friday night the sermon I had preached there & so continued to do after the day some Sermon I had last preached. It seems this was noted, & Justice Mosley resolving to suppress those that preached & me too from doing any thing went to Chester & got this citation for us. He made very strange of it when he was spoken to by any of us, but they promising to desist from preaching he wrote with them and I being not served got my Cousin Mosley to write for me. But before he would do it his brother & he came late to my home to discourse with me. I told them I had desisted preaching & did not think repeating had been any offence. But the Justice told me it was. I told him I did it ignorantly & was as cautious as I could be in making any promise that should tie me up from private endeavours. Only for the custom of repeating I laid it aside. They then wrote with me to the Dean & when the other Ministers came to Chester we were all discharged. & the Dean spoke of me & said that the Gentleman that had complained had written in my behalf, & by this we were confirmed who had done us this office. But it was a wonder of mercy that I should so soon be disturbed for nothing & after when there was an Act too to further rage this way, we should never of all the three years & a half after be either ascited or molested."—(MS. Abstract.)

M^r Lancashire was w^th mee after evening sermon. Wee had dutys after supp. I would have meditated but had little of it.

I read Rom. v. After I read on in M^r Benjamin Baxter & noted several pages in it. In y^e afternoone I read y^e new booke w^th y^e old. Was taken off w^th several companys. My Bre^n asisted w^th mee and M^r Crompton &^c at night. Sam: Woolmer was w^th mee & S: & An: Booker & wee were very merry for a while, & so I framed tow: my rest. I received a lre this night from my Bro^r about Caldcot, & intend to endeavour someth: about it. Mund: Sep. 29.

After I got up I had dutys. Read Rom. vi, but alas but too carelesly. I went over to M^r Wollen's w^re I was all day w^th old M^r Wales. W^th much adoe I got to y^e speech of my Cozen Moseley. & after I was at home y^e iustice and he both came to mee & promised to write on my behalfe. I see our case is but sad, but utterly useles wee must be or be wee scarce may. I finde mys: too eager & thoughtfull of any th: y^t I have a minde of. Tuesday, Sep. 30. Eagernes.

I rose about 8. Read Rom. vii. Someth: is amisse y^t I have no more appetite to my chapter. Y^e L^d helpe mee to studdy y^e cure of my Stomache or some worse disease will come on mee. Wednes: Octob. 1.

I did this day by fits write on Ps: cxxiii, 2, tho' I had company allmost all day. Old M^r Wales a good p^t of y^e afternoone, & M^ris Haworth. The warden after. M^r Stopford w^th his wife who came to take leave of mee to goe to Yorke. I am afflicted on his behalfe least he meet w^th hard usage there. And my brethren y^t are gone to Chester, w^th w^m I should have gone, if they should meet w^th hardship it would be very sad. I desire to pray on both y^r behalfes. Act. xviii, 10. W^re God hath worke for his serv^ts he can stave off others from setinge on him whilst he is there.

I rose before 8 & went to take leave of M^r Stopford. After to see M^r Heyricke and to send away my lre to Dunham. I read my chapter, Rom. viii, after dutys. And then wrot some more on Ps: cxxiii, 2. Y^n after dinner I spent my time in veiweinge y^e English bookes in the library, and in writeinge over the catalogue of y^m. Thurs: Oct. 2.

This day my L^d Delamer qualifyed my eldest B^r and sent it mee

under his hand and seale. After supp: wee went to sit w$^{th}$ Rich: Cleyton a while.

Ffrid: Oct. 3. I rose about 8. Read Rom. ix. Y$^{s}$ forenoone I wrot out my sermon for M$^{ris}$ Haworth's maid on 2 Tim: iv, 7. Was w$^{th}$ Abigail after dinner, who poore woman is taken to her bed ag: I went to y$^{e}$ funeral of M$^{ris}$ Holbrooke, w$^{re}$ M$^{r}$ Heyricke preached on Jo. xi, 41.

I meditated on y$^{e}$ sermon after, and w$^{th}$ all of my owne slavish feare of Bennet y$^{e}$ apparator w$^{m}$ I saw returned from Chester. Faith. But I saw it was all want of faith. After supp: dutys & repetition I wrot to my B$^{r}$ & sent his qualification by post. I heard y$^{s}$ night by M$^{r}$ Walker how things goe pretty well w$^{th}$ him & mee too. Wee are discharged of further trouble at Chester. Blessed be God so far.

Satturd: Oct. 4. I went out soone after I got up. Went to M$^{r}$ Worthington w$^{re}$ I sate an houre or 2 to have spoken w$^{th}$ one Hollins y$^{t}$ is come from Ireland about Jos. Barret. M$^{r}$ Constantine was w$^{th}$ mee. After dinner M$^{r}$ Edge who staid w$^{th}$ mee 2 or 3 houres. He told mee of y$^{e}$ sad condition of poore Gausworth. M$^{r}$ Martindale was w$^{th}$ mee after. I read a little in Beni: Baxter. Wee had repetition & duty.

I was sad w$^{n}$ I thought how I was useles & w$^{t}$ a Sabb: is tow: us unles the Lord make it out some other way. But discourse w$^{th}$ my old serv$^{t}$ Ellin Beswicke did gtly refreshe mee. O w$^{t}$ a mercy is it y$^{t}$ shee got good in my family and that shee holds on desireinge after God, as I hope shee doth. This hath revived mee much y$^{s}$ eveninge.

Sabb: Oct. 5. Before I got up I heard y$^{t}$ M$^{r}$ Browne most audatiously would adventure to administer the sacrament, and y$^{t}$ he threatned to read y$^{e}$ rubricke for kneeleinge. Y$^{s}$ was my case. 1, I am unsatisfyed to kneele. 2, To sit might affront him. 3, To goe out would be offensive. And therefore whilst thus unsatisfyed I thought in better to keepe in this forenoone w$^{th}$ my oune family. And so I did, and spake someth: about y$^{e}$ power of godlines on 2 Tim: iii, 5.

Mr Browne preached in the afternoone on Rom. xi, 30, on God's providence, very well. The confidence yt ye sermon was by him stolen, should make it never the les to mee.

I meditated after repetition, supp. and catechizinge ye children.

Kneeleinge was ys day enforced on all ye communicts. The Ld helpe mee and satisfy mee aright in that th: Kneeleinge.

I rose about 8. Read Rom. x. After dutys I went out to R. S. & so to James Barret's. Was sent for to Mr Heyricke about Dan: Wright his busynes of marriage. I after read someth: about ye ceremonies. After read in Davillee his history. Mr Meare & his wife came in & sate wth mee an houre. Yn wee went wth ym to Mr Sandford's & there stayd till 5 or after. Wn I came back I meditated of David's encourageinge hims: in God. I was called out to Mris Cockson's, wse daughter lay in a sad case. I got the Drs sent for, and they let her blood &c. It was an apoplexy. I went to Mr Tilsley & tarryed an houre wth him & went backe ag: thither & went to prayer, & shee dyed in prayer time. A suddaine & sharpe hand of God on her parents. Munday, Oct. 6. Suddaine blow.

I rose but late. Read Rom. xi. After I went to see Mr Cockson, called of Mr Heyricke as I came backe, and after read someth: about ye ceremonys. In ye afternoone wee were at Mris Barton's 2 or 3 houres. Yn after I returned I read in Davilla. I understood at night yt I had spoken too freely about Mr H: his preachinge, wreby it seems it is like to be laid upon mee yt he preached not at ye funeral of Jeane Cockson. But I should be more wary in wt I say and pray more earnestly to God for direction every day, or I may soone get it misled any day. I was at Mr Minshull's awhile. After I came home I found Nath: Yarwood here, & he staid till late talkeinge wth mee. It was late before I went to bed. Tuesday, Oct. 7. Care of words.

As soone as I got up I was sent for to one George Oldham who is very sicke, wth wm I prayed & returned. I read in Ellis this day. After dinner I read in Davilla. Mr Warren, his wife, Mris Holland, and Mris A. Holland called to see us tow: night. Wednes: Oct. 8.

I was much out of order and was troubled under it, and I did know I should have some cutinge crosse to awaken mee. And
Crosse. this day it arose upon mee out of an unimaginable occasion, suddaine variance about y^e^ serv^t^. And it hath left so much griefe upon my heart, as to make mee serious, & to take some hold in prayer w^ch^ before I could not.

I observe herefrom

Y^t^ y^e^ most cutinge afflictions I meet w^th^ are, 1, Debt, for y^s^ wounds terribly. It is an appearance of iniustice & of reproach esp: to relig: 2, Unkinde words. Y^t^ is y^e^ next. Y^s^ is y^e^ continual dropinge and it eats out all my comforts.

But I must oft tast of y^s^ cup and I need it, & I must beare it & be thankefull.

Now y^s^ day's crosse lys, 1, Y^e^ sin y^t^ passed. 2, In y^e^ rash partinge w^th^ y^e^ serv^t^. 3, In y^e^ reproach I am like to abide. So many as so goe away so many are engaged for their own defence to speake all y^e^ evill they can by us, & alas y^r^ is en: in us to make matter of talke.

But yet mercy y^r^ is in it and a gratious mixture. 1, Y^t^ yesterday's trouble about M^r^ H: preachinge is so taken off as it is.

2, In y^t^ I have not such disquiet to my owne selfe as I have had. I may greive in secret.

3, In y^t^ it came so seasonably and awakened mee out of so much deadnes it did.

Base and atheistical I am y^e^ L^d^ knowes. And w^t^ an exercise wee have had of serv^ts^ y^e^ L^d^ knowes, but y^e^ matter of imprudence & sin is my greife & w^ch^ I cannot tell how to remedy.

Thurs: Oct. 9. I rose after 8. Read Rom. xiii. After dutys read in Davila y^e^ strange dissimulations in H. 3 & y^e^ Duke of Guise, & y^e^ fall of y^e^ Duke.

I did write y^e^ titles of y^e^ bookes bound in parchm^t^ y^s^ day. Was at y^e^ funeral of Jeane Cockson. M^r^ Heyricke preached on Lu: viii, 22. I went after w^th^ M^r^ Hill, w^se^ childe was baptized y^s^ day. After supp: D^r^ Chadw: & his wife came to see us, & sate w^th^ us a

g^t while, and y^n M^r Wollen & his wife. & J: Barret & his wife sate w^th us till almost 10. & wee had leave to be merry, & after too pretty serious.

I rose at 8. Read Rom. xiv, and after fell a setinge my studdy in order. After dinner I read in Davila. M^r Scholes was w^th mee & so was M^r Pyke. M^r Baxter came in at night, and I was enlarged in prayer. & after supp: wee were pretty cheerefull. Ffriday, Oct. 10.

I rose after 8. Read Rom. xv. After dutys read a deale in the history of Ffrance. Helped the boy about his latin. Went out to visit G: Thorp's childe and M^r Bradshaw was w^th mee, and y^n M^r Walker came in. I read a little in a booke of farewell sermons by y^e London M^nrs. Y^s of M^r Ash his Spllnes in discourse is much, & how sadly doe I fall short herein. Satturd: Oct. 11. Spll discourse.

Wee had repetition on 2 Tim: iii, 5.

I rose about 8 and read Rom. xv. M^r Moseley preached both ends of y^e day on Mat. v, 6, very well. I desired to meditate & to get in secret and little it was I could, but I was very sensible of my owne vilenes. I repeated to my family before supp & prayed. Sabb: Oct. 12.

After supp: M^r Baxter repeated M^r Angeir's sermon on Dan: ix, 14, and prayed. I was fetcht out after to one Nicholson y^t lys weake & prayed w^th him.

I rose about 8. Both of us haveinge had but an ill night, especially my poore wife. I got ready as soone as I could to goe to Oldham, w^re I met several of my B^rn. Wee staid but a while together. As I came home my horse trotinge made my way uneasy to mee, but it pleased God to make him pace, and so it was more easy, and my wife w^m I left ill I found pretty hearty. Blessed be God. I was enlarged in duty pretty well. Mund: Oct. 13.

I desire to make improvement of my present condition for meditation, heretofore w^n I offered to meditate I had some sermon to make, & my meditations came out upon y^m usually. Now I have y^t let taken off. Sure it is y^t I should now finde no excuse from y^t duty. Meditation.

Tuesday, Oct: 14. I rose after 8. Read 1 Cor. 2, and after in Davila. In y^e^ afternoone I was w^th^ M^r^ Baxter and read over my notes on Ps. cxxiii, 2.

M^ris^ Marsh of Chester came in. At 6 I went to y^e^ sermon preached by M^r^ Symonds at y^e^ funeral of old M^r^ Ffr: Moseley. M^r^ Bell came in w^th^ mee & sate a while. After supp: wee were at Bernard Clay's w^re^ wee sate an houre or 2, afterw: wee had
Trouble. dutys. And I was much deiected y^s^ night from, 1, Our weakenes of body both my wife & I. 2, Want of serv^t^. 3, Poverty. 4, Little peace. 5, Want of my employm^t^. 6, Sin & basenes of my heart.

How easy is it for us to be up or downe. One mercy or smile from God would cure all this.

Wednes: Oct. 15. M^r^ Baxter motioned a godly wench to be our serv^t^ and if it should succeed this one th: would hugely turne off y^s^ whole trouble. But if y^s^ affliction might worke to duty & not to sin, w^t^ a mercy were it. I read in Ellis. After in y^e^ Ffrench history. About 4 wee went to M^r^ Heyricke's, and after to M^ris^ Cockson to see her after her sad affliction in y^e^ losse of her daughter.

Thurs: Oct. 16. I rose before 8. Read 1 Cor. iv, and was a little better in readinge y^n^ I had beene. I read after dutys in y^e^ Ffrench history. Waited for S: Woolmer w^th^ w^m^ & M^r^ Meare about 2 went tow. Stockport to meet M^r^ Illingworth, but y^r^ wee staid till after 5 & he came not & wee returned.

M^r^ Marsh of Chester and his wife supt w^th^ us y^s^ night. Wee had sweet family dutys out of Act. xxv.

I desired to meditate after and this I finde, if wee could apparently mend someth: by y^e^ affliction on us, it would be a meanes to mercy.

Friday, Oct. 17. I read 1 Cor. v. Read a little in Ellis and more in y^e^ Ffrench history. In y^e^ afternoone I went to visit Nich: Wolworth w^m^ I found somew^t^ better. Called of M^r^ Minshull w^th^ w^m^ I staid a little. W^n^ I returned I found Eliz: Bradshaw here who is very ill. O y^t^ I could pitty her as I should, and y^t^ I could be ready for any

worke y^e^ L^d^ calls mee to, & to doe y^e^ present worke w^th^ all my might, and not to have my minde on someth: else as oft as I have.

I desired to meditate and did a little. Had dutys after supp: Rich: Clayton, Mary Barret, & old M^r^ Wollen were w^th^ mee.

Sattur: Oct. 18. I rose after 8. Read 1 Cor. vi, and after read in a discourse of y^e^ truth of religion. Had a lre about y^e^ supply of Ashton to-morrow, & so was forced to hurry about after y^e^ chaplaines to get y^m^ to supply it, and at last prevayled. I saw by y^s^ meanes M^r^ Johnson who came the last night. After I read some in Davila, and at night prepared to repeat on 2 Tim: iii, 5. M^ris^ Illingworth was w^th^ us a while y^s^ eveninge.

The L^d^ helped mee to get y^e^ paper about M^r^ Wiggan delivered.

Sabb: Oct. 19. I rose before 8. Read 1 Cor. vii. Wee had family dutys, and got ready for y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Johnson did all y^s^ day. Preached on Rev: iii, 20. After eveninge sermon I conceived someth: of y^e^ text, and after supp: repeated it, & that w^th^ it. W^t^ a sad th: is it y^t^ wee may not do w^t^ good wee can.

Mund: Oct. 20. I rose about 8. Resolved to goe to Dunham y^s^ day. Went out to get an horse, & in company w^th^ James Hilton went as far as W^m^ Doson's after J: Martindale. Provided an horse & y^n^ was diverted by an invitation. Wee dined w^th^ M^ris^ Illingw: w^re^ I saw M^r^ Illingw: chamber & many of his bookes who is dayly expected from Camb:

Wee stayd till 4. After I came in read in Davila. Was an houre or more at M^r^ Minshull's.

Tues: Oct. 21. I got up as soone as I could, and set out for Dunham. Was wet in y^e^ way thither, but came before 12 & was w^th^ my L^d^ all y^s^ day.

Wednes: Oct. 22. I read in a booke of M^r^ Dugdale about draineinge y^e^ fens, and after dinner took leave and got home about 4. Found things pretty well at home.

I desired to meditate at night, and after read some in the Ffrench History.

Christian Latus came yesterday hither from M^r^ Ambrose.

Thursd: Oct. 23. I rose about 8. Read 1 Cor. viii. Was taken off all day by company. James Hilton, Mr James Lightbowne, Mr Constantine who dined wth mee. Mr Holbrooke & Mr Seddon came in to mee, and yn Mr Holden, his wife & Abigail. I read out Davila ys night. Wee were at R: Shelm: wth our neighbours ys night. Yr I met wth ye K's injunctions of Octob: 14.

Ffriday, Oct. 24. I had 1 Cor. ix read to mee in my bed. After I had got up I wrot heard upon 2 lres wch came to my sight about ye Jewes and Papists. In ye afternoone I was sent for to ye library, but did noth: and so was taken off by company. Went to looke for Sam: Woolmore. Wee supt at S. Booker. I expounded Ps: xcii, & prayed. I received a Trunk from Carincham this day to send to Yorke.

Sattur: Oct. 25. I had 1 Cor. x read in bed. I sweat much and rose not till almost 9. I wrot a letter to Carincham, and wrot out ye other letter wth much adoe before it was sent for.

The afternoone was wholly taken up in company wth Mr Bradshaw, Mr Bagshaw, Mr Peter Leigh of Chester. And after Mary Barret & Mr Scholes. At night I would faine have done someth: in my family & knew not how to frame to it, bec: of ys ticklish time wee are in.

I did insist on 2 Tim: iii, 5

Sabb: Oct. 26. My wife had an ill night. I also sweat much. Ye childe read 1 Cor. xi. I was helped ys morneinge to goe wth some reverence to God's house by reason of ye angells. Mr Johnson read all, and preached savouryly on Phil. ii, 14. Certainly it is ye world yt hinders all *yt is set in our heart,* as it is. Ecles. iii, 11. Yt keeps mee of my God. Ye Ld give mee ye faith yt overcomes ye world!

World.

He proceeded on his subiect in ye afternoone. I meditated after and had comfort, & wee had very sweet repetition.

Mund: Oct. 27. I sweat & rose not till 9. Read someth: in ye papers of Savoy conference. Was taken off by company. After dinner I went to have seene Mr Johnson and he was not wthin. I payd John Martindale for his horse to Dunham, wch was 2s. I thought too much

by halfe, w^ch^ made mee speake somew^t^ angerly, w^ch^ after I was sorry for. It is not good occasioninge others to sin. Passion.

I was after w^th^ M^r^ Ffearneside, who is come from London. He told mee little of newes. I sate after w^th^ M^r^ Heyricke. After would have read a little, & M^r^ Baxter came in and w^th^ him I spent all y^s^ eveninge.

I got after 8. Had 1 Cor. xiii read to mee. I read some in M^r^ Meek's notes. M^r^ Johnson of Sherburne came in & I had good company of him. It is observed in Yorkeshire y^t^ y^e^ nonconformists looke pleasantly, y^e^ others rather droope upon it. Wee dined at M^r^ Wollen's, y^nce^ I was sent for to M^r^ R. Hilton at D^r^ Haworth's, w^th^ w^m^ I had a deale of sad discourse. Such as I may upon it doe as Neh. i, 4. O y^t^ y^r^ were in mee such an heart. Tuesd: Oct. 28.

He told mee of M^r^ Bamfeild of Sherburne, who was w^th^ severall good people rudely imprisoned 10 in a roome, & but one bed amgst y^m^, & they had so much sweetnes & comfort in y^t^ roome y^t^ they were very loath to goe out, least they should not enioy the same presence elsw^re^. Comfort.

I was to visit G. Thorp's girle. Was but too unwillinge to goe. Y^e^ L^d^ make my duty more natural to mee y^n^ yet it is.

M^ris^ Haworth was w^th^ mee at dutys. After supp I was an houre at M^r^ Minshull's.

I got about 8. Had 1 Cor. xiv read in my bed. Read in y^e^ Savoy papers. Went to see S: Booker who hath beene ill, but is somew^t^ better. Wee dined at James Hilton's. I read in Heylin at my returne. I read over a sermon in p^t^ of M^r^ Baxter's, w^ch^ put some quickning into mee in many respects. Wednes: Oct. 29.

I rose not till almost 10. I went to see M^r^ Warden & found him ill. After dinner I went to see a poore wench in Salford w^th^ M^ris^ Wollen. Called at y^e^ foot of y^e^ bridge to see M^ris^ Booth, w^m^ I head would be marryed to M^r^ Davenport of Sutton. I spake w^th^ M^ris^ Oldfeild about it, and after spake my minde freely to M^r^ Davenport, who hath beene a cheife instrum^t^ in it. At my returne M^r^ Illingworth was come, and I went to him & was w^th^ him till 8 Thurs: Oct. 30.

in y^e^ night. A deale of discourse wee had.[1] After I came home I went to see R. Diggles' childe, w^ch^ is sicke, & prayed w^th^ it, and so returned home to dutys, & to our rest about 10.

Ffriday, Oct. 31. I got up before 9. Read 1 Cor. xvi. After read in y^e^ Grand Case. Was sent for to Mary Barret, and found her in g^t^ affliction for her sons y^t^ carry so vilely. I counselled her w^t^ I could, & desire to pray for her.

Sympathy.

In y^e^ afternoone I went w^th^ M^r^ Holbrooke to M^r^ Illingworth, & there wee were till 4. Y^n^ I returned & found my cozen Moseley & his wife here. After wee went to see y^e^ warden. After dutys I wrot a letter to my B^r^. Was after at Mathew Greaves' about an houre, went to prayer w^th^ y^m^ and after read Howel about y^e^ Germane Empire.

Sattur: Nov. 1. 2 Cor. i was read in bed to mee. I rose before 9. I added someth: to 2 Tim: iii, 5, for night. After dinner I went to R. S. And thence to M^r^ Warden's. Then home. After to M^r^ Hilton at W^m^ Moore's. Y^n^ I was w^th^ M^r^ Illingworth till 5. After supp: wee had our usual dutys.

I read after some in y^e^ Prodigys.

Sabb: Nov. 2. I rose about 8. Had 2 Cor. ii read. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. Went w^th^ M^r^ Illingw: to Salford w^th^ my whole family. W^re^ M^r^ Moseley preached on 1 Cor. x, 31. After eveninge sermon M^r^ Illingw: was w^th^ mee a while. We went to y^e^ funeral of M^r^ Richardson's childe, and M^r^ Browne was crossed about readinge, & it was buryed w^th^out readinge. Wee had repetition y^s^ eveninge, and after I read over y^e^ last account from New England.

Mund: Nov. 3. I rose before 8. I had a dreame y^s^ night that S^r^ Cecil Trafford had ceised upon several m^nrs^ of us. And I thought I was much ashamed of y^e^ feeblenes of my sp: under y^s^ dispensation. Y^e^ Lord helpe mee w^th^ courage and resolution w^t^ever comes.

2 Cor. iii read. I received a lre from M^r^ Otfeild, and did write

[1] "M^r^ Illingworth being now forced to leave his Fellowship at Cambridge, as well as I my station here, did come to reside at Manchester, my choice & intimate friend whose company hath been a great refreshment to me in this Time of my Death."—(MS. Abstract.)

p^t^ of an answer unto it this day. In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Hayhurst & M^r^ Hilton were w^th^ mee a while. Wee were at M^r^ Meare's & after I went to see M^r^ Warden. After supp: I went out, but missed of my company. I read in y^e^ Bohemian Persequution.

Tues: Nov. 4. I rose pretty timely. Went to y^e^ library after dutys (w^re^in I was pretty free). Studdyed on Heb. xi, 35, &^c^. W^t^ time I spent this day in studdy was on y^t^ subiect. M^r^ Walker was w^th^ mee a while, & about 4 I went to M^r^ Illing: w^re^ I was till allmost 6. D^r^ Daven: was w^th^ mee a while. Wee had discourse about M^ris^ Booth's marriage to M^r^ Davenport of Sutton. And I shall meddle no further in it. After dutys and supp: I was at M^r^ Minshull's a while. Wrot letters to M^r^ V & my tutor.

Wednes: Nov. 5. Wee rose about 8. I had 2 Cor. v read. Wee got ready for publicke. M^r^ Jackson preached on Ps. cxxiv, 7. Wee dined at M^ris^ Haworth's w^th^ M^r^ Minshull & his wife.

I was w^th^ M^r^ Illingworth at M^r^ Meare's y^s^ afternoone till 7 o'Clocke. Saw y^e^ fireworkes.

My wife was but ill y^s^ night, & so it occasioned mee to be a little more serious. Such need have I of some load & ballast to keep my heart from carnallity & security.

Inordinate heart. I desired to meditate y^s^ eveninge. I take much delight in M^r^ Illingw: why over fondnes may bring some crosse upon our content.

Thursd: Nov. 6. This night I was long before I could sleepe, and w^n^ fallen asleepe awakened by one Edw: Booker to goe to one Rich: Symonds. Y^e^ man was somew^t^ in drinke. I was loath to neglect any one in immanent danger, and yet being in a sweat loath to get up. I sent to y^e^ man & found him not so weake, but y^t^ I might stay till morneinge. But I was hereby put off my rest. Though this awakeninge was someth: tow: y^e^ saveinge y^e^ calfe &^c^. As soone as I was up I went to see the man. After dutys I studdyed on Heb: xi. Was sent for to M^r^ Harison who was trecherously arrested. I made shift by y^e^ helpe of S: Woolmore to procure him 33^lb^ 0. 0. Others I see have troubles as well as wee, & gter y^n^ wee. I went after to see M^r^ Illingw: Brought him to my

Others' afflict:

house. Wee sate a while & Mr Hough came to us. Wee sate and talked till 6. After supp: J. Barret & his wife, S. Booker & his wife sate wth us till after 9.

Ffriday, No. 7. I rose after 8. Read 2 Cor. vii. Before well ready Mr Brereton came to mee and I had some talke wth him. After Mr Hough came. Yn Mr Edge. Yn Mr Illingworth. Wee were together a while & yn went to Ch: wre wee heard ye Chancellor's[1] charge at a visitation. Wre he inveighed agst ye *old Puritan* and spake agst conceived prayer & singinge of Psalmes. In ye afternoone Mr Illingworth & Mr Hough were wth us ag: & after Mr Richardson & Mr Holbrooke. I went wth Mr H: to Mr Heyricke to see him. In ye eveninge several came in & discoursed wth mee till after 8. Alas for ys is a sad time. People are so disquieted & hindered wth yse fopperys as they never were. If one did conforme wt a sad case were one in to have all these thgs more tumbled upon us.

Satturd: Nov. 8. I rose about 8. Got ready and went to Ch: wre Mr Greenhaulgh preached at ye visitation on Jo. xxi, 15, 16, 17. Ye Chancellor after made another speech as yesterday. Wee had company to and fro this day. Mr Harison dined wth mee. I was after wth Mr Illingworth.

This onely was observed this day. That ye outed non-conformists ys day of all others looked most cheerefully.

Wee had very sweet eveninge dutys. I concluded on yt of 2 Tim: iii, 5. After I was sent for to Rich: Symonds who lay very weake, and ye Ld helped mee in prayer wth him.

Sabb: Nov. 9. I rose after 8. Dr Mallory preached on 1 Cor. ix, 26, a learned unprofitable sermon to ye generality of ye people. Though it occasioned no greife as was feared. If ye shepheard fed not as

[1] "Dr Burwell the Chancellor of York came on Visitation, & a virulent speech he made both Days. The Sons of the Church were many of them very blank, having somewhat to do to give content. And indeed I could not but pity my brethren that Day that were under his Authority, to see a worthless sorry Man, a Layman, give them Instructions about God's Services & domineer over Divines as if they had been as many Schoolboys. I could not but be thankful that I had nothing to do among them."—(MS. Abstract.)

was desired, yet y^e^ watchman smote not as was feared. S. Woolmore repeated a sermon preached at Denton, and I was much enlarged in thanksgiveinge in family duty.

Mund: Nov. 10. I rose about 7. Had 2 Cor. x read. Did someth: in gatheringe examples and instances for Heb. xi, 36, & I was at M^r^ Heyricke's a while before dinner. In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Walker and some others sate w^th^ mee most of y^e^ afternoone. I went to M^r^ Illingw: was w^th^ him a while. After dutys & supp one Hill was w^th^ mee & a deale of discourse I had w^th^ him. I read ag: as before. Had a lre from M^r^ Aldersey about Bunbury, and wrot an answer to it.

Tuesd: Nov. 11. I rose not till late. Studdyed hard as yesterday till after dinner. Stirred not out. Read in y^e^ afternoone in Sandy's travells w^t^ time I could spare from company. After supp M^r^ Wollen & James Barret sate w^th^ mee till late.

Wednes: Nov. 12. I rose before 8. Read 2 Cor. xii. Read hard most of forenoone in Sandy's Travells. Wee dined at M^r^ Meare's. M^r^ Page w^th^ M^r^ Illingworth's were w^th^ us 2 or 3 hours in y^e^ eveninge. I wrot a letter to M^r^ Otfeild this eveninge.

Thursd: Nov. 13. I rose after 8. Had 2 Cor. xiii read. I after read in my notes tow: y^t^ of Heb: xi. Prepared to doe someth: y^s^ eveninge on Ps. cxxiii, 2. Was at Hunt's banke a while. About 5 I went to M^r^ W. w^re^ I did someth: but was much out of frame.

Out of frame.

Sins. My sin lys, 1, In neglect of meditation. 2, Of secret prayer. 3, Readinge. 4, Tobacco.

Ffriday, Nov. 14. I rose not till almost 9. Gal. i read. I did little y^s^ day. Was w^th^ M^r^ Heyricke before dinner to see him, and after M^r^ Illingw: called of mee & wee went to M^r^ Holbrooke's and sate y^r^ till tow. 5. The Packet was sent for to Wiggan to y^e^ E. of Darby, & so y^e^ busynes of y^e^ plot probably will be occasion of some trouble in y^e^ countrey. Murus aænens esto, nil conscire sibi. I went to M^r^ Minshull's after supp: and staid a little while there.

Sattur: Nov. 15. I rose before 8. Wrot to my cozen Unwyn (havinge gone up & downe to y^e^ atturneys) about his busynes. I after prepared for my iourney to Dunham. It was a sad rainy morneinge. After dinner

I set out. Mr Holden went wth mee. I got thither in time. But Mr Cawdrey came not this night. I was full of weary expectation & thoughts of disapointment, but I desired to submit it to God, who knew how ye matter was.

Sabb: Nov. 16. I rose after 8, & as I was getinge ready Mr Cawdrey[1] came, in wch I was much reioyced. He preached excellently on Ecles. xii, 1, and after on Mat: xvi, 26.

Mund: Nov. 17. Wee staid this day. Had a deale of discourse, serious & pleasant.

Tuesd: Nov. 18. Wee got up about 7 and got ready, & set out halfe houre after 8. I parted wth my deare Tutor, and got home about 10 or little after, and to my gt comfort found all thgs well.

Ffeares vaine & vanished. I was troubled wn I went in yt ye atturneys had disappointed mee as to my Cozen Unwyn, and I finde a letter here from him, by wch I understand it is no disappointment to him. I was in trouble on Satturday night for my Tutor not comeinge, & yt was all turned off by his comeinge ye next day.

Prayer. I see both by my Tutor & Mr Bradshaw they are more full and furnished for, & fervent in prayer yn I am. I desire to studdy to doe more in ys duty yn I doe ordinaryly.

I read a little in Heylin ys afternoone (beinge sent for to Eliz: Bradshaw who is so disturbed wth thoughts as I ought to be sorry for her). At night Mr Martindale & James Barret & his wife were wth mee.

Wee had sweet repetition & dutys. Ye sad state of our place wn all ye preachinge upon ye matter is put upon Mr Browne.

Wednes: Nov. 19. I rose not till very late & did little the forenoone. Mris Worthington came & sate wth mee a while. In ye afternoone I studdyed in Heylin, but Mr Illingworth came & sate wth mee 2 or 3 hours & after supp: Mr James Lightbowne.

Thursday, Nov. 20. I rose at 8. Had Gal. iv read. After I read over ye discourse

[1] "Now was his acquaintance entered there which in a short time occasioned my Lord committing his eldest & 2nd Sons to his Education, which I did what I could to promote."—(MS. Abstract.)

of y^e^ Liturgys. After dinner M^ris^ Haworth was here. Y^n^ I went to M^r^ Illingworth. Returned about 5 or before. Wee had dutys. I repeated y^e^ other sermon of M^r^ Cawdrey's on Mat: xvi, 26. After supp: I went to M^r^ Minshull's to meet M^r^ Illingworth there, w^re^ I was till towards 9. I wrot a lre to M^r^ Tilsley this day.

Ffrid: Nov. 21. I rose not till 9. Had Gal. v read. Read after dutys in a little booke of y^e^ late times. In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Bra: Hayhurst & M^r^ Illingworth were w^th^ mee & stayd till 5. After supp: I went to visit Edw: Cleyton in y^e^ Millgate y^t^ lys sicke, & prayed w^th^ him. At my returne I found James Hilton here. I had much discourse w^th^ him about our duty of prayer in y^se^ times.

Satturd: Nov. 22. I rose before 9. Had Gal. vi read. I was surprized & a little troubled w^th^ y^e^ raine into my studdy. I read & noted someth: out of y^e^ Court of K. Charles. After dinner I was a while at Ra: Sh: shop. M^r^ Richardson was w^th^ mee a while. I prepared for family duty and did someth: on Ps. cxxiii, 2.

Sabb: Nov. 23. I could not sleepe this night, and had much to doe to thke of anyth: consistently. Got up about 8. M^r^ W^m^ Langley preached y^s^ day on Rev. iii, 19, both ends of y^e^ day. But alas how little have poore people in y^r^ hands y^s^ eveninge.

Meditation. I desired to meditate and I found much sweetnes in it.

Wee discoursed of y^e^ thgs of y^e^ old world w^th^ y^e^ Children. S. Wo: repeated M^r^ Angeir's sermon.

Mund: Nov. 24. I rose about 9. Had Ephes. ii read. After dutys went to see M^r^ Heyricke. After dinner I read in y^e^ Observ: of L: Str: on K: Ch: My wife was ill y^s^ day. It occasioned my retireinge into secret & my heart was helped by it. Wee had sweet family dutys. M^ris^ Haworth was w^th^ us y^rat^. Gave mee 10^lb^ 10^s^ from y^e^ Justice.

Wee supt at James Barret's w^re^ I went to prayer & was straitned in y^e^ service.

Tuesd: Nov. 25. I rose not till allmost 9. As soone as I could I went to M^r^ Holbrooke's w^re^ wee were till after 3. Seekeinge God in y^e^ behalfe of his wife. M^r^ Illingw: was y^r^ a while w^th^ us. I came home &

studdyed, and at 5 went to James H. w^re were some neighbours, & I spake on y^e 2^nd D: on Ps. cxxiii, 2, y^e L^d very graciously assistinge.

The L^d helpe mee to thinke over these things againe, y^t w^n they savour my soule I may get if it may be dayly more from y^m.

Wednes: Nov. 26. I rose before 9. Had Eph. iii read. I read in Origines Sacræ all y^e forenoone. After dinner my cozen Moseley came & sate w^th mee about an houre. After I went to M^r Hayhurst to see him, w^re M^r Illingworth met mee & wee sate till 5. After dutys I desired to meditate.

After supp. James Barret sate w^th mee till after 9.

Thursd: Nov. 27. I rose before 8. Read Eph. iv. Read in Origines Sacræ in y^e forenoone. Afternoone M^r Harison called of mee, & D^r Davenp: sate w^th mee till night. Wee were a while at M^r Meare's. Y^n after duty I read one houre in Heylin, and was after at M^r Minshull's to have heard newes, but none came. I came in after 9.

Ffriday, Nov. 28. I rose at 8. Had read Eph. v. After studdyed in Origines Sacræ and in Heylin. M^r Heyricke sate w^th mee a while, after Martha Parre, y^n wee went downe into y^e Millgate to see my cozen Moseley. I visited Cleyton ag: y^t is sicke. Wee called at D^r H: & stayd a little while there. I read then in Heylin a while. & went & sate an houre or 2 w^th old M^r Holden.

Sattur: Nov. 29. I rose about 9, being refreshed by breatheinge sweat y^s morneinge. I studdyed this day on my subiect on Heb: xi, & as I could for company made some progress in y^e doctrine about *mockings*. M^r Bradshaw & M^r Constantine were w^th mee. I went to see M^r Illingw: & he was not w^thin, & so he came to see mee & sate w^th mee an houre or 2.

Sabb: Nov. 30. I rose at 8. Got ready for y^e publicke. Went to Salford. Heard my Cozen Moseley both ends of y^e day on 1 Cor x, 31, & i, 7. I read a little in Tho: a Kempis.

Humility. A g^t th. never to be quiet till I thinke every one better y^n mys:

Mund: Dec. 1. I rose at 9. Had Philip: i read. I studdyed someth: further Heb. xi. M^r Walker came in. After dinner I was studdyinge on

Heylin & Mr Illingw: came in & sate wth mee ye afternoone. He told mee many notable passages of the Coll. yt one may receive instruction for. Ye rest of my time after dutys passed in company yt came in. Old Mris Haugh, Robt Digles, Mr James Lightbowne.

Tuesd: Dec. 2. I rose before 9. Had Phil. ii read. After read over a paper of old Mr Rathband touchinge kneeleinge at Sacramt. I read in Heylin. After dinner I went wth Mr Hayhurst to Mr Illingworth's, & yr wee were till towards 5. After supp. wee were at Thomas Bayly's an houre or two.

Wednes: Dec. 3. I rose at ye ordinary time. Read Phil. iii. Studdyed about someth: in Chronology. Wee were at a barrell of oisters at Mr Meare's. I was troubled at someth: I know not well wt I studdyed all ye forenoone. About 6 I insisted on my subiect at Mr Woll: about an houre. I was someth: out of frame for it. After supp: I was at Mr Minshull's a little, wre was Mr Illingworth.

Thursd: Dec. 4. I rose before 9. Had Phil: iv read. Was taken up ys morneinge wth Ri: Collier, who tooke Mr Meeke's diary home to his wife, wch had lyne wth mee to this day. Mr Illingw: came in wth mee to consult about Edw. Eccleston. Wee could conclude noth: about him. I went to Abigail. After dinner Dr Davenp: was wth mee about her, wse sad condition I am much affected wth. Wee went to Strangways this afternoone, whither Mr Illingw: came to us. Wee went after supp: & dutys to see Mr Scholes wth our neighbours, wre wee were till tow: 9.

Ffrid: Dec. 5. I rose about ye old time. Did not sleepe very well this night. I read in Origines Sacræ. Mr Hunter came in, to wm I paid ye 5lb appointed him by Mr Hulton's order. In ye afternoone I read in Heylin. Stird not out of all day. It beinge very cold by frost & snow. After supp: Mr Holden & his wife sate wth us a little while.

Sattur: Dec. 6. I had a very sad fit in my head before I slept ye last night. I rose after 8. Read Col. ii. Was unfit for studdy, but kept in all day. In ye afternoone Mr Wilson was wth mee a while, and Mr Harison. After Mr Illingworth.

I concluded my meditations on Ps. cxxiii, 2. After I read in Patricke Jewish Caveat.

Sabb: Dec. 7. I rose at 8 and read Col. iii. Went to Ch: Mr Birch read. Mr Moseley preached on Mat. v, 6, both ends of ye day. I finde mys: to fall short of yt delight in holy dutys wch should be in mee.

Mund: Dec. 8. I rose by 7. Set out as soone as I could. Went to James H: wre I was wth ym at family duty, & Mr Illingw: & Mr Scholes came & went together to Mr Holland's, wre wee dined and discoursed about ye gesture at ye sacramt. My Br Machin came to mee thither, and wee came home together. I was somewt weary goeinge on foot. He spent some time ys eveninge in ye family. Mic. vii, 14. And ye Ld saw it good to renew my wonted affliction on mee ys night.

Tuesd: Dec. 9. I got up about 9. Wee had family dutys. My Bror Machin prayed wth us. After dinner we went to visit Mris Holbrooke, Mris Butler & Abigail. He went to prayer in ye 2 later places. About 5 he insisted on Ps. xci, 9, and after prayed wth us. Wee went to bed about 12.

Wednes: Dec 10. I rose about 9. Read 1 Thes. i. I dined at Mr Greene's at the Colledge audit, wre wee were till night. The matter of difficulty yt now lys on ym is how to supply the place, and a they would have Mr Moseley to be. I desire to wave my interest wholey. Ye Ld direct into ye way for ye soules of ye people.

My Br M: was at Mr Wollen's. I went to ym after & could doe little thro' indisposednes.

Thurs: Dec. 11. I rose after 8. Pted wth my Br Machin about 10. Sate wth the Warden about an houre. Read after in Heylin till Mr Illingw: came, & wee went together to ye schoole to ye exclusion, and had speeches. And supt together at Halliwell's & parted at 10.

Ffrid: Dec. 12. I rose but late beinge in a sweat. Mr Buxton came in as soone as I was up. I heard from my Br ys day. Laurence Downes was wth mee, wth wm I talked of times past wn I had liberty to preach ye Gospel.

I went after dinner to Mr Holbr: wre were Mr Illingw: Mr Scholes, Mr Richards: & wee sate till 5. Wee had sweet dutys.

I meditated a little & found sweetnes from it. After supp I wrot 2 letters, one to Allerton another to M^r^ Hulton.

I rose but late ag: Had 1 Thes. iii. Looked over notes on Ps. li, 17. After I went to y^e^ library a while, w^re^ I met w^th^ M^r^ Crompton. I went after dinner to see M^r^ Birch who is not well, w^re^ I received 6^lb^o for my paines for him. I went to see my Cozen Moseley. Sate a little while w^th^ them. Called off M^ris^ Haworth & so returned to my studdy. Sattur: Dec. 13.

I was awaked by M^ris^ Johnson's callinge up my wife, and so could not sleepe ag: Read a little in Digby's lres. My wife came ag: about 3. Shee was delivered of a Son. & M^ris^ Lancashire of a daughter y^s^ day. I rose about halfe houre after 8. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Jackson preached on Mat. iii ult: In y^e^ afternoone I was at Salford. M^r^ Deane preached on Phil. iv, 6. Very excellent thgs he delivered, w^ch^ wee should receive thankefully, not askinge w^re^ they were had for conscience sake. Sabb: Dec. 14.

M^r^ Illingw: sate w^th^ mee a little after wee came from Salford. I read a little on Psal. cx, and expounded it in my family.

I rose not till allmost 9. My wife was ill this night. I read 1 Thes. iv. After in Origines Sacræ. R. S. sent mee in 3 books and I read y^m^ all over y^s^ day. One a sermon of D^r^ Allestry's, preacht before y^e^ K. 2, Yong of Peters. 3, Y^e^ way to be rich, one Audley. I was at y^e^ latter end of a day at Eliz: Root's. I went upon duty. In y^e^ eveninge I was a while at M^r^ Minshul's. Mund: Dec. 15.

I rose before 9. Read 1 Thes. v. Read in Orig: Sacræ. Dined at M^r^ Byrom's, w^re^ I staid till tow: 4. Y^n^ came home to M^r^ Hartley, who gave mee 40^lb^. I went w^th^ y^m^ to M^r^ Minshull's. Stayd a while. My wife was not well & so I returned in time, but I found her pretty well. I read some in Erasmus Colloquys this day. Tuesday, Dec. 16.

I rose about 9. Had 2 Thes. i read. Read some in Orig: Sacræ. After dutys y^e^ warden came in & I went home w^th^ him. After dinner to M^r^ Illingw: whither M^r^ Hayhurst came, and wee had read y^e^ comedy called The Benefice. In y^e^ eveninge I read a deale in Heylin. Wednes: Dec. 17.

Thurs: Dec. 18. I arose not till 10. Read some in Heylin about Syria. After dinner went to visit old Aunt Pot: Th. Percivall & Mr Scholes sate wth a while. At 4 wee went to see Mr Symonds & his wife. After I prepared on Ps. li, 17. After 7 I went to Mr B: wre wee were together till after 9. Ye Ld mercifully asistinge mee. I hope for some profit to yse yt were there. I meditated after I came home & prayed in secret.

Heard ys day yt yr was an order out for secureinge all nonconformists.

Ffrid: Dec. 19. I rose about 9. Read 2 Thes. iii. After read out yt chapter in Orig. Sacræ yt I was upon. After I read someth: in Heylin. Mr Hayhurst, Mr Illing: were wth mee ys afternoone, and wee were merry 2 or 3 houres. After dutys & supp: wee went to see S: Booker & sate yr an houre or 2.

I heard of my Br Peter beinge ill, & desire to remember him in prayer.

Sattur: Dec. 20. I rose by 9. Read 1 Tim. i. After looked over my notes. Read someth: in Heylin. Mr Constantine was wth mee awhile & after Dr Davenport.

I was somewt troubled about ye coleman, but who am I yt I should not have many such petty exercises, & who but God can helpe mee out of ym?

I went on in my family on Ps. li, 17. And I was straitned bec: so many came in & yr seemes some notice to be taken, in so much yt I must alter ye time and forbeare a little.

Sabb: Dec. 21. I rose as soone as I could. Got ready iust for ye publicke. Mr Birch preached on Col. iv, 5, about *redeemeinge time.* I was much affected in meditacōn of it and so in repetition.

Recreation. An excellent hint about recreation. That some have a French feast 10 dishes of sauce for 1 of Good meat. 10 houres play for 1 of worke. To make action the end of recreation a vertue. To make recreation ye end of action childish. To make recreation ye end of its: beastly.

Mund: Dec. 22. I rose soone after 8, havinge had but an indifferent night's rest. I had 1 Tim. ii read. Went out with Mr Cockson to Mr Light-

bowne about my sister's suite. Upon returne wee went to duty. John Roots came in w^th^ one M^r^ Reddish, serv^t^ to y^e^ Lady Booth of y^e^ Mill house, who sent mee 40^s^. I doe not know y^t^ ever I spake to her in my life, but it pleaseth God thus to put us into w^t^ hearts he pleaseth for our present supply. I went after to visit W^m^ Doson y^t^ is sicke & prayed w^th^ him. After dinner I read in Heylin. M^r^ Walton came in to mee & wee went to M^ris^ Barton, w^th^ w^m^ wee sate an houre or 2. I read ag: After supp: I was a while at M^r^ Minshull's. At my returne M^r^ Tilsley was here and he sate w^th^ 2 or 3 houres. Wee concluded on a certificate for y^e^ necessitous m^nrs^. Mercy.

Wee sate up till after 1, & I lay till after 9. M^r^ Illinw: M^r^ Tilsley & M^r^ Hayhurst were w^th^ mee till noone. M^r^ Tilsley went y^n^. The other dined w^th^ mee & stayed till after 3. M^r^ Kenion came in to y^m^. I after studdyed in Heylin on Persia. Tues: Dec. 23.

Have much comfort in y^e^ towardly studiousnes of my son H, w^ch^ I have cause to bless God for & to pray earnestly about, y^t^ it may be continued, improved & sanctifyed. Mercy.

I rose not till after 9. After dutys went to see a poore woman y^t^ is sicke, & called of M^r^ Heyricke as I came home. After dinner I studdyed in Heylin. Was out a little. M^r^ Jones & M^r^ Bagshaw were w^th^ mee a while. I was at y^e^ buriall of Rich: Ellar. M^r^ Illingw: was w^th^ mee a while, & wee went together to M^r^ Minshull's. I came home at 9. Read till 11 in Erasmus some. And after in Patricke w^re^ I noted some things till 11. Wednes: Dec. 24.

Wee rose but late. I got to Ch: w^re^ M^r^ Heyricke preached on Mat: ii, 2. After dinner I read in Erasmus & so most of y^s^ day as I had time. M^r^ Worthington made up his reckoninge w^th^ mee & paid mee 6^lb^ od moneys. Wee went to my cozen Moseley's after supp: w^th^ D^r^ Haworth & his wife & M^r^ Wickens & his wife & were there till after 9. Thurs: Dec. 25.

I rose about 9. I read someth: in Patricke, about y^e^ Hypocrisy of confession. & truely that I am guilty of. Wee dined at Joseph Higham's, w^re^ was M^r^ Harcourt & several freindes. W^n^ I returned I went to see M^r^ Hayhurst & sate w^th^ him a while. My Cozen Ffriday, Dec. 26. Confession.

Moseley sate w^th^ mee after about an houre. Wee had pretty lively dutys. M^r^ Baxter came in from his place at Michael's.

Satturd: Dec. 27. I rose not till after 9. Had 1 Tim: vi read. I looked into my notes on Ps. li, 17. Was shaved & went to dinner to James Johnson in Salford. Came backe to y^e^ baptizeinge of M^r^ J. Johnson's childe, w^ch^ was named Richard. Wee were there till night. M^r^ Baxter went to duty in my family. I went at 7 to M^r^ W: & went on w^th^ my subiect.

Mercy. I received a lre y^s^ night from my B^r^ Rich: in w^ch^ he offers to send mee money. I see y^e^ Lord's mercy herein. 1, Y^t^ I yet need it not. 2, Y^t^ I have freinds y^t^ would helpe mee if I did, & may helpe mee w^n^ I doe.

Sabb: Dec. 28. I rose after 9, beinge in a sweat, & went to Ch: M^r^ Jackson preached both ends of y^e^ day on Mat. iii ult: M^r^ Lancashire's child was baptized y^s^ day & y^r^ I was after sermon. Returneinge I cast my thoughts on Ps. lxii, and after M^r^ Baxter had repeated M^r^ Moseley's sermon I expounded y^t^ Psal:

Mund: Dec. 29. I rose not till after 9, beinge in a sweat. After dutys I read a little. Wee dined at M^r^ Harrant's. I went to see M^r^ Illingworth. Tarryed a little w^th^ him and after wee went to see M^r^ Legh. After dutys I read in Heylin.

I heard y^s^ day of y^e^ confederacy of y^e^ yong men to y^e^ feasts & meetinge. A sad omen to y^e^ towne. Wee are like to have a sad succession if our yong men linke on y^s^ fashion. But Sathan is busy.[1]

Tuesd: Dec. 30. Wee rose before 9. Read 2 Tim. iii. Was taken off by several

[1] "Dec. 29. I first heard of the Combination of our young Men to have their quarterly feasts, all that are out of their time & unmarried. If they had attempted it whilst I had had my Liberty, I should have thought myself bound to have preached against it. I looked upon it then to have the inconveniences which since have been sadly found. A linking of young Men into good fellowship before they are entered into the world and they must all be brothers & so cannot meet in the streets but must go together to drink, & so the Men that should bear the sway of the Town the next Generation shall be debauched. I use to tell some of them that their fathers & masters did not get their Estates by such Courses when they were young Men."—(MS. Abstract.)

companys all day. Mr Baxter after dinner (I visited John Walker) & then Tho: Percival was wth mee. Yn Mr Illingw: Then Mr Holbrooke. Yn my Cozen Ra: Davenport. After supp I went to see my Cozen Davenport who was at Mr Greene's, wre I staid but a little and returned. I wrot a letter to my Cozen Unwyn in answer to his.

Wednes: Dec. 31. Wee rose before 9 and my Cozen Davenport was here, & I went wth him to ye library and so to my Cozen Moseley his house and was wth him till 11. After dinner I studdyed in Heylin, but as I was taken off by company all ys afternoone. After supp I was at Mr Minshull's till after 8. I desire to meditate ys night.

Thurs: Jan 1. 166⅔. I rose about 9. Read 2 Tim: iv. Was hindred from studdy ys morneinge.

In ye afternoone I read in Heylin till taken off by Mr Harison & after by Mr Holbrooke, yn by Mr Crosedaile. At 5 or a little after I went to James Hilton's, wre I preached on Ps. li, 17.

I was a little troubled I had not appeared at Dunham of all this while, wre I might have had Mr J: But ye Ld hath otherwise ordered it.

Ffriday, Jan. 2. I rose at 8. Read Tit: i. Studdyed my notes, and after dutys parted wth Mr Crosedaile. Read in Heylin. Dined at Dr Haworth's. Was after at Mr Hayhurst wre was Mr Illingw: Mr Baldwin, Mr Bradsh: of Hindley & Mr Crompton.

I was at Mr W: after 5 till tow: 8. Concluded on Ps. li, 17. After I wrot a lre to my Cozen Ward about H: M:

I was much affected at ye sad relacōn of ye ffire at London ys day 7 night at night. O yt ye Lord would awaken us yrby.

Sattur: Jan. 3. I rose not till 9. As soone as I was up I was busy in writeinge letters to Mr Kippax about H: M: and to Mr Tilsley about ye poore ministers. Mr Walker was wth mee a good while. After dinner I went to Mr Illingw: & Mr Hayh: & Mr Baldwin came after & wee spent 2 houres in discourse. I was somewt thoughtful ys night about goeinge to-morrow to Denton. I would not needlesly offend, or expose myselfe to the ill will of any, but ye way to come off well in the th: is to prepare solemnely to meet God in the service.

Sabb: Jan. 4. The last night about 10 I received a letter w^th^ a Declar: in it from his Matie.[1] It was very strange & unexpected. God can make it performed at y^e^ same rate, & y^n^ some of his restrained ones should have liberty. Wee got up early & set out for Denton. Got thither by 9. M^r^ Angeir preached on Dan. ix, 18. *O my God.* Wee had y^e^ sacram^t^ there, very pretious ordinance. I was Atheisme. sadly plagued w^th^ wicked atheistical thoughts. Yet y^e^ sacram^t^ was comfortable to mee. I thought much of a savoury expression of M^ris^ Angeir's upon y^e^ unexpected newes of y^e^ Declar: If you have any hopes you have an oportunity in y^s^ ordinance to further it, *by turneinge to God w^th^ all our hearts.* Surely this goes far w^th^ some of us. M^r^ Bagshaw preached in y^e^ afternoone on Mat: x, 16. *Be wise as serpents &^c^.* Wee got home in safety by y^e^ good hand of our God upon us by 7. I wrot to M^r^ Hulton this night.

Mund: Jan. 5. I rose about 8, and M^r^ Deane and M^r^ Hill were w^th^ mee. After I studdyed in Origines Sacræ. In y^e^ afternoone read a little in Heylin. And after read in y^e^ Farewell Sermons. I repeated M^r^ Angeir's sermon. Went after to Ra: Shelmardine w^th^ our neighbours & y^r^ wee sate till after 9. I received y^e^ letter I looked for from M^r^ Hulton. It should seeme thinges frame much better y^n^ wee expected.

Tuesd: Jan. 6. I rose at 9. Read Tit. iii. After would have read a little in y^e^ Farewell Sermons. My cozen Moseley was w^th^ mee about disposeinge of his sister. In kindnes to y^m^ wee offered her our roome. After dinner the 2 constables brought mee 20^lb^ from y^e^ toune, a g^t^ mercy from God y^t^ any supply is afforded mee.

M^r^ Illingw: and y^e^ rest were w^th^ mee y^s^ afternoone till 5. & my cozen Moseley ag: his wife & sister. After dutys wee went to y^e^ warden's w^th^ our whole family w^re^ wee were till 11. Very merry.

I read after I came a sermon or 2 in y^e^ collections. Some things w^ch^ concerned mee.

[1] "It gave us the word of a Prince for some relief, but it was not the word of a God & so proved just nothing."—(MS. Abstract.)

1, To goe about allw: w^th^ preservatives.

2, To be doeinge or getinge good.

3, To looke at w^t^ is doeinge w^th^in us more y^n^ w^t^ he is doeinge w^th^out us.

4, Be most in spll exercises of religion.

5, Set y^e^ highest examples before you.

6, Record special providences and favours.

7, Be good at all times, but esp: best in bad times.

8, Choose sufferinge rather y^n^ sin. i, See thy cause be good. ii, Thy call cleare. iii, Thy sp: meeke. iv, & thy end right.

9, It is as much a duty in them y^t^ have grace to improve it, as it is in y^m^ y^t^ want grace to get it.

10, Studdy to walke w^th^ X^t^ in white the only way to keep up reputation in the world.

Wednes: Jan. 7. I rose before 9. Read Philemon. Read after in y^e^ Farewel Sermons & went to see M^r^ Lancashire with M^r^ Baxter, w^th^ w^m^ I talked & discoursed awhile. Wee dined at M^r^ Buxton's & were y^r^ till almost night. I read after M^r^ Caryl's sermon.

Thurs: Jan. 8. I rose before 9. Read Heb. i. Read y^s^ day some in y^e^ sermons. My cozen Moseley came y^s^ morneinge & M^ris^ Moseley, & so y^s^ day was spent in getinge y^e^ roome ready for her and y^s^ night shee came unto us. Wee went to Knot Mill to meet my Cozen Davenport of Marton, who came to towne y^s^ night.

Ffriday, Jan. 9. I rose about 8. Read Heb. ii. I was taken off by several y^t^ came in. Studdyed a little on Jud: xviii, 24. After dinner M^r^ Angeir came in. I went to see Brian Fell's wife who is a little disquieted in her soule. I prayed w^th^ y^m^ & went after to see my Cozen Davenport, w^re^ I was a good while; they brought mee home. Wee had sweet repetition of M^r^ Bagshaw's sermon on Mat: x, 16.

After supp: wee went to Thomas Bayly's, w^re^ wee sate till 10.

I heard y^s^ morneinge y^t^ M^r^ Calamy was co̅mitted to Newgate for preachinge Dec. 28. In our course wee met w^th^ Ps. cxxvi & Exod. iii.

Sattur: Jan. 10. I rose about 9. After dutys I studdyed on Jud: xviii. In y^e^

afternoone I went to M^r^ Illingw: & w^th^ him to M^r^ Hayhurst, w^re^ I stayed till 4. Y^n^ I came home & studdyed a little. Wee went to see my cozen Davenport y^s^ eveninge, but stayed not. I studdyed ag: & did someth: on Jud: xviii.

M^r^ Bath was w^th^ mee y^s^ day. I begin to feare least y^s^ busynes prove inconvenient about tablers.

M^r^ Yates & several good people in Warrington carryed to prison yesterday.

Sabb: Jan. 11. I rose after 8. Had Heb. iv read. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Jackson preached on Mat: iii, 17, & preached pretty.

I wrot a letter to M^ris^ Ashurst y^s^ night.

Munday, Jan. 12. I sweat a little y^s^ morneinge & rose not till allmost 11. M^r^ Jones was w^th^ mee a while. Had read Heb. v. Wee had family duty & dinner. Y^n^ I was called out to goe to M^r^ Illingworth's, and y^r^ I sate till after 5. Wee had some serious discourse & designes to improve our time better if wee could. I see new clouds ariseinge to my likely discomfort.

Tuesd: Jan. 13. I lay till 9 & after. Read Heb. vi. Had sweetnes in y^t^ Anchor of Hope w^th^in y^e^ vaile. It rellished my heart all day. I read a little in Gregory. M^r^ Kenyon preached on Mar. i, 15, about repentance. I called as I came back at M^r^ Minshull's, w^re^ were M^r^ Ffarington of Werden and M^r^ Lightbowne. D^r^ Davenport was w^th^ mee & wee had discourse of M^r^ Kenyon, w^ch^ I since forethinke my spirit is not right in y^se^ cases. Y^e^ L^d^ make mee more tender in this concernem^t^ for y^e^ future. I wrot letters to my cozen Haworth, M^ris^ Eliz: Gullyford & M^r^ Jones.

Wednes: Jan. 14. I had a weary night to-night of dreames of sufficient caution to mee to beware of sin from y^e^ dreadful effects of it. I read Heb. vii. I read in Gregory notes on Scripture. Was called out to M^r^ Halliwell's to my cozen Davenport w^m^ I got home. After dutys & supp wee were at Lawrance Gardner's till after 9.

The sad condition of my cozen Davenport I desire to be mindeful of.

Thursd: Jan. 15. I rose about 9. Read Heb. viii. Studdyed on Jud: xviii, 24. Was sent for ag: to my Cozen Davenport. He went into Cheshire

this day. I called of M^ris Haworth. After dinner M^ris Haworth & M^r Holbrooke & M: B: & good wife Downes were here. After I studdyed a little. Meditated. Did someth: after supp on Jud: xviii, 24.

I have cause to be awakened and to draw neare to God, my wife being so ill of a cold as shee is.

Ffriday, Jan. 16. My wife had a very ill night. I got up about 9. Read out to-day Gregory. In y^e afternoone M^r Illingw: was w^th mee a while. After in y^e eveninge I looked over y^e Darbyshire case about going to y^e comon prayer. Y^e L^d direct us to make a right iudgem^t in it.[1]

Sattur: Jan. 17. I was pained in my face y^s night. I rose after 9. As soone as I was well up I went to see y^e Warden; & heard y^r y^t comeinge to my house was noted, & so I was in some trouble to know how to order y^e busynes. After dinner I went out to send letters to M^r Ha: & M^r H: about y^e Darbyshire case. I intended to have read but had not time. My cozen Moseley was w^th mee a little y^s eveninge, is lately come from Chester, & I perceive the height they there drive unto.

Sabb: Jan. 18. I rose as soone as I could for y^e publicke. M^r Hartley of Eccles preached on Act. xxviii, 6. I heard of y^e freedome of M^r Calamy y^s day, w^ch is a g^t mercy.

In y^e afternoone wee went to Salford wre my cozen Moseley preached about y^e love a soule should beare to Jesus X^t. I meditated a little & catechized y^e children, and after supp: repeated.

[1] "Jan. 16. My dear friend M^r Grant died this Day at his Parsonage of Elston near Newark. His love to me was true, nay great. We have maintained intercourse & intimate friendship for a dozen years. He did conform but I think not from any temptation, for he was single & a gentleman offered to have received him into his family if he could not subscribe, & I believe he had something beforehand. I oft thought if I had conformed & did as my friend did so soon after, my family had had a hard bargain of it & the Church no great one. He left me by Will 400^s. M^r Illingworth, M^r Hayhurst, M^r Holbrook, M^r Richardson, M^r Scholes had now this winter several Meetings to debate some material Things pro re natâ. At length the Warden joined with us: we had much advantage therefrom."—(MS. Abstract.)

Mund: Jan. 19. I rose after 7, and as soone as I could got ready. Went out tow: Dunham, wee had much good company. Mr Illingw: went wth mee. Wee dined at my Lord's & wee had some discourse wth him, & came homewards soone after 2. I was troubled to finde ye lady ill as I did finde her.

I was informed ys day yt my poore secret paines was taken notice of, and yt wch most troubles mee is yt they cast ye odium of breach of promise upon mee, wch I am innocent in. And I know not whether malice, envy or weakenes hath ye gter hand in this evill. But who am I yt I should count mys: too good to be tossed in this kinde.

Tuesday, Jan. 20. I rose before 8. Read Heb. xi. Found some sweetnes in it. Mr Jones called of mee in his iourney tow: Ashby. I received a lre from Mr Grant, wreby I understand his weakenes and danger of death in his owne apprehension and I was troubled at it, & so have cause to be for his love hath beene great to mee. I forthwth wrot ag: to him, if my lre may finde him alive. I studdyed on Ps. cxxxi.

After dinner I went wth Mr Illingworth to Mr Holbrooke's. Wee staid till 4. I yn came home. Mr Tilsley called of mee and wee went downe to supp: to Mris Barton's in Salford, and wee went to duty before in wch I was much helped. I went after wth Mr Tilsley to Mr Greene's, & so wee had dutys and so to our rest.

Wednes: Jan. 21. I rose after 8. Read Heb. xii. Read after Mr Crofton's last booke. After dinner I went to Th. Percival. They were at a private day. I was in hast & did little over I might have done. Wn I came home much affliction rose upon mee another way, and now I looke for no quietnes.

Wee supt at Roger Neild's and were there till very late.

Thurs: Jan. 22. I had a sad night of my teeth, and rose not till 10. Read Jam. i. Ys was most I did ys day. After dinner I went to Mr Tilsley at Mr Greene's. Visited old Mris Greene. Went after to Mr Meare's & sate wth him a while. I meditated at night. Wee had solemne dutys ys eveninge. I brought Mr Tilsley to

Dr Haworth's & came backe to Bernard Clay's, wre wee were till tow: 10.

Ys morneinge I rose about 9. Received a letter from my Br wch informed mee of ye birth of a daughter on ye Lord's day was 7 night, being Jan. 11. Ffriday, Jan. 23.

I went to ye library wre I studdyed De Prestigiis. Read Baldwin on it. Began a little in Bodinus. I studdyed forenoone & afternoone there. Was at Mr Minshull's a little as I came from ye library. I expounded ye chapter yt I read. Col. ii, 1, 2.

I read in Heylin at night.

I rose about 9. Went to ye library and read in Bodinus till 12. Had intended to have gone ag: in ye afternoone but was taken off by Mr Harison, who brought mee his pap: in answer to ye case about *service heareinge*. After he was gone Mr Illingworth came & sate wth mee about an houre. I heard from Mr Stopport, who I perceive begins to come into some feare of trouble. I desire to pray for him. I read in Patrick's Jewish hypocrisy ys eveninge. Had dutys. Sattur: Jan. 24.

I heard of ye gt untowardnes of ye yong men of ys towne, at wch I am greived. Alas if prophanes enter upon them wt must wee doe! It is a gter token of sadnes to ye towne yn any th:

Mris Heyricke sent us in ys day a token of linnons to a considerable value. I was troubled about it, but why should I thke mys: too good to be obliged to any to wm ye Ld will have mee obliged.

My wife was called up to Dorothy ys morneinge who was delivered of a Daughter. I got after 7 and had read Jam. iii, & after read in Patricke. Mr Weston preached on Jo. iii, 16. In ye afternoone a yong man preached, one Creichley, on Ps. xciv. Sabb: Jan. 25.

Surely I have cause to search wrefore I am afflicted in respect of my peace. I doe not instruct my family as I ought, or I should have all in it better instructed in yr duty, & so should not be afflicted in ys kinde.

I rose about 8. Had Jam. iv read. After dutys I went to ye library. Read in Bodinus till 12. After dinner I read a little in Heylin. Went out wth my wife to visit Dr Haworth and after ye Mund: Jan. 26.

warden, w^re^ wee sate an houre or two. Wee had dutys at 6. Read Col. iv. After supp: wee had discourse of several thinges.

Tuesd: Jan. 27. I rose about 9. Read Jam. v. After dutys I read a little in Voetius. And my freindes were w^th^ mee this day. & wee discoursed about apparitions, de spectris. And held on till towards night. 1 Thes. i. & I wrot to my B^r^ & my Tutor, from w^m^ I received a letter also y^s^ day.

I received a letter y^t^ my deare freinde M^r^ Rich: Grant was dead. He died Jan. 16.

Wednes: Jan. 28. I rose not till after 9. Had 1 Pet: i read. I y^s^ day wrot out on M^r^ Otefeild's case w^t^ I received from M^r^ Har: & M^r^ Angeir. I went w^th^ M^r^ Illingw: to see M^r^ Heyricke, was there about an houre. Was sent for home to M^r^ Har: who was goeinge to Dunham. My Cozen Davenport wee brought home & called at D^r^ Haworth's. Wee had sweetnes in family dutys.

Thurs: Jan. 29. I rose about 8. Read 1 Pet: ii. Wrot out y^e^ rest of y^e^ paper toucheinge M^r^ Otefeild's case. After dinner I went to my deare freinde M^r^ Illingworth & I sate w^th^ him discourseinge till after 4. I prepared to doe someth: in my family. I desired to meditate before, & I found 2 hints, y^t^ might suggest much matter to mee.

1, W^t^ my freinde M^r^ Grant would say to mee if I could now speake w^th^ him.

2, W^t^ a sad th: it would be, and w^re^ I could bestow mys: w^t^ hole I would be willinge to end my days in, if I should comit some scandalous sin y^t^ I can thke of y^t^ my base heart would easily expose mee unto.

Ffriday, Jan. 30. Wee got up about 9. Went to y^e^ publicke as soone as wee could. M^r^ Weston preached on Ps: li, 14. & M^r^ Moseley in y^e^ afternoone on Ps: xxv, 14.

M^r^ Colborne was a while w^th^ mee y^s^ eveninge.

After supp: I read over my sermon on 2 Sam: xxi, 1, w^ch^ I preached y^s^ day 12 months, & wee went to family dutys.

Sattur: Jan. 31. I rose before 8. Read 1 Pet. iv. After wrot to M^r^ Otefeild. Read in Patrick. Read out y^e^ senseles poem Hudibras. He would be wicked but is w^thout wit. After dinner M^r^ Constantine,

Mr Illingworth, Mr Harison, &c were wth mee, some of ym most of ye afternoone. Mr Har: gave mee an account of some proceedings at Dunham. I had need pray & ye Ld can order some helpe for mee past expectation.

Mr Buxton & his wife sate wth us after supp: till after 9.

Sabb: Ffeb. 1. I read ye last night & ys morneinge a little in Mr Vines about ye sacrament.

Mr Weston preached on Jo. iii, 16. I was at ye sacramt ys day. And wt wth ye coldnes of ye season & ye feare & care least wee should be disturbed in ye ord: ys day, made yt I did not attend as I should.

Mr Moseley preached in ye afternoone about pardon of sin on Ps. xxv, 11. I walked a while wth Mr Illingworth & Mr Hayhurst, and after catechized my children & discoursed wth ym & exhorted ym. Yn after supp: I repeated ye sermons.

Munday, Ffeb. 2. I rose about 9. Read 1 Pet v. After read in Voetius de signis et naturæ miraculis. Mris Alice Birch was wth us ys day a good while, & Mr Hayhurst. I wrot out Dr Wild's verses on Mr Calamy's imprisonmt.

I was wth Dorothy Wmson a while, and after went to Mr Chorlton wre I sate till after 8, wre was Mr Lightbowne. Mr Davenport, Mr Minshul & Mr Brereton came in to us & I read the verses & wee came home before 9.

Tuesday, Ffeb. 3. I rose soone after 8. Was sent for out to one Cooke's wife wth wm I prayed. Shee dyed ys day. I read 2 Pet. i. I read about prodigys. After dinner I went to Mr Hayhurst and went to heare my Cozen Moseley preach, who preached very well at a funerall about ye blessinge of a good old age.

After wee discoursed on Prodigys. Wee had dutys. After I meditated & had sweetnes in it. After supp: I sate discourseinge wth Mris Moseley, & James Barret came in.

Wednes: Ffeb. 4. I read 2 Pet: ii. Read someth: in Patricke. Was troubled to write out ye verses for Mr Angeir.

In ye afternoone Mr Illingworth & I were engaged wth Mr Naylor to make freindes if wee could for Mr Yates & others uniustly im-

prisoned at y^s^ present. I could have put off endeavouringe in y^e^ th: but it is duty, & who knowes how soone wee may any of us be in the like condition.

My wife had a very ill night & day of it y^s^ day. Good to be awakened & to see our dependance. M^r^ Harison called of mee to goe tow: Dunham & Chester.

Thursday, Ffeb. 5. I did little in y^e^ forenoone. Went after dinner to see Widdow Coppocke & Abigail. And was at home in y^e^ afternoone, till wee went to see M^r^ Chorlton. After dutys & supp towards bed time I was sent for to him. M^r^ Minshul present he declared his will. I stayd there all night, goeinge several times to prayer w^th^ him. I Ffriday, Ffeb. 6. came home & went to bed about 7 and slept till after 11. He dyed about 7. I did after dinner begin to write in Wild's comedy of y^e^ Benefice.[1] Wee went after to visit M^ris^ Chorlton & found y^e^ will made y^e^ last night is like hardly to give content. 1, Y^s^ may shew mee my vanity. Oft I thke it a g^t^ matter to be instrumental in

[1] Having thus far lovingly accompanied Newcome through all his peculiarities, and taken as our reward that they were signs of the times, and of his faith, and, therefore, evidences of his consistency, we were not a little puzzled when we found him reading, nay, annotating, a play of Charles the Second's reign. We have smiled to observe the guileless divine persuading himself that his denunciations against drinking healths had been successful; for whilst he was speaking, we knew Byrom, and Mosley, were at the conduit on their knees, uttering vows over bumpers of claret, for the success of the King, and the downfal of the Rump. We have been amused to notice him drawing valentines in bands, when married, and nearly forty years of age; playing billiards, shovel board, and bowls; dispossessing a bewitched girl at Cambridge, by prayers at Manchester; sending his sons forth to throw at cocks, and praying the sons might not be hurt. These anomalies are intelligible, but a Puritan divine reading a comedy in that age, requires explanation. Dr. Robert Wild, the author of the Benefice, wrote for the Presbyterians, as Cleveland did against them; the former was "a fat, jolly, and boon Presbyterian." The Benefice, written in his younger days, was printed 1689, (Wood, vol. ii, Fasti, p. 21.) Langbaine says that Wild's opinion of the orthodox clergy may be easily collected from this play. Wild also published a volume of poems, and, with others of his cotemporaries, wrote an Iter Boreale. Now as he obtained the living of Aynhoe, on the forcible ejectment of Longman, there are lines in this poem which will surprise the reader. We admire the "aye, no," jeu de mot recorded by Calamy, as we do the outis pun in the Odyssey, startling from the place in which it occurs, and it was a rare pleasantry to print the poems of the serious divine along with those of Rochester, and leave the world to apportion their joint labors.

thgs, but y$^{s}$ may shew mee y$^{e}$ criticalnes of such busyneses concerninge others, & y$^{t}$ a man should eye his call & duty y$^{r}$in more y$^{n}$ any such eye at y$^{e}$ success for applause. 2, How mercifully did y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ order it, y$^{t}$ I was a mere passive witnesse, and y$^{t}$ others came to doe it as y$^{e}$ did. I sought y$^{e}$ Lord before and he did in some measure helpe mee in w$^{t}$ I did at M$^{r}$ Wollen's (after first had at home) about 6.

Satturd: Ffeb. 7. I read in Patricke y$^{s}$ forenoone. After dinner M$^{r}$ Lawton, the schoolem$^{r}$ of Bury, and M$^{r}$ Constantine were w$^{th}$ mee. My wife & I went to see y$^{m}$ at D$^{r}$ Haworth's. After dutys & supp I read over M$^{r}$ Calamy's sermon, and M$^{ris}$ Moseley & I had a deale of good talke.

Sabb: Ffeb: 8. I rose after 8. Read in Patricke. Went to Salford w$^{re}$ M$^{r}$ Woodfen preached on Is. lv, 6. In y$^{e}$ afternoone M$^{r}$ Jackson preached on Prov: xviii, 12. I meditated after I came home. Wee had repetition & prayer before supp, & wee had a very pretious eveninge of it. After supp I had a sad fit of y$^{e}$ tooth-ache, but y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ removed it. I read over my notes about instrum$^{ts}$ on Ps. cxxiii, 2.

Mund: Ffeb. 9. I rose before 9. Read someth: in Cawdrey, and afternoone went to see M$^{r}$ Illingworth and so wrot a little in y$^{e}$ Benefice. Wee went to y$^{e}$ funeral of M$^{r}$ John Chorlton. My Cozen Moseley preached on Job xvii, about *man beinge a worme*. Wee supt at my Cozen Davenport's in y$^{e}$ Millgate, & came home about 9. I was ill pained in my teeth y$^{s}$ night.

Tuesd: Ffeb: 10. The L$^{d}$ yet gave mee good rest this night in some measure. I lookt a little in Cawdrey on y$^{e}$ Sabbath. Went to see M$^{r}$ Heyricke. After dinner M$^{ris}$ Moseley went to y$^{e}$ *house end*, & after they were gone I went to M$^{r}$ Illingw: where wee discoursed about the Sabbath, & staid till 6. I went after dutys to see Sam: Booker and sate w$^{th}$ him an houre. After I wrot in y$^{e}$ comœdy. Wee went to bed before 10.

Wednes: Ffeb. 11. I rose soone after 8. Had 1 Jo: iv read. I read out Patricke y$^{s}$ day. After dinner I was forth to pay for my breeches. And after would have wrot in the Comœdy, but was taken off by com-

pany by my Cozen Davenport. W$^{n}$ shee was gone M$^{r}$ Meare & his wife sate w$^{th}$ us. After dutys y$^{e}$ neighbours came in and were w$^{th}$ us till after 10.

Thurs: Ffeb. 12. I rose before 9. Had read 1 Jo. v. I wrot all y$^{s}$ day, as I had opportunity, in y$^{e}$ Comœdy to get it done. M$^{ris}$ Haworth was w$^{th}$ us an houre or two at noone.

I meditated at night about y$^{e}$ publicke. Y$^{e}$ sad state of religion now, how profanes abounds.

Wee sate at M$^{r}$ Meare's this night 2 or 3 houres, & I was thence sent for to one in y$^{e}$ Millgate y$^{t}$ was sicke, a yong woman, one Potter's daughter, who dyed y$^{s}$ night.

Ffriday, Ffeb. 13. I rose not till after 9. Wrot still in y$^{s}$ foolish paper. Thought to goe to Strangways, but it did snow all day. M$^{r}$ Hayhurst came in & sate w$^{th}$ mee an houre or two. W$^{n}$ he was gone M$^{r}$ Harison, after M$^{r}$ Illingworth & James Hilton, M$^{ris}$ Symonds.

This busynes of Dunham I see hath many obstructions in it, and I am little troubled about goeinge thither.

I concluded this eveninge on Jud. xviii, 24.

Sattur: Ffeb. 14. I rose before 8. After dutys I went to y$^{e}$ library, w$^{re}$ I studdyed 2 hours on Mat: xxiv, 20. After dinner I was at y$^{e}$ warden's an houre or two. At my returne I drew into method w$^{t}$ I had studdyed on y$^{t}$ scripture.

M$^{r}$ Holbrooke was w$^{th}$ mee a while this eveninge. M$^{ris}$ Moseley returned to-day from Hoose End.

I received a sad & pittifull letter from James Johnson of Market Stead lane, who hath so sadly miscarryed about his serv$^{t}$ w$^{m}$ he hath now marryed. O w$^{t}$ a th: is scandalous sin in a professor. 2 Sam. xii, 11, 14.

I repeated y$^{s}$ night w$^{t}$ I did yesternight, and after 9. I read till I went to bed in M$^{r}$ Thomas about y$^{e}$ Sabbath.

Sabb: Ffeb. 15. I rose soone after 8. Read some more in Thomas. M$^{r}$ Jackson preached on Prov. xviii, 12. I thought about pride on y$^{t}$ of 2 Cor. xii, 11, *though I be nothinge*, & studdyed of it and spake of it in my family in dutys y$^{s}$ night, but I was low in it.

Mund: Ffeb. 16. I studdyed y$^{s}$ morneinge hard on Scriptures about y$^{e}$ sabbath, &

by y^e^ noise in the chamber, & y^e^ distemp of my owne heart, could bringe little to passe. Old M^ris^ Moseley dined w^th^ us. After 2 I went to visit y^e^ sicke, a poore woman in Hanging Ditch. Was a while w^th^ M^r^ Hayhurst. And went into y^e^ Millgate to see my Cozen Davenport. Found her in trouble & feare about her husband who is gone from home shee knowes not well whither. I heard y^t^ Capt: Baskeroyle dyed y^s^ morneinge. And thus wee are goeinge dayly.

At night I desired to get into secret & to humble my soule for sin, & I found some little returne of life into my soule.

Tuesd: Ffeb. 17. I rose about 8 or a little before. Studdyed or would have done about the Sabbath, but was disturbed in my thoughts by some ord: passages y^t^ oft make mee to studdy ill. I read after in Heylin. In y^e^ afternoone wee were at M^r^ Warden's & discoursed on y^e^ matter of y^e^ Sabbath. After dutys & supp. I over all wild things & wee were very merry.

Wednes: Ffeb. 18. This day is y^e^ meetinge of y^e^ parliament ag: I read Rev. i, & Durham upon some verses of it. Old M^ris^ Moseley w^th^ her son came to us & tooke leave of us. My wife had some freindes w^th^ her in private.

M^r^ Holbrooke was w^th^ mee a while & after M^r^ Hayhurst & M^r^ Illingworth.

After supp I went to M^r^ Minshull's and so to M^r^ Lightbowne to see him, who is not very well, & returned at 9. Wee had dutys & went to bed late.

Thurs: Ffeb. 19. I rose about 9 or after. I studdyed pretty close on y^e^ sabbath. After dutys & dinner I went to visit a poore old woman in Shepherd's Court y^t^ is sicke. After went w^th^ my watch to Th: Key. Then I went downe to Hunt's banke w^re^ wee sate till after 5. D^r^ Davenport was w^th^ mee w^n^ I returned.

Unthankefulnes. I was advised by a good freinde y^t^ some had done kindnesses to mee & I tooke no notice of it to y^m^. I confesse it is my fault. It is ptly heedlesnes & ptly a base pride at bottom (it may be) y^t^ makes mee unthankefull, but I did forthw^th^ y^r^upon take a note of all y^t^ I thought I had not thanked, & I doe intend to seeke

occasion to give them thankes for y^r^ kindnes to mee, ffor it becomes mee so to doe.

Ffrid: Ffeb. 20. I rose about 7. Thought to have gone to Dunham but y^e^ waters were somew^t^ high, & so I went not. I fell close to my studdy y^s^ day about y^e^ sabbath & made some riddance of it. Only 2 or 3 scriptures I intend to studdy in y^e^ library. After dinner M^r^ Hayhurst came in & wee sent for M^r^ Illingw: and they staid w^th^ mee till night. He received a letter by w^ch^ wee understand some reviveinge of hopes.

James Barret was w^th^ mee after supp about an houre.

Satturd: Ffeb. 21. I rose about 9. Got up & had dutys & went to y^e^ library. Studdyed about y^e^ sabbath. As I came backe I met M^r^ Corbishley, who came on a message to mee from y^e^ L^d^ Delamer to write to my Tutor about his eldest Son to be w^th^ him. I did write after dinner y^t^ y^e^ letter may goe by y^e^ morrowe's post. M^r^ Walker was w^th^ mee a while y^s^ day. After wee went to see my Cozen Davenport, & sate w^th^ y^m^ an houre or 2. After dutys & supp I went to M^r^ Minshull to speake w^th^ D^r^ Haworth about Sam: Booker, whose condition is sad & somew^t^ hazardous. After I perfected my notes about y^e^ sabbath.

Sabb: Ffeb. 22. Wee rose after 7. I read in Thomas about y^e^ Sabbath. Wee had dutys & went to y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Browne's Curate preached twice this day. A yong raw man, y^e^ L^d^ helpe. Very confident & unpertinent in his discourses. I saw y^e^ K^g's^ speech y^s^ day spoken at y^e^ sitinge downe of y^e^ Parliament, wrein wee can see little hopes of any liberty.

I did someth: on Ps. xcix after supp:

Munday, Ffeb. 23. I rose by 8. Read Rev. iv. I did a little on my old subiect of y^e^ sabb: but after fell to Bedell's letters and read & noted some things out of them. Wee went after dinner to see our freindes at Strangw: M^r^ Illingw: came to us & M^r^ Hayhurst. At 4 I was forced to returne & went to Samuel Booker's, w^re^ I went upon duty w^th^ him. Wee prayed for y^e^ publicke in these words. That if it were God's will his church might be delivered & others preserved. *That our deliverance might not rise from another place*

*& some & their houses be destroyed.* Mr Baxter was wth mee ys night. I went with my Cozen Davenport home. After supp wee had dutys & I wrot a little of ye letters aforesaid, and after wrot to Mr Stopford. I meditated a little about prayinge to God in hard cases.

I rose about 8. Read Rev. v. I read in Heylin. Went to see Mr Halliwel who lys ill, but he slumbered yn & I saw him not. Was a while at Mr Meare's. Wee went to dinner to Dr Haworth. After 2 I went to Mr Heyricke's, wre wee discoursed largely about ye Sabbath. Tuesday, Ffeb. 24.

Mr Illingw: came in wth mee & shewed mee a letter from Mr J. Hill. And Mr Percival of Liverpoole & his Br sate a good while.

Mr Baxter repeated Mr Angeir's sermon last Ld's day, about fervency in prayer.

Afterw: wee sate till 12.

I rose about 9. Read Rev. 6. After dutys fell to my studdy on 2 Ks xix, 4. Was desirous to have beene ys day wth ye people of God in yr devotions at James Hilton's, but I have sometimes beene too willing to comply wth excuse from such service, & ys day I was kept thence much agst my will. Mr Bagshaw, Mr Walker, Mr Jones kept mee company till after 3. I was forced to studdy after I came thither, & I did insist on yt subiect. After supp I went to see Mris Ffornace her son who is very weake, and was a while at Mr Minshull's wth Mr Illingworth who is to goe to-morrow to ye funeral of Mr Morrice, to wch also I was invited but cannot well goe, & so I desired him to make my Apology. Wednes: Ffeb. 25.

This night Mris Moseley desired mee to pray for direction to her husband about his settlement.

I was not very well ys night. My wife worse. Wee lay late. But were better for ye night. Blessed be God. Ye most I did ys forenoone was to read a little in Durham on Revel: vi. I read ye last in Heylin on Africa. After dinner Mris Barton was wth us. Mris Hayhurst staid till after 3. Wee went to see my Cozen Dunster. Thurs: Ffeb. 26.

I meditated and prayed before supp. Went out after to M^r^ Minshull's. Heard noth: but returned about 9.

Ffriday, Ffeb. 27. I rose not till tow: 8. I read about y^e^ time of y^e^ continuance of the Sabbath & beginninge of it.

I went to see M^ris^ Ffornace son. M^r^ Harison was w^th^ mee after dinner. Wee went to see M^r^ Heyricke. After I returned M^r^ Illingworth came in & staid w^th^ mee till after 9. I received a letter from M^r^ Hulton and wrot an answer this eveninge.

Satturd: Ffeb. 28. I rose at 7 & read Rev. 8, and studdyed hard about y^e^ beg: of y^e^ Sabbath, and had successe y^r^in to my g^t^ content. I wrot to my L^d^ Delamer about my Tutor meetinge mee there y^e^ next weeke, and to M^r^ Angeir. M^r^ Constantine & M^r^ Bath were w^th^ mee. I was at Raph's a little while. And after studdyed on Ps. lxxxiv.

Sabb: Mar. 1. I rose about 8. Read Rev. ix. Went to y^e^ publicke as soone as wee could. My Cozen Moseley preached well on Hab: iii, 17, 18, both ends of y^e^ day. I longed & looked for a letter y^s^ day from my B^r^, but y^r^ came one insted of it from my cozen Unwyn w^ch^ did a little trouble mee, to see him so pettish, but I answered it & desired to satisfy him & not to anger him by mine. I saw several letters y^t^ tell us of proceedings above, y^e^ L^d^ appeare for vaine is y^e^ helpe of man.

Mund: Mar. 2. I had but an unquiet night by y^e^ winde. After dinner wee were out at y^e^ gardens a while. Upon comeinge in I read a little in M^r^ Vines. My B^r^ Machin[1] came in who sate w^th^ mee 2 or 3 houres and went after to James Hilton. I was but ill y^s^ eveninge; but after was somew^t^ better.

Tuesd: Mar. 3. I rose after 8. Read some in Durham. Went to see Betty

[1] Of "Brother Machin" Newcome wrote a life, which was published, but without his name, under the title of "A faithful Narrative of the Life & Death of that holy & laborious Preacher M^r^ John Machin, late of Astbury in the County of Chester, with a Prefatory Epistle thereunto, written by that excellent person Sir Charles Wolseby, Baronet. Published for the furtherance of real Piety in Ministers & others. London: printed for Nevill Simmons, at the Three Crowns at Holbourn Conduit, 1671." 12mo. Ninety-six pages, exclusive of Preface. Of Newcome's printed works it is certainly the most interesting, and is introduced by a very good Preface by Sir Charles Wolseby.

Bradsh: Childe. My Br Machin performed family duty wth us. After dinner wee went to ye Xteninge of Mr Wicken's childe, daughter Anne.

I got a sight of ye address of the cõmons made to ye K: about Indulgences. I thought wee had more hopes yn ever, bec: it puts us so imediately into God's hands. I was at Mr Minshull's a while after supp: Hopes.

I rose about 9. Made some progresse in Mr Vines ys day. After dinner wee went to ye baptisme of Mr Hunter's Daughter Margaret, wm Mr Moseley baptized in ye house. Wee went after to ye buryal of a childe of Rich: Bradshawe's. After dutys & supp wee went to see Edw: Neild's wife yt is to have her leg cut off to-morrow, wth wm I prayed. I was somewt affected wth her condition. Wednes: Mar. 4.

Wee called of Sam Booker & sate a while wth him, who is but ill.

I had some discourse wth my cozen Moseley ys eveninge yt did a little quicken mee. A base deceitful barren heart I have.

I prayed yt God would blesse my goeinge out to-morrow tow: Dunham, yt I may have satisfaction in my goeinge.

I rose about 7. Went to Mathew Symcock's to see his wife & prayed wth her, wse wen is to be taken off ys day. I went to Dunham ys day. Mr Page went wth mee. Mr Cawdrey met mee there and he concluded to receive my Lord's eldest son to his tuition, wch I am glad of upon many accounts. He could not stay all night. I did. Had good company of Mr Eaton. Thurs: Mar. 5.

I rose about 8 and read in Dugdale about ye ffens. After dinner I came homewards, and found through mercy all well at home. I was weary wth ys little iourney. I went out about Mr Tilsley his lre & busynes. And after Mr Illingw: & Mr Hayhurst were wth mee. After dutys (wrein I was somewt more lively yn ordinary, methinkes I finde every body livelyer yn I) & supp I went out to visit George Smith yt lys so weake. Ffrid: Mar. 6.

I rose not till almost 9. Was ill of a cold this morneinge. I read in Mr Vines. Mr Edge came in & was wth mee about an Satturd: Mar. 7.

houre. After dinner Mr Birch of Oxfordshire was wth mee about Parren. & Mr Bath, Mr Constant: & Mr Walker. Wee had a deale of discourse. I read some new thgs yt came in. I went to visit one James Turner in Salford yt lys a dyinge. Was taken in by Mr Moxon & sate a while wth him. After dutys & supp. I received another letter from London & still matters are in suspence & hopes are still alive.

Sab: Mar. 8. I sweat much ys night & was but ill, so yt I kept in all day. I read in Mr Vines & meditated and had some awakeninge tow: God. Mr Illingw: was wth mee after dinner, and Mr Hayhurst after evening sermon.

I desired to be sensible of ye sad moane yt is made in yt ye congregation is so woefully supplyed.

Mun: Mar. 9. I rose not till after 8. Read Rev. xvii. After noted someth: in Mr Bedel. Mr Hayhurst came to mee and sate wth us & after Mr Illingw: came & after Mr Kenyon. And they kept mee company till night. Dr Haworth was wth mee at night and gave mee advice about my sweatinge. Wee had tobacco in ye eveninge.

Tuesd: Mar. 10. I rose pretty timely before 8. Read Revel. xviii. After read & noted in Mr Bedel's lres. After dinner I went wth Mr Illingw: to Mr Holbrooke wre was ye warden, Mr Hayhurst, and wee discoursed ye busynes about ye beg: of ye Sabb: Returned about 6. After ye dier was wth mee about a private day, & I liked not ye temp: he came in. After duty & supp: Mr Stopford came to see mee, wm I was glad to see. After Mr Illingw: staid wth us till 9, & wee were very merry about turneinge our pancakes. Was sad afterwards. Read a letter from Mris Holden. Blessed be God it is no worse, but manifold weakeneses wee are subiect to, *et veniam petimus dabimusq: vicissim.*

Wednes: Mar. 11. I made an end of Mr Bedell's letters ys forenoone. Went to see a poore man in ye Milgate, and called of my cozen Davenport, Mris Haworth, Caleb. After dinner I was wth Mr Illingworth & he came up wth mee & Mr Stopford & Mr Birch came in to us, & wee sate together till towards night.

Thursd: Mar 12. I studdyed in ye library on Lu: xviii, 1. And after dinner was

interrupted a little by Mr Stopf: & Mr Holb: I went to Mr W: to ye end of a private day. I spake on Lu: xviii, 1. Wee supt there. I was out after at Mr Minshull's and after dutys I went to bed. Was but someth: out of temper.

Ffrid: Mar. 13. I rose before 9. Read Rev. xix. After would have read someth: in ye grand case and answer to it. Mr Stopford and Mr Illingw: came in. After dinner Mr Hayhurst, & after some time Mr Birch, who gave us account of several thgs yt before wee knew little of. Ye busynes of Ireland is very tickle, things are at an height. Ye Ld shew hims: for ye glory of his name. I visited James Coppock's wife ys day. And upon my returne after supp wee had dutys & went out to Sam: Woolmer's. I accounted of this night & it pleased God in his fatherly goodness, 1, To make the busynes difficult of goeinge out by sendinge in Susan from Cockey, who came on purpose to us ys night. 2, Wn wee did yet goe out I was mys: distemped. And all ys little en: to keepe mee moderate & temperate in all yt I am apt to set my mind upon for pure carnall pleasure.

Poore Parren I desire to remember, wm ye Ld hath made mee of some use unto, if God would accept of him for his service, and keepe him humble and yet make use of him. Wt a mercy would it be. I thinke to have a private day in some kinde on his behalfe before he goes, yt he may goe out under ye blessing of our poore prayers.

Sattur: Mar. 14. I rose before 8. Read Rev. xx, and after went to Mr Wickyn's to fasten him about Parren's exhibition. I came backe. Repeated my sermon on Lu. xviii, 1, & had family prayer. I went to R: S: and after went to ye gardens wth Mris Moseley. Went after to ye funeral of a childe of Mr Ridges. After dinner Mr Illingw: Mr Walker, Mr Harison was wth mee & Mr Stopford. I went wth some of ym to Mr Hayhurst. Sate an houre wth ym. I was ill at ease wth ye collicke ys afternoone. I meditated & found much profit yrfrom. After supp wee had dutys, & I went after to Mr Minshull's to heare newes and to fetch my pills.

Sabb: Mar. 15. I rose about 8. Got ready to goe to Ch: Dr Elcocke preached

twice y^s^ day. In y^e^ morneinge on Eph. iv, 6. In y^e^ afternoone on Ps. cxxii, 6. I was too bold in y^e^ afternoone in seeinge some reflections on his sermon w^ch^ was not fit for a Sabbath worke. I desire to observe y^e^ checke of conscience about it.

I did a little at night on Ps. lxxxiv, 8, 9, 10.

My wife is but ill & I am not very well.

Munday, Mar. 16. I rose about 9. Read over y^e^ grand case w^th^ y^e^ surveigh of it. After read a little in Gregory. I was in some phisicke y^s^ day & so stirred not out, tho' I should have beene at W^m^ Edmondson's. M^r^ Illingw: & Holbrooke & Stopford was w^th^ mee p^t^ of afternoone. At night I wrot some storys in my little booke.

Tues: Mar. 17. I rose before 8. Read Rev. xxii, and after wrot a deale more in my booke. After dinner I went to y^e^ funerall of M^r^ Scholes his childe. M^r^ Stopford preached on Amos iv, 12. After sermon M^r^ Illingw: was w^th^ mee & M^r^ Stopf: and they supt w^th^ mee. I wrot to M^r^ Cole y^s^ eveninge.

My wife is ill in her head still. O y^t^ I were better in my heart.

Wednes: Mar. 18. I rose before 8. Read Ps. cxii. After I did out my busynes of Jocularia. In y^e^ afternoone studdyed in Heylin. D^r^ Dav: was w^th^ mee a little while in y^e^ evening. After supp I cut my tobacco.

M^r^ Illingw: shewed mee a long letter as he went to meet his brother y^s^ morneinge.

One Harison came w^th^ his son to mee y^s^ day, who is disturbed in his head. I desire to pray for him.

Thurs: Mar. 19. I rose not till after 8, and went to y^e^ library. Studdyed a little on Ps. cxii, 7. After dinner I was w^th^ M^r^ Hayhurst at M^r^ Illingw: a little while, and as wee came backe M^r^ Jackson was preachinge. M^r^ Hayh: came w^th^ mee & stayd a while. I went after & walk't w^th^ M^r^ Birch in y^e^ Ch: Yard. & after supp: studdyed ag:

My wife is ill in her head. The Lord helpe mee.

Ffrid: Mar. 20. I rose about 7. Did desire to consider my owne heart in preparation to y^s^ day.

Particulars to remember before y^e^ L^d^.

1, My wive's illnes.
2, Parren goeinge to y^e^ university.
3, Harison y^t^ is out of senses.
4, M^ris^ Sandford in labour of 2 children.
5, One for seriousnes & sincerity.
6, For councell & direction to M^r^ Hayhurst.

As we were begininge I was sent for to M^ris^ Sandford. Prayed for her & w^th^ her. Came backe & found John Doe upon duty. M^r^ Illingworth went on after. Y^n^ I went to prayer & y^e^ L^d^ did much asist mee. And after I went out to prepare my sermon, M^r^ Wilson was w^th^ mee a while. I y^n^ preached on Ps. cxii, 7.

After supp wee went to see Sam Booker. And after I went to D^r^ Haw: & got him to come see my wife.

M^r^ Birch was w^th^ mee a while about Parren. They have gathered him 5^lb^ odd, and I received 4^lb^ from my Cozen Moseley for him.

I rose at 6 soone after. & after secret prayer I went to y^e^ Schoole to heare Parren's Valedictory. Returned & read Deut: ii. Found sweetnes in it. After I went to M^r^ Deane about Parren. Paid him 5^lb^ for him. Called of M^r^ Buxton. Staid breakfast w^th^ him. Wee had dutys at my returne. After dinner I went w^th^ Parren & saw him goe out of y^e^ towne. I was at R: S: a while. & so returned. Wrot to M^r^ Harison & after they had beene a while w^th^ mee went w^th^ M^r^ Constant: & M^r^ Walker to M^r^ Heyricke who is very ill. Wee sate a while w^th^ him. After my returne M^r^ Birch tooke leave of mee, beinge to goe away on Munday. I meditated readinge M^r^ White about y^e^ power of godlynes. Satturd: Mar. 21.

M^r^ Hulse was w^th^ mee this day, tho he tarryed not, but called of mee iust as he was goeinge.

As soone as I got up I saw y^e^ K's message to y^e^ house & w^t^ it signifys I cannot understand. M^r^ Weston preached y^s^ day on Col. iii, 5. All y^e^ talke was y^t^ wee should have no sermon in y^e^ afternoone, but M^r^ Jackson told us y^t^ he could not for shame dismisse the congregation & so did preach. Iust after dinner & ag: Sabb: Mar. 22.

at 4 of y^e^ clocke wee had y^e^ opportunity of heareinge M^r^ Birch, who did most savoryly & sweetly on Jer. iv, 14.

Mund: Mar. 23. I rose pretty timely. Was pretty well in prayer & readeinge. Deut. iii. After I studdyed in Gregory. After dinner went to y^e^ garden & so to see M^r^ Warden & M^ris^ Wollen. Prayed w^th^ her. Was after at studdy and looked over y^e^ rest in Heylin.

Meditated before supp: After went to M^r^ Lightbowne's & staid a while w^th^ him. At my returne M^r^ Illingw: was w^th^ mee a while, beinge iust returned from Bunbury.

Wee read Jam. iv to family duty, and it was a full breast unto us.

Tuesday, Mar. 24. I had a very unquiet night by distemp: yet slept in y^e^ morneinge thro mercy. My thoughts were strong upon mee to thke how little religion went forw: in my family and of a duty y^t^ I owe to relations & cannot speake my heart by reason of preiudice. I rose about 9. Read Deut. iv. After read in Gregory. In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Illingw: came to mee. I wrot to M^r^ Angeir in answer to his letter, w^ch^ was y^t^ he heard y^t^ a warrant was out agst for preachinge & y^t^ it was at M^r^ Lightb: I went to him & he told mee he heard noth: of it, & y^t^ he counted it a mercy y^t^ he was never occasioned to ioine in any such busynes agst any of y^e^ mnrs. M^r^ Illingw: was w^th^ mee whilst wee noted someth: out of a letter from Scotland. After wee went to M^r^ Warden w^m^ wee found ill, but sate & discoursed w^th^ him an houre or 2 & it put his affliction somew^t^ off him. After supp I went to see M^ris^ Wollen w^m^ I found drawinge & toyleinge for breath. Shee hath no intermission.

Wednes: Mar. 25, 1663. I lay in bed & read y^e^ reasons agst Toleration of Popery, and was let blood by M^r^ Minshul, & so lay a while longer. In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Illingw: and M^r^ Holbrooke were w^th^ mee. I was somew^t^ listles. Went to see M^ris^ Wollen who was very weake, beinge let blood of a pleurisy haveinge gone in it almost 7 days. W^n^ I came shee desired mee to give thankes y^t^ God had given her ease. To w^t^ degree of health can God make us thankeful. To be weake & set free from paine, to have intermission of paine is a g^t^ mercy. Wee had pretty lively dutys out of 1 Pet. i.

Thursd: Mar. 26.

I slept indifferently. Read Deut. 6, riseinge but late. Read someth: in Gregory. Went after dutys to see Mr Heyricke, wm I found so ill yt I began to feare him & was much troubled to see him so ill. Ye Ld affect my heart aright tow: him & his condition, and the condicōn of ys towne in him. Besides the good he doth by his example & otherwise, it is evident he keepes out much evill yt else will tumble in upon us sadly. And poore Mris Wollen is very weake, as her paine decreases so doth her strength too.

Wee went after dinner to James Hilton's, wre wee were ys afternoone till at 5 wee went to Mr Sandford's to ye buryal of his 2 Children yt were borne one still, ye other since dead. Wee had pretty lively dutys on 1 Pet. ii. I meditated after secret prayer.

Ffriday, Mar. 27.

I rose after 7. Read Deut: vii. Read in Gregory all ye forenoone. After dinner I was wth Mr Illingw: He came up wth mee to goe see Mr Heyricke, staid till almost 5. Mr Baldwin came in to us. I engaged him to doe someth: wth us. Wee went after to see ye warden wm wee found but ill. At 7 Mr B: preached on Rev. xiii. Here is ye faith & patience of ye Sts. A very seasonable & profitable discourse.

I wrot a letter to Mr Hilton to provoke him to write unto mee.

Satturd: Mar. 28.

I rose not till after 8. Read Deut. viii. After read in Gregory. Had dutys out of Num: xxxiii. Anna Giles was here. After dinner I went to R: S: and after to visit Mris Wollen. Came home to Mr Constant: who wth Mr Walker was wth mee a good while. I went then to visit Lydda yt had her leg cut off, found her mendinge. Called of Mris Beck wm I found in trouble of spirit. Gave her wt councell I could, and I hope if it be managed as it should it may end well for her. I went then to ye warden & found him in his bed ill, & went to prayer wth him. Went homew: Met my wife goeinge to ye garden. Went wth her & after downe into Salford to see Mris Scholes, who lys neare her father's house, is dyinge but in a comfortable state. Blessed be God. I called of Wm Higinboth: who hath beene sicke. And of Mris Barton, and so home. Was a little troubled at some fopperys of *ribbons* &c, but some exercise I must have. I meditated. Dr D. was wth mee a little.

I went after supp to Mr Minshul to heare wt I could of ye Drs about Mr Heyricke, but met ym not. Wee had pretty lively dutys out of 1 Pet. iii.

Yt I could be more earnest in prayer for ye publicke & for particulars. Mr Heyricke, Mris Wollen, S. Booker.

Yt ye worke on ye soule might goe on, & be awakened as Mris Beck.

Sabb: Mar. 29. I rose not till 8. Read Deut. ix. Wee had family dutys and went to ye publicke, wre Joseph Barret did all. Preached on 1 Jo. i, 8, 9. Poore man made his busynes to speake of thgs he understood not, to reflect on yse yt feare God. I catechized the children & servts betw: sermons. Mr Moseley preached on Ps. xxv, 11. In order to Mris Beck's condition I desire to thke of her state and to take into thoughts & to see wrein I could frame to draw a convinced soul over to Xt, & how to waken soules to conviction.

I repeated before supp and went on wth Ps. lxxxiv, 11, 12, & wee had sweetnes in prayer tho unpreparednes & sin kept mee out of a feelinge of ye thgs I spake in great measure. My cozen's state I desire to consider, & to frame mys: to her help and to ye rest of my family yt ye worke of God may get forward.

Mund: Mar. 30. I rose after 8. Was basely imposed upon by Sathan I beleive in some suggestions to mee in my sleepe ye last night. After secret dutys wee went wth ye children to Nicholas Leigh in Salford. Wn wee returned wee went to dutys and after to ye library I went & read a little about lots. Mr Illingw: was wth mee a little before dinner. After I looked up papers in ye cockloft. My Cozen Davenport & his wife &c were here most of the afternoone. Wee should have met at bowles at 4 but it misst. I dispatched after am: my papers. My wive's distemp & cozen's toothach might awaken mee to some seriousnes ys night.

Tuesd: Mar. 31. I rose about 7. Prayed. Read Deut: xi. I read Gregory out and yn searched for papers as I did yesterday. After 2 I went to Mr Illingw: Was wth him a while and he came wth mee and wee went to see Mr Warden. After wee sate together a while & wee left him to goe see Mris Wollen, wm I found very weake. She told

mee her minde about her text and if y^e^ warden could not preach shee desired M^r^ Kenyon might, and y^t^ I would in private speake unto y^e^ same scripture, bodeinge in her thoughts sadnes to y^s^ towne so many beinge snatcht out of it.

As how many now of late removed.

John Oldfeild.

Sam. Winter.

John Chorlton.

W^m^ Shrigley. Iust now dead to be buryed to-morrow.

Old M^ris^ Scholes who dyed y^s^ day.

And indeed y^e^ sin y^t^ y^e^ liveinge pursue, old ones fallinge of and yong ones comeinge on to drinkeinge. A very sad th:

I went after supp to M^r^ Minshul's and there I found M^r^ Greenhalgh, Parson of Bury, w^th^ w^m^ I had a deale of discourse about S^t^ John's.

I rose about 8. Had Deut: xii read. After dutys went to y^e^ library. Studdyed on Ps. lxxxv, 8. W^m^ Shrigley was buryed this day. My Cozen Moseley preached on Lu: xii, 35. I studdyed after y^e^ sermon till supp time. Wee had dutys, 2 Pet. i. My sister went y^s^ day tow: Cheadle in Staffordshire to meet my B^r^ Ashmole, who will be there to-morrow in y^r^ visitation for Herauldry. I received a lre from my Cosen Unwyn & returned answer to it. Wednes: Apr. 1.

I rose before 7. Read Deut. xiii. Helped y^e^ child up (my wife beinge ill) and after went to y^e^ library w^re^ I studdyed about lots till after 10. Came home & began in my booke of occurrences. After dinner wee went to y^e^ funeral of old M^ris^ Scholes. M^r^ Jackson preached on Jo: xvii, 24, very well. M^r^ Harison was w^th^ mee a little before sermon. M^r^ Illingworth sate w^th^ mee a little after. Thurs: Apr. 2.

Wee are to goe out to-morrow to Odeshall.

I received letters y^s^ night from my Brothers, wreby I understand of y^r^ health thro y^e^ mercy of God. Ffriday, Apr. 3.

I rose about 7. After secret dutys I fell to searchinge for letters and made a considerable progresse into it. After dinner M^r^

Illingw: was w^th^ mee a while. It raineinge wee had thought not to have gone to Ordshall, but old Capt: Birch called of us & wee did goe, and saw the house & library. I saw me thks y^e^ g^t^ vanity of the world to see not only y^r^ house, but all y^e^ furniture, pictures, bookes, letters, all to come into y^e^ hands of another. Wee returned after 6.

Vanity of y^e^ O.

Sattur: Apr. 4. I rose after 7. Read Deut. xv. Went to y^e^ library. John Key met w^th^ mee, and walked w^th^ mee at y^e^ Coll a good while. I y^n^ studdyed on 2 Tim: iii, 7. After dinner M^r^ Hayhurst was w^th^ mee & I went to him w^re^ wee sat till 4. M^r^ Illingw: was w^th^ mee a while. I y^n^ studdyed on & made a considerable progress on y^t^ subiect.

My sister returned this day from my B^r^ Ashmole, w^th^ w^m^ shee had beene at Cheadle in Staffordshire.

M^r^ Colborne w^th^ mee at night, went to prayer w^th^ us, and w^th^ him I talked a good while after.

M^r^ Kenyon they say preaches at Salford to-morrow, w^ch^ is a mercy to us.

Sabb: Apr. 5. I rose after 8. Wee intended for Salford, conceiting y^t^ M^r^ Kenyon had preached there, but iust as wee were ready to goe wee understood y^t^ he preached at Church, and wee went thither.

He preached on Heb. iv ult. And tho' wee thought not of it, yet seeing an opportunity (M^r^ Kenyon & M^r^ Jackson administring y^e^ sacram^t^) I staid at y^e^ sacram^t^.

Wee were at some uncert: w^re^ M^r^ Kenyon would preach in y^e^ afternoone, but it proved in y^e^ Ch: ag: to y^e^ disappointm^t^ of many y^t^ went to Salford, but I heard him on y^e^ same text and very home and close he was. Wee had sweet repetition and prayer, and it was like a Sabbath.

I catechized and instructed my children w^t^ I could after supp.

Sicknes. Poore Samuel Hollinworth y^t^ hath a Son so exceeding weake & raves and rants as he lys.

Munday, Apr. 6. I waked before 4 & slept no more. Got up by 6 or before. Read Deut: xvii. Went to M^r^ Lightb: about my sister's busynes. After sorted lres. After dinner went to see M^ris^ Johnson, w^th^ w^m^

I sate a while & prayed w^th^ her. Went downe to Th: Evans, but before I could get upon duty I was sent for away & so went on very breifely. The busynes was y^t^ M^r^ Hiat lay sicke at Preston, & his wife most earnestly sent for mee to come to him. Now y^s^ was a suddaine busynes, and I desired of God he would not lay this iourney on mee as a punishm^t^ for my negligence at home. Sad surprizal.

I would not shew any disrespect to a man so eminent as he hath beene, and I am very unfit for iourneys.

I prayed to y^e^ L^d^ to helpe mee & direct mee in my determ: & sent for M^r^ Hayh: to have his councel, & so wee determined y^t^ it was better to goe in y^e^ morneinge.

I rose early & tooke horse before 7. It proved a fine day. Wee got to Chorley by 10, but y^r^ I heard y^t^ M^r^ Hiet dyed y^e^ day before at Preston, and so I turned over tow: Croston, called at my freind's house M^r^ Eccleston and staid y^r^ 2 houres or more. It was someth: y^t^ y^nce^ I wrot to M^r^ Illingw: now at Camb: about Edward's removal to Oxeford, to aske him to get a certificate for his time in Camb: Wee met y^e^ corpse from Preston & came to Croston w^th^ y^m^ about night. M^r^ Loe lay in y^e^ chamber w^th^ mee, who told mee many thgs of y^s^ pretious man of God y^t^ is gone, haveinge lived w^th^ him. Tuesd: Apr. 7.

I got up about 8. Wee went about 10 to see M^r^ Pilkington y^e^ Vicar. After I saw y^e^ schoole w^ch^ M^r^ Hiet hath founded, haveinge seene his will y^s^ morneinge. M^ris^ Hiet desired mee to direct her in y^e^ choise of bookes, for by will y^e^ library is to goe to M^r^ Edmundson and his son, save only his wife may take w^t^ shee pleaseth for her owne use. I desired to deale uprightly in the busynes and so noted out several bookes y^t^ were most practical, as y^e^ Booke of Martyrs and English Annotations, Burgess' Sp^ll^ reviveinge, and Perkin's, Beeston's, Sibs, Hooker, Bolton, Love, Watson's Workes, so many of y^m^ as were y^r^. No booke tho English y^t^ are above her capacity y^t^ I medled w^th^. Wednes: Apr. 8.

I was much refreshed & satisfyed y^t^ God made my iourney of some use, w^n^ my deare friend M^ris^ Ashurst out of a thought y^t^ I might be there came & I had 2 or 3 houres talke w^th^ her.

Wee had much adoe about his buryal, but Mr Pilkinton at last went his way, and so he was buryed wthout ceremony or booke and Mr Welsh his old freind & neighbour preached his funeral on 2 Ks ii, 12. A very good good sermon he made.

I got & wrot out ys eveninge Mr Hiet's orders for his schoole. Mr Welsh stayed wth us all night. & Mr Pilkinton & Mr Browne supt wth us & sate till 9.

Thurs: Apr. 9. After some delays I got out about 9. Called of Wm Eccleston. Edw. brought mee onwards the way to Houghton comon. The Ld brought mee home about 3 wet & weary, yet I hope well. I found my deare wife pretty well, my cozen but ill. I sate wth her till tow: 6. I then wrot over ys since I went. Before I went to bed I repeated Mr Welch his sermon and performed family dutys.

Ffrid: Apr. 10. I slept very well this night thro ye gt mercy of God. Went as soone as I got up after 9 wth Mr Baxter to bring Capt: Whitehead's son to Mr Wilkins. As wee came back I called to see Mris Haworth, and upon discourse wee fell into the controversy of ye times wth ye Dr but wee did not fall out, but I see wt need I have to pray to God to guide our mouths, but I had not prayed ys morneinge so as I needed helpe to speake in ys case, tho I know ye Dr to be my freind. After dutys and dinner wee went to visit ye warden, and went yn to ye garden wre I set someth: into method for my booke for memorialls. After dutys, after supp, I wrot a letter to Parren wth another to Mr Birch about Eccleston.

Satturd: Apr. 11. I rose about 8. Had Deut. xix read. Prayed in secret. Went out to see my Cozen Davenport's little girle yt was ill of a squinsey. Wee came backe to dutys, and after dinner Mr Baxter parted wth mee & went into Cheshire. Yn Mr Constantine came & after him Mr Edge, who kept mee company and ye tooth ach till almost 5. Yn I studdyed on my subiect of 2 Tim: iii, 7. I read over in bed ye little booke Rich Treasure at an easy rate, and ys passage came neare mee. Yt an hypocrite loved to pray hims: rather yn to ioine wth others in prayer, and loved not to pray in secret. And truely these thinges are too true of mee.

Hypocrisy.

I rose before 8. Got ready as soone as I could for y^e^ publicke. Wee went doune to Salford w^re^ my Cozen Moseley preached on Gen. v. Sabb: Apr. 12.

In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Moseley preached on Cant: i, 7, about leaveing y^e^ pastures & seekeinge y^e^ shade. A more seasonable word y^n^ he would have it. He would ward off y^e^ application of it, but sure wee see w^t^ our present state is. How our pastures are bare & waters fouled w^th^ y^e^ goates' feet.

Wee had sweet repetition at night before supp. After supp I catechized y^e^ children.

I rose before 8. Had Deut. xxi read. I studdyed on my notes on Ps. lxxxv y^s^ forenoone and brought it to some issue. After dinner I bestowed 3 or 4 houres in sorting letters. M^r^ Hayhurst came in about 4 & sat till almost 6. M^r^ Joseph Kenyon came to looke on my cozen Dunster's bookes. After supp I went to speake w^th^ M^r^ Lightbowne about my sister's busynes. W^re^ iust as I came out M^r^ Greenhaugh y^e^ capt: came in. Mund: Apr. 13.

Upon peruseinge letters I found old freinds iustly layinge claime to my remembrance, as M^r^ Evans, M^r^ Leadbeater, w^th^ M^r^ Machin & M^r^ Steele. I desire to take a time to write to the 2 former.

And so I haveinge providentially misst sending a lre to M^r^ Hilton y^e^ last post, wrot to M^r^ Evans & enclosed it in his letter this eveninge.

I rose about 8. Endeavoured to prepare my notes on Ps. lxxxv, 8. Went to J: H: w^re^ wee had a P: M: I was asisted in y^e^ worke on y^t^ subiect. Tuesd: Apr. 14.

Wee called at M^r^ Hayh: as wee came home. After w^t^ time I had I spent in gathering out lres & made an end y^s^ night of it.

I rose about 7. Had Deut: xxiii read. After secret dutys I made an end of sorting lres and began to write someth: Was called out to see one Smith at y^e^ bottom of all Millgate, w^th^ w^m^ I prayed. Y^n^ I kept in all y^e^ afternoone, & wrot a deale to make entrance into my designe. About 6 M^ris^ Symonds came to mee about a controvercy betw: her husband and M^ris^ Oldfeild, a suit for cloth taken by Rich: Symonds deceased for w^ch^ John Symonds Wednes: Apr. 15.

should have given his word. I went to M^ris^ Oldfeild about it, & moved for peace on both sides as well as I could.

Poore M^r^ Crosedaile y^t^ hath buryed his hopeful Son Samuel, and M^r^ Tilsley his wife miscarryed ag: I desire to remember y^m^ in my prayers.

Thurs: Apr. 16. I rose before 8. Had Deut: xxiv read. I found y^e^ papers I looked for y^e^ last night, & was y^n^ called out about makeing peace betw: M^r^ J: Symonds and M^ris^ Oldfeild, and had several iourneys up & downe. At last wee brought y^m^ to refer it, and it pleased God at night I heard it was ended.

I visited M^ris^ Ryland's childe y^t^ was weake & ready to dy, and it soone after dyed. In y^e^ afternoone I spent a deale of time in Checke. seekeinge y^e^ same paper. My wife had readyed my studdy whilst I was out & it was gone. I sought it 2 or 3 houres & could not finde it.

I went to see M^r^ Warden this day, w^m^ I found iust come downe into y^e^ parlour. I visited Ellin Shelmardine's brother y^t^ lys sicke at James Boardman's.

After supp wee iust went to y^e^ garden, & after was at M^r^ Minshull's w^re^ was M^r^ Greenhaulgh y^e^ parson of Bury. I was sent for home to Mary Barret who is in new affliction by y^e^ fresh miscarriage of her Son, who is now gone tow: London.

Ffrid: Apr. 17. I rose not till about 8. Had Deut: xxv read. Searcht over some more letters and tooke notes this day of y^e^ yeare 1651. Was taken off in y^e^ morneinge by visitinge D^r^ Paschal who lys very sicke, w^th^ w^m^ I prayed & to w^m^ I desired to give councell of his greatest affaire. That such prophane wretches should desire prayers & promise amendm^t^ in y^r^ distress! The L^d^ may glorify his free mercy in saveinge such a notorious sinner as he hath bin. M^r^ Edge was w^th^ mee in y^e^ afternoone & M^r^ Constantine, wee went to y^e^ buryal of John Ryland's childe.

I received a letter from my friend M^r^ Illingw: y^t^ is abroad tow: Cambridge.

Rev. iii, 2. I had need strengthen y^t^ *w^ch^ is ready to dy.* Ffor much will languish in us if not strengthened & so kept alive.

I rose before 8. Read Deut: xxvi. After found y^e^ paper I had lost & so much sought, and did someth: further in my collections. Satturd: Apr. 18.

After dinner M^r^ Hayhurst & I went to see M^r^ Scholes, w^m^ wee found somew^t^ better. As wee returned wee iust met M^r^ Illingw: returning home. Wee went down to see him & had discourse w^th^ him an houre or more. After supp & dutys I reveiwed my notes a little on 2 Tim: iii, 7.

Wee staid in y^s^ morneinge by reason of M^ris^ Moseley beinge ill & my wife, and spent y^e^ time on 2 Tim: iii, 7. And I went on w^th^ it after eveninge sermon. Sabb: Apr. 19.

M^r^ Weston preached about y^e^ resurrection.

I desire to resolve to-morrow to visit y^e^ several y^t^ sicke, & O y^t^ my whole heart might be in y^t^ duty.

I rose at 8. Had Deut: xxvii read. After dutys went to visit y^e^ sicke. Called at Sam Booker. Went y^nce^ to M^r^ Harmon's, y^r^ childe thro' mercy is recovered. I went to prayer w^th^ y^m^. After sate w^th^ M^ris^ Wollen a while. Y^n^ I went to see M^r^ Paschal & prayed w^th^ him, w^m^ I found very ill still. Munday, Apr. 20.

I had intended to have heard y^e^ cōmemoration sermon, but M^r^ Yates came in & sate w^th^ mee above an houre. Told mee y^e^ whole story of his imprisonment. After dinner M^r^ Edge called of mee. Wee were goeinge to M^r^ Illingw: Met him at Ch: & so returned. And M^r^ Hayhurst came to us, after M^r^ Talor of R: & they staid w^th^ mee till supp time.

I was but ill to-day & my wife was worse in health. & y^n^ matters about serv^ts^ troubled mee.

I rose about 7. Read Deut: xxviii. After fell to my collect: for an: —52 and stucke to it all day, beinge little avocated, by M^r^ Buxton's a little about 1, and about 5 M^r^ Illingw: & M^r^ Hayh: & M^r^ Holbrooke, and I did not perfect this yeare y^s^ day. Went to bed before 10. Tuesd: Apr. 21.

I rose after 7. Read Deut: xxix. Y^n^ wrot out w^t^ remained of y^e^ yeare —52, & sorted y^e^ papers for —53. In y^e^ afternoone I went out to visit Grace Bent's childe y^t^ lay dyinge & prayed w^th^ it. It dyed this day. M^ris^ Haworth was w^th^ us a while. M^r^ Warden Wednes: Apr. 22.

& Mr Illingworth were here ye rest of this afternoone. Wee should have done someth: in our way of meetinge but Mr Hayh: not beinge here it was put off till ye next weeke. He readyed in some thgs in ye university wch I noted afterw:

My wife was very ill ys day & eveninge.

The poore woman yt was denyed ye wine bec: shee could not kneele was wth mee ys eveninge.

Thurs: Apr. 23. I rose after soone. Had a sad night and could not sleep well & was but hard in ye morneinge, not humbled under the affliction. Had Deut. xxx read. And I after did someth: on 1653. Mr Walker tooke mee off an houre. I heard from my freinds at Ncastle of yr good health. I ought to write to Mr Beard to acknowledge his kindnes to mee in sendinge mee a token. After dinner I wrot ag: till 3. Yn prepared & wee had a few together at 4.

But my wife was exceedingly ill at night, and I was stupid & I know not how under ye providence.

Ffrid: Apr. 24. I rose not till almost 9. Had Deut. xxxi read. After I did this day perfect ye yeare 1653. & placed ye letter for ye next yeare.

I received after supp 10lb of Mr Alexander. It is a mercy yt I have supply ready, and forced into no straites as yet for liveinge. Tho' my afflictions otherw: be somewt sharpe, yet far short of wt they might have beene. I visited Ellen Shelm: brother to-day yt lay in much weaknes. Mr Scholes was wth mee a while. I wrot to Wm Beard to goe by ye post to give him thankes for his token.

Satturday, Apr. 25. I had sweet thoughts ys last night whilst I slept not, and had dreames as bad. As soone as I got up I went to speake to R: S: to sende for a booke or two. Returned & wrot for ye yeare 1654. Was in a sad case all ys day. O wretch yt I am yt will not finde time to thinke as a duty, and God findes mee time to thinke as my punishmt.

I received a letter from my Tutor this night, by wch I am informed of his beinge at Dunham this next weeke.

Mr Illingworth was wth mee a little about Mr Hiet's epitaph.

Mr Hayhurst & Mr Bath after sate wth mee a little while.

I rose at 8. Went to ye grave wth Ellin Shelm: brother wm Mr Ra: Worsley buryed. I went yn to Ch: wre R: W: read all & more yn all. Ye warden preached on Rom. viii, 34. I read betweene sermons wt I heretofore preached on 2 Cor. vii, 1. Mr Worsley preached on Eph. v, 16. After I went to visit George Thorp's childe, and repeated Mr H: sermon and prayed & had some sweetnes in ye duty. Sabb: Apr. 26.

A notable passage in Mr White. Of yt man yt was askt how came so to enioy God, said, *When he left all things & himselfe he found God.* I meditated a little of this & found much weight in it.

I lay till 8. Had Deut. xxxiv read. Wrot hard all day & perfected —54. Mr Illingw: & Mr Hayhurst wth us at 5 of ye clocke. After supp: I went to see Mris Johnson wth wm I prayed, findeinge very ill. Called at my Cozen Davenport's & yn at Mr Minshull's, but I staid not & came home to dutys & bed. Mund: Apr. 27.

I rose not till almost 8. Had Josh: i read. Did some little in my collections. And was goeing after dutys to visit Mr Hartley's childe, and wn I came backe I heard of ye death of Mris Tilsley. A sad breach God hath made upon him, he might have done it to mee. After dinner I went to see Wm Higinbotham's Son & prayed wth him, & in ye company of several wee went to Ordshall. Was there most of ye afternoone. I did it for ye company and for walking for diversion. Thus I could take but little pleasure in it. Tuesd: Apr. 28.

I rose after 7. Read Josh: ii. Made some further progress on —55. Afternoone I went wth Mr Illing: &c to Mr Heyrick's, wre wee had an elaborate learned discourse by Mr Illingw: about the begining of ye sabbath, at wt time it did begin wth ye iewes. Mr Illingw: was wth mee ag: a little while ys eveninge. Wednes: Apr. 29.

I rose timely. Read Josh. iii. And wrot about an houre and then went towards Dunham. Got thither before 11. Was wth Mr Eaton (Mr Cawdrey not being come). Was in ye bowling green Thurs: Apr. 30.

w^th^ my Lord till tow: 5 & y^n^ tooke leave. Got home about 7. Was weary. My wife very ill ag: this night. I received a lre from M^r^ Birch y^t^ gives an account of things little to desire. But God ruleth & will doe w^t^soever he pleaseth.

Ffriday, May 1. I rose after 7. Read Josh. iv. My wife had but an indifferent night. I went to see M^ris^ Johnson w^m^ I found weake, tho w^th^ a better night than shee expected. I wrot a deale to y^e^ conclusion of 1655. this day. A Scotch man was w^th^ mee y^s^ day, now goeinge homeward, desireous to be prayed for. M^r^ Illingw: & M^r^ Hayhurst w^th^ mee at night. Wee had a deale of laughing at y^e^ Welsh Inventory.

Satturd: May 2. I rose neare 8. Studdyed a little on 2 Tim: i ult: goeinge an houre to y^e^ library. After I called of M^r^ Minshul & got him to come about 11 to open my wife a veine. I did little y^s^ day, but wrot some few things. M^r^ Illingworth tooke leave w^th^ us to goe towards Leeds on Munday w^th^ his Sister Smith. I was sent for to-night to M^r^ Paschal who is ill still. O y^t^ I could have resolution & presence of soule sufficient to speake to such a one fully as I ought.

I was after y^e^ while of takeing a pipe of tobacco at M^r^ Minshull's & so returned.

Sabb: May 3. I got up about 7. At 8 Sam: Woolmore and I set out for Dunham, w^re^ I came about 10. My Tutor I found there, who preached both ends of y^e^ day on Jo. xv, 2, most excellently well. I got home about 8. Found my wife but ill & I was ill mys: all night.

Mund: May 4. I rose about 8. Read Josh. vi. And after read over my notes y^t^ I got yesterday.

I did little this day, beinge taken off by severall companys. W^m^ Nicholson & Ellin Beswicke I contracted this day. I never haveing done y^e^ like before.

My poore cozen Daniel of Wigan was w^th^ mee this day. Shee is much distempered w^th^ melancholy. Edw: Eccleston came at night, who is to goe to Oxeford I thinke forthw^th^. M^ris^ Holden at night, iust returned from y^e^ buriall of her Sister M^ris^ Alice

Holden. Told us how violently she was handled, and how much shee raved of mee & all my family.

I rose at 8. Had Josh. vii read. My wife had an ill night. Tuesd: May 5.
Mr Shelmardine was wth mee an houre or more. After Mr Eaton came in, dined wth mee, and I went out to visit old Mris Johnson neare to death. Mris Haworth came home wth mee. Mr Hayhurst was wth us. I repeated my Tutor's sermon on Jo. xv, 2.

Mr Baxter came to us out of Cheshire ys evening.

I rose before 8. Had Josh: viii read. After fell to writeing on Wednes: May 6.
1656, and did someth: in it. Was taken off by several companys, Mr Holbrooke, Mr Heywood &c. Went to visit S: Booker & old Mr Holden before dinner.

I rose soone after 6. Read Josh ix. Fell to my worke of 1656, Thursd: May 7.
and wrot some ys forenoone. Was taken off by Wm Eccleston. After Dr Haworth & Mr Minshul ceringed my wive's eare. I went after dinner to ye funeral of Mris Johnson. Mr Kenion preached at it on Is. xxxviii, 14.

I was foolishly pettish & envious at I know not wt. Ye Ld helpe mee to take my heart to taske about it. The warden & his wife & my cozen Davenport were here after sermon a good while. After Mr Dr P. Harison.

I rose about 8. Read Josh: x. After wrot someth: in —56, Ffriday, May 8.
wch about my removall hither proves long. Mr Hill came in from Leeds & I was wth him several houres to-day, & had a deale of talke wth him.

I rose before 8. Read Josh: xi. Wrot a little. After dutys Satturd: May 9.
went out wth Mr Hill & Mr Kenyon to ye library, and after to ye ch: & after to Dr Haworth's. After dinner Mr Constantine & Mr Walker came in, & after Mr Bradshaw & Mr Martindale. After all Mr Hill who sate wth mee 2 houres and wee had a deale of discourse.

After supp: & dutys (at wch I repeated Mr Kenyon's sermon) I wrot letters to Mr Evans, Hilton, Mr Illingworth, Mr Angeir & Mr Machin.

I rose before 8. Read Josh. xii. Got ready for ye publicke. Sabb: May 10.

M^r Heyricke preached on Rom. viii, 34. I perceive carelesnes & preiudice hinders mee y^t I can finde little, w^re others finde much preiudice. M^r Jackson preached in y^e afternoone on Jer. Weary of repenting. I expounded to my owne family Ps. xlvi.

After supp: I went to speake w^th M^r Hill y^s night, and he told mee he thought y^r was little in M^ris Mosley's lre of truth.

I resolve to goe see James Johnson.

Mund: May 11. I rose soone after 6. Went to M^ris Meare to enquire after M^r Bury about M^r Harison's son y^t is motioned to him. After I spake w^th M^r Richardson about him. Laboured to get an horse to goe to Denton, at last got one of old M^r Holden. It was almost 10 before wee set out. M^ris Mosley went w^th mee. Wee came to Denton before 12. M^r Walker was at prayer w^n wee came. Wee advised about M^r P. Harison's D^rship, but he was not w^th us. As also about giveing notice to M^r Ellison by Capt: Booth to leave his parsonage w^thin 3 months upon my L^d Booth's order accord: to his Bond. M^r Leigh prayed after.

I see y^s of goeinge to my B^ren of advantage. 1, Y^t either I see someth: on y^r sp^s y^t I have not; or 2, I see w^t should be upon our sp^s to lab^r for. M^r Dury came home w^th us.

M^ris Leigh of Gorton neare her time, to be remembred in my poore prayers.

Tuesday, May 12. I rose not till tow: 9. I studdyed on Rev. iii, 19, for y^e morrow. After dinner went to see James Johnson w^m I found pretty comfortable. Sate w^th M^r Buxton a while. After went to y^e buryal of Alex: Greene's childe. Was staid by y^e raine w^th y^e Warden. W^n I returned I found M^r Ward w^th my cozen, w^th w^m I had a deale of talke about Scotland to my great satisfaction.

Wednes: May 13. I rose not till after 8. Went to see a Childe of Wid: Bent's y^t is sick. Thence to M^ris Oldfeild to begin a day there. Came home to dutys & after was w^th M^r Ward. M^r D^r Harison came to mee & w^th M^r Warden wee consulted about deferinge y^e unadvised busynes of his degree. I drew up a letter to M^r Bolton to y^t end. After dinner went to M^ris Oldf: ag: & M^r John Harison came to mee about the busyness of his Son w^th M^r Bury. After I spake on

Rev. iii, 19, and prayed at y^e^ close of y^e^ day. At night wrot a letter to y^e^ L^d^ Delamer about M^r^ H: busynes.

W^t^ busines have I bin thronged w^th^ this day! to y^e^ distractinge of y^e^ service of it. Company in y^e^ house, & out of y^e^ house all day.

Thurs: May 14. I rose earely. And w^t^ time I had from M^r^ Ward, who was here takeing leave, I wrot in my tedious taske of —56. Read B^p^ Lany's sermon about y^e^ Liturgy. After dinner walkt out to y^e^ garden, and after wrot to end y^e^ busynes of letters y^t^ passed about Shrewsbury.

I visited Rob^t^ Plat y^s^ morneinge y^t^ lay so weake. Meditated a little at night.

Ffrid: May 15. I rose after 7. Went to see Grace Bent's childe & prayed w^th^ him, & after to see Thomas Davys who is sicke likewise. Received a letter from M^r^ Illingworth. Wrot an answer to it. Made an end this day of —56. After supp: was a little at M^r^ Minshull's, and M^r^ Colborne was w^th^ mee for my hand to goe tow: Ffrance.

Satturd: May 16. I rose about 8. Had Josh: xvii read. Noted someth: in Durham on Revel. ii. After I did some little on my collections. After dinner wholly taken up w^th^ company, M^r^ Bagshaw, Bradshaw, Walker & Pyke. Went at 4 to y^e^ baptizeinge of M^r^ Ff. Moseley's Son Edward. Came not home till after 6.

Sabb: May 17. I rose at 8. Read Josh: xviii. Wee were at y^e^ Chappel both ends of y^e^ day in a great croud w^re^ M^r^ Kenyon preached forenoone on Lu: ii, 36, 37. Aftern: on Ps. cxix, 94. Very pretious practicall sermons they were. Wee were at y^e^ baptizeinge of M^r^ Birch his childe. Wee had sweet repetition after, before supp of y^e^ latter sermon.

I intend to visit Samuel Booker and M^r^ Wickins to-morrow.

Munday, May 18. I rose about 8. Had Josh: xix read. After read & noted Durham on P^t^ of Rev. ii. After I wrot on —57. & so after dinner. M^r^ Meare came in about 3 & wee went to D^r^ Haworth's, and to see M^r^ Wickins' childe who is in hopes of recovery.

I wrot on still after supp: Wee had some enlargem^t^ in family duty from Mat. iii.

I heard of y^e^ death of M^ris^ Bradshaw of Chester, formerly M^ris^ Lowe. Some others in y^e^ house at y^e^ same time. Is: lvii, 1, 2.

Tuesday, May 19. I wrot soone after 6. Had Josh xx read. Went & walked & read a little in M^r^ Geering. Came in & read some in Durham & y^n^ I ended y^s^ day y^e^ yeare 1657, and put y^e^ papers in order for —58. I visited S: Booker this day & went to y^e^ bowles at 5. I hope I shall not be much taken w^th^ it only merely for refreshm^t^ and preserveinge health, if y^e^ L^d^ blesse it to mee to y^t^ purpose.

Wednes: May 20. I rose not till 8. Had Josh: xxi read. Went & walked. Read on meditation a little. Began to read on Rev. iii. & Caleb Broadbent came in & sate an houre or 2. & so I fell to write some of —58. After dinner I went out to get my watch mended, and soone returned. Found M^r^ Crosedaile & his wife here, who staid an houre or two w^th^ mee. I then wrot a little. And so went a walkeinge to y^e^ garden w^th^ my wife & M^ris^ Moseley.

Thurs: May 21. I rose not till almost 8. Went out to walke. Read some more in y^e^ booke. After in Durham on Rev. iii. Y^e^ doore out of y^e^ entry was made to-day. M^ris^ Barton was w^th^ mee before dinner 2 houres. After dinner M^r^ Hayhurst came & staid w^th^ us 2 or 3 houres. M^r^ Wickins after was w^th^ mee. Harry was examined by him. The L^d^ hath shewed mee much mercy in his forwardnes, & y^t^ his M^r^ takes such delight in him.

I wrot a little in my busynes on —58. After supp: was a while at M^r^ Minshull's.

Ffriday, May 22. I did little this day. Went out to R: S: after dinner. Went to y^e^ bowles at 4, & M^r^ Bagnald & his wife were in towne & so I was w^th^ y^m^, & they at our house a while.

I went after to y^e^ bowles.

But O y^t^ I could be sp^ll^ & serious in religion as I ought to be!

Sattur: May 23. I rose not till after 8. Thro mercy had a good night's rest. As soone as I was up I was sent for to my Cozen Davenport who was before I came foolish & mad, w^n^ I came talkt soberly. I desire to pray for him in this his condition. After I returned I wrot someth: & as I had time y^s^ day. Was taken off by M^r^ Walker & M^r^ Scholes. After supp: I went to M^r^ Worthington to move

about Mr Byrom's arrestinge Edw. Knot, & found ye busynes ended wch I was glad of. At night I repeated Mr Kenyon's sermon he preached Ld's day forenoone. & wee had sweet dutys ys eveninge. Dr D. was wth mee a while after. I received a letter from my freinde ys eveninge at Leedes.

Sabbath, May 24. I rose before 8. Read Jud. i after dutys. Wee went to Salford. My Cozen Mosley preached on Ps. l ult: In ye afternoone on Heb. xi, 6. In both sermons he gave us a porch to wt he intends to insist on. I performed dutys after sermon on Ps. cxli.

Munday, May 25. I rose about 8. Read Jud. ii. Walked & meditated a little. Came home to family dutys. I after read in Durham on Rev. iii. After dinner I was sent for to Mr Stanley & Mr Darby at Mr Greene's wth wm I sate an houre or 2. I then wrot to end —58. But was hindred by company & could not. Joshua Taylor was wth mee a while. I went after supp to visit E. Thorp's daughter who is very weake still.

Tuesd: May 26. I rose about 8. Read Jud. iii. Wrot someth: Was not so full of my Tutor's sermon as I might have beene, wch I repeated this day at 10. After dinner the Warden was wth mee & after Mr Harison wth him wee went to Mr Meare about ye bindinge his Son to Mr Hopwood. I came backe after 3 and after I read & wrot till 6. After supp I went to ye bowles & wee bowled till almost 9. I had some little stirings in meditation.

I wrot letters this day to Mr Cawdrey, Mr Illingw: my Br.

Wednes: May 27. I rose at 8. Read Jud: iv. Afterw: read in Durh: to ye end of ye 3d chapt: Was sent for to Mr Wollen's, ye old man beinge ill, & though not violently held, yet bec: of his age & former good health wee were somewt troubled & feared about him. There was a day of prayer for Lydda Neild wm ye Ld has brought through her busynes of haveinge her leg cut off. & I was desired & did spend pt of an houre wth ym, wrein ye Ld did very graciously assist mee.

After dinner James Hardman was wth mee a while about ye busynes of sweareinge Ch: Wardens, he beinge one for Middleton & loath to take ye oath. I went after to ye buryall of George

Thorp's daughter w^ch^ hath beene ill so long. I did only this day sort y^e^ letters for —59. Went at 4 to y^e^ bowles & recreated till 6.

The Children w^th^ my sister returned safe from Cockey.

Thursd: May 28. I rose about 8. Read Jud. v. Walked a little. Got ready to goe to y^e^ wedinge of Ellin Beswicke, by w^ch^ wee were hindred of y^e^ sermon. Wee staid w^th^ y^m^ till 3. Y^e^ dinner at Peter Dickson's. After wee sate a while at James Barrat's, and so went into y^e^ parsonage to y^e^ traineinge. I was tired w^th^ goeinge about. M^r^ Alex: Jones brought his wife into y^e^ towne after. I engaged him to preach for M^r^ Heyricke on Whit Sunday in y^e^ afternoone, went to give him an account of it. Found Deane Bridgeman there.

I went after supp to pray w^th^ Simister's wife y^t^ lay weake. Sate w^th^ Tho Minshul a little, and some very savory discourse from him w^ch^ I desire to be heartyly glad of.

Ffriday, May 29. M^r^ Heyricke preached on y^e^ Solemnity on Is: liv ult: After dinner wee were at M^ris^ Haworth's, w^re^ was M^ris^ Hartley. I wrot someth: in y^e^ letters, but not much, by od starts this day. I wrot to M^r^ Hulton this day.

M^ris^ Cholmely of Hoford sent mee a token who hath beene troubled in her minde, for w^m^ I should pray.

Satturd: May 30. I rose not till allmost 9. Read Jud. vii. After wrot some little on —59. this day as I had opportunity. I was taken off by company, M^r^ Constantine, M^r^ Bradshaw. Heard of some new th: w^ch^ I beleive not much. Only M^r^ Cooke comitted to prison. Saw M^r^ Corbishley at M^r^ Minshull's. Wrot to M^r^ Harison about M^r^ Holbrooke w^th^ w^m^ he would have his Son, but it is not likely.

Sabb: May 31. My wife had a very ill night, w^ch^ was an affliction to mee. I rose not till 8. Read Jud. viii. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. No body at Salford. Cozen M. read at Ch: and D^r^ Briddocke[1] preached y^e^

[1] Ralph Brideoak, (at Manchester it was spelt Briddock,) and Holden, were old names of townsmen, occurring in Dr. Dee's Diary, 1596, and Briddock then possessed land. The eccentricity of the career of Brideoak, afterwards Bishop of Chichester, (whose sermon moved Newcome's indignation,) was not altogether dissimilar to the less-known proceedings of his father, who, in 1634, was a principal subscriber to

forenoone on Ps: lxxvi, 10. In y^e^ afternoone on Is: xxxii, 17. He had some confident assertions about us, w^ch^ I wondred at his want of charity in. If I could finde it was so I should desire to be humbled & to reforme, but upon impartial search I cannot so finde it. I expounded Ps. lxxvi in my family.

Yet many sweet passages may be gathered out of his sermons.

My goeinge to-morrow to Dunham on M^r^ Taylor's account y^e^ L^d^ order for good & for y^e^ best for mee.

I rose about 8. Went to looke for an horse, & after some time was glad to accept of M^r^ Page's, tho a trotter. I went to y^e^ feild for him, & y^e^ warden walked w^th^ mee to y^e^ Broadhulme, w^re^ I tooke horse & got to Dunham iust at dinner. M^r^ Weston & his wife dined there, & wee were w^th^ y^m^ in y^e^ bouleinge greene all y^e^ afternoone. I was forced to stay all night, tho' I obtained freely of my L^d^ his lre to y^e^ Lady Byron for M^r^ Taylor of Rochdale. Munday, June 1.

I was troubled y^t^ I used too free a word to expresse my dislike tow: D^r^ Br: in w^t^ he delivered, sayinge in iest he was a *rascall.* Y^t^ word repeated not w^th^ my accent might seeme very strange for mee to utter. Rash words.

Y^e^ horse I rode of was very frighty, yet y^e^ L^d^ preserved mee from fallinge.

M^r^ Martindale called mee up before 5, & wee got out before 7. And I met M^r^ Taylor goeinge tow: Dunham at Trafford & so he returned w^th^ mee. Sate w^th^ mee a good while, and M^r^ Buxton did so too. Tuesd: June 2.

My wife I found but ill.

Received a letter from my deare freinde M^r^ Evans.

I read Jud: x. After dinner went to see Aunt Par. Found her at M^r^ Wollen's. Her Son is broken up shop. A great affliction to y^e^ good old woman.

I was all this day in M^r^ Wollen's busynes about setlinge his

Booth's Church, and afterwards became a Presbyterian elder. Whatton has a valuable notice of Dr. Brideoak, (Hibbert, vol. iii, p. 88,) and portions of his life are set forth in Wood, Evelyn, and other cotemporary writers.

affaires. W^th^ him and M^r^ Lightbowne to & fro till very late at night.

Wednes: June 3. I rose not till late. Had Jud: xi read. Wrot someth: this day as I could on —59. After supp I had a deale of busynes about M^r^ Wollen's setlinge thgs, w^ch^ he did y^s^ night.

Thurs: June 4. I rose not till after 8. Had Jud: xii read. I wrot all day on —59. Old Thomas Hall came hither to-day to goe tow: Denton.

M^r^ Malliston was w^th^ mee, who is poore & discouraged by his want, poore man!

Ellin Worsley desired prayers for her mother M^ris^ Siddall y^t^ lys very weake.

Ffriday, June 5. I rose before 8. Wee had dutys soone after. I walked a little. Read Jud. xiii. After wrot on in my collections for —59, & this day ended it. M^r^ Baxter came from Garstang side. I went to y^e^ bowles at 4 & playd till 6. Wee had dutys before supp. I wrot to M^r^ Hill y^s^ eveninge. M^r^ Illingw: came home this night as I heard.

I had a letter from my freinde y^t^ tells of a desperate further preparation agst us. The Lord can yet prevent it, or he can turne it to good for us.

Sattur: June 6. I rose about 8. Wee had dutys betimes. I read Jud. xiv. Visited M^r^ Wollen w^m^ I found in an heavenly frame & prayed w^th^. W^n^ I returned about 10 M^r^ Illingworth came in & sate w^th^ us till 12. After dinner I was w^th^ R: S: and after went w^th^ M^r^ Illingw: to see M^r^ John Bolton, ffell: of Ch: in Camb: & w^th^ him wee were 2 or 3 houres. I was w^th^ John Browne's wife who is exceedinge weake. In y^e^ eveninge my B^r^ Machin called, goinge towards Denton. M^r^ Crompton was w^th^ mee of Toxhead Parke. Wee heard newes out of Ireland w^ch^ did trouble us. Matters are very sad there.

Sabb: June 7. I rose at 8. Read Jud. xv. Was a little disturbed w^th^ some folly I saw in some, but it tended to disturbe my sensual security.

X^t^'s intercession. M^r^ Warden preached on y^e^ Intercession of X^t^ very pretiously.

M^r^ Jones preached on Mat. xvi, 26, in y^e^ afternoone very pretiously. And I was sent for to old M^r^ Wollen who is very weake.

I rose at 7. Went to Mr Wollen's, and his eyes were iust closed as I went in. Wee went to prayer at after. I walked after, & went to Mr Heyricke, wth wm I sate a good while. Company then came in, Mr Ffog &c. I went to Church. Mr Rhodes bid prayer and read a sermon. Mr Machin and Mr More dined wth us. After dinner Mr Edge, Mr More, Mr Machin, Mr Illingworth, Mr Baldwin, & after Mr Walker who sate till 5. Munday, June 8.

Capt: Seddon & Leift: Lomax came to mee, & a deale of talke about a particular busynes. The Warden came to mee & told mee he could not preach at ye funerall of Mr Wollen by reason of his iourney. I went to Mris Wollen about it.

Mr Ogden then came to mee & sate wth mee a while.

Then wee went to meet Mr Bolton at Mr Greene's. An houre wee staid or more. After supp: Mris Amey came to see us. I brought her to her lodgeinge at Mary Lees'. As I came home met Mr Lightbowne & brought him home & sate wth him to take one pipe, and so home. We had dutys late.

I had an ill night wth my cough. Rose after 8. Read Jud. xvi after dutys. Mr Taylor came in & staid wth mee a while, & others after. I read over most of Hudibras 2d part. My Cozen Ra: Davenport came in after dinner & yn Mr Illingw: I went about 3 to ye funeral of John Browne's wife. Mr Mosley preached on 1 Sam. iii, 18. A good savory sermon. Mr Illingw: was wth mee after till 9. Tooke leave of us, beinge to goe ag: tow: Leedes. Mr Birch ye ffellow was wth us upon his returne out of Ireland. Tuesd: June 9.

I rose but late. Went to ye library one houre & studdyed on Mat: xvi, 26, & Rev. ii, 4. I looked a little over letter for An: 1660. This day was our good old freind Mr Wollen laid in his grave & bed of peace. Mr Jackson preached at his funerall. Wee went after supp to see Mr Warden before his iourney. Called to see Sam Booker as wee came home, wm wee found very ill. Wednes: Ju. 10.

I rose after 8. Read Jud. xviii. Wee got ready & went wth ye Warden beyond Stockport in his iourney tow: London. Wee came backe to Stopport & visited Sr Jo: Arderne & his Lady, who used us very courteously. Came home in ye company of Mr Ashton Thurs: Ju. 11.

& Mr Jo: Holbrooke. I ordered ye rest of ye lres for —60 this eveninge.

Ffrid: Ju. 12. I rose not till after 8. Read Jud: xix. Fell to studdy most of this day on Rev. ii, 4, 5. I went after dinner to visit Mr Buxton who is not very well, & after supp to see freindes at Dr Haworth.

I meditated at night, am sensible yt I have my first workes to doe.

Satturday, June 13. I rose about 7. Read Jud. xx. After studdyed on Rev. ii. About 9 Wm Eccleston was wth mee about his Son goeinge to Oxford, & iust before he came I had received a letter from Mr Birch about it. He sate wth mee an houre. Yn Mr Dandy came in, who discoursed wth mee about ye poore mnrs. In ye afternoone I was a while at R: Shel: Mr Constantine yn was wth mee & Mr Bradshaw till tow: 5. I did resolve to goe over yt discourse on Rev. iii, 19, and so did about 8 & ye Ld afforded his helpe to mee very much in it. It was fuller to mee now yn it was then.

I discoursed wth Th: Topping about ye scandal cast upon Mr Colborne, & finde it ill, yet not so bad as it might have beene. A sad checke to pride & lightnes in him, & a warneinge to us all to beware & to pray for preservation & restraint in yt case.

Sabbath, June 14. I rose at 8. Read Jud. xxi. Mr Bolton ffel: of Xt's preached in ye forenoone on Mat: xi, 28. I thought a little of ye *first love* after dinner. Mr Birch preached in ye afternoone on Col: iv, 5, about *redeemeinge time.*

I was awakened a weeke since & got up ag: Sure I shall never get better unles I can get more intently set upon secret prayer, & not to carry as if I had ye law in my owne hand in respect of that duty, as if I might doe or not doe wt I would therein.

Open ye doore to God in ye morneinge, yt other thgs come not in & keepe him out all ye day.

Munday, June 15. I rose soone after 7. Read Ruth i. Walked out & read in Boyle of Seraphick love. Mris Barton came in. After her I wrot a little in my collections. Mr Brookes then came in & dined wth us. After wee went to Strangways, wre wee were 2 or 3 houres. At my returne Caleb B: & J: Hilton were wth mee a while, and

then Xtopher Cleyton and W^m^ Brereton were w^th^ mee & wee discoursed poore Gausworth over. Wee walked to y^e^ garden in y^e^ parsonage after supp. At dutys Maior Ashurst came in, and staid w^th^ mee a good while. So also D^r^ Haworth came in.

Tuesday, Ju. 16. I rose before 8. Had much paine in my teeth this forenoone. Had Ruth ii read. Went w^th^ my lre to D^r^ Haworth's and staid a while w^th^ them, and might have said some one good word of all y^t^ while. I returned & M^ris^ Houlgh was w^th^ mee, sadly complaines of her Son Rob^t^ who is idle & takes no care of his children. Poore woman.

After dinner wee walked w^th^ M^r^ Buxton's family to y^e^ Knot Mill, and came backe about 4. I wrot someth: to-day.

Wednes: Ju. 17. I rose about 8. I wrot a little in my collections. Was at M^ris^ Wollen's to looke over & sort the bookes. I spent 2 or 3 houres in it. Was w^th^ S: Booker about his will, who spake excellently to mee about his owne & our state. Sad th: to be deprived of such men if it were y^e^ L^d's^ good will.

Thurs: Ju. 18. I rose about 8. Had Ruth iv read. Did after read a little in Boyle. M^r^ Brownsword then came in and sate w^th^ mee a while and so did M^r^ Walker. After dinner I went to M^ris^ Wollen & was am: y^e^ bookes till after 5. Y^n^ I wrot a little till supp. At night James Barret was w^th^ mee and wee had a deale of discourse about M^r^ Wollen's affaires, w^ch^ y^e^ L^d^ direct us in to doe y^e^ part of faithfull freindes.

I received a letter at night from M^r^ Hill w^ch^ gave mee a full account of affaires. Another came from M^r^ Ward out of Scotland.

Ffriday, Ju. 19. I rose about 8. Had 1 Sam. i read. After went to M^ris^ Wollen, & went to y^e^ severall feofees to speake to them to meet at 4 of y^e^ clocke. After I wrot letters to M^r^ Harison & to M^r^ Hill, M^r^ Illingworth, & M^r^ Cawdrey. My Cozen Davenport here & my Cozen Holished. My Cozen Davenport's distemper is very sad, & I am much afflicted for him. At 4 wee met at M^ris^ Wollen's, and after peruseinge the deeds I found y^e^ freindes in trust mighty free to afford y^r^ assistance. Wee desired to see w^t^ was private w^th^ y^e^

servts & all ptys. It provoked ye discontented (I could not say guilty), but noth: was effected by it tow: satisfaction, saveinge yt this was not neglected to be done. Ye poore woman's peevishnes might arise from this, that shee thought it was suspicion of her yt made ye whole be done. The Ld helpe & pitty poore John Wollen.

Satturd: Ju. 20. I got up about 8. Had 1 Sam: ii read. Went out a little way on my walke. Returned & after dutys would have written a little, and was taken off by Mr Constantine. I went to see Mr Johnson after dinner, but he was busy at his studdy. To see my Cozen Davenport, they were all gone out. I light of ye declar: of Ireland & wrot it out at James Barret's. Went then to see Mr Tho: Meare wth him to see Mr Bolton & staid wth them about an houre. Came home & wrot a lre. My Cozen Rathband came in & staid a little wth us. After supp: wee went to dutys. I concluded yt of Rev: iii, 19.

Sabb: Ju. 21. I rose before 8. Had 1 Sam. iii read. Got ready for ye publicke. Mr Johnson preached all day on Lu: i, 68, 69, 70. Mris Wollen dined & supt wth us. I read over my notes on Exo: xx, 24, after dinner & before supp & wee had sweetnes yrfrom. I was sent for to a yong Gent: sicke at Mary Lees.

Poore Mris Wollen yt is so distracted about her affaires.

Res: I resolve to let ys tobacco alone and to studdy to forget it, for it doth mee no good.

I may thankefully remember my deare wife for resolutions wch ye Lord helped her make in her sicknes, since it is I beleive an eminent returne to prayers.

Revive good customes. I was used, 1, To pray still in secret after sermon. 2, To goe to prayer wn ever I had gone abroad, as soone as I returned home. 3, To meditate more yn I doe. I desire to revive yse customes. 4, To have ye script: read at meales by my children.

Munday, June 22. I rose at 7. Read 1 Sam: iv. After fell to writeinge in 1660. Mr came in. Told mee ye sad case they are in about Sheffeild. Wre Mr Fisher designes separation, & count all ye rest apostates, & preaches up ye 5t Monarchy. Sad very sad it is.

M^ris Wollen came in after & their case is sad. Wee heard of our men robbed in y^r goeinge to Rochdale y^s morneinge.

After dinner I was w^th my cozen Davenport. Noth: but sadnes in y^t poore family. Upon my returne I did a little, & M^r Deane came in & sate a little w^th us. After I did a little ag: After supp wee went to M^r Buxton's, w^re they have a childe very weake, & he came home & gave us account of his iniury by y^e theives this day. Sure it is a day of strange passages here. After dutys I went to Samuel Booker, who sealed his Will y^s eveninge.

Wee foolishly fell into heat this night about y^e mountebanke. W^t a folly is it in us to be angry if wee be not all in one thought. Heat.

This wrath of man &^c. I desire to be humbled for my part herein, & to watch mys: for y^e future.

I rose at 8. Had 1 Sam. v read. Wrot on my papers. Could not get forward much. After dinner I wrot a little & y^n looked on my notes on Rev. ii, 4, 5, & neare 4 went to Cal: B: Returned soone after 5. M^r Scholes was w^th mee. M^ris Rathbone, my cozen Kath: Mosley & W^m Deane were here, & so wee had M^r Mosley's 2^s 6^d spent in remembrance of him. After supp I was writeinge & M^r John Shaw of Hull came to see mee & sate a little w^th mee. Sure it is sad w^th mee y^t I am no more awakened then I am. Tuesd: June 23.

I rose not till 8. Had 1 Sam vi read. After secret prayer. I wrot on. & M^r Hayhurst came in & sate w^th us an houre. After dinner I wrot ag: an houre & prepared on Rev. ii, & wee had a pretious houre or 2 of it. Wee visited Ellin & her B^r. After supp I was at M^r Minshull's a little. Sure this threat is very dreadful of lose y^e candlestick, & y^e sin great of leaveinge *our first love.* Wednes: June 24.

I rose about 7. Had 1 Sam. vii read. & after secret prayer went a walkeinge. This day I stirred not out & had no company came in, & so wrot pretty hard all day. After supp I went w^th a lre I received from Parren to M^r Birch, & so sate w^th M^r a little while & so returned. Thursd: Ju. 25.

Sam: Heywood was w^th mee this day, who is sorely languished & goeinge downe & gone in his health, to be prayed for, & yet

willinge to dy. Sure I might have bin more profitable in my discourse w^th^ him y^n^ I was.

Ffriday, Ju. 26. I rose about 7. Read 1 Sam: viii. After I fell to my old worke. And after dinner till 6 I was at M^ris^ Wollen's am: y^e^ bookes. After supp went to M^r^ Buxton's w^re^ y^e^ childe continues ill. It is a great mercy w^n^ one can answer to y^e^ question y^t^ Elisha put to y^e^ woman of Shunam, 2 K^s^ iv. Is all well w^th^ thy husband, & w^th^ thy childe! is all well! W^th^ others it is not so. It is not well at M^r^ Buxton's, nor S: Booker's, nor Betty Ffog's &^c^.

Satturd: June 27. I rose neare 8. Had 1 Sam: ix read. After I wrot someth: on my busynes. After dinner I went to M^r^ Ffarrant's, w^re^ was his B^r^ w^m^ I desired to see. But he was in perplexity about preachinge to-morrow, beinge engaged to M^r^ Weston. And they here enquireinge into his conformity.

M^r^ Constant: & M^r^ Walker were w^th^ mee a while. I left them & went w^th^ my wife to M^ris^ Haworth returned from Haworth w^re^ shee was y^s^ last weeke. Wee staid a while w^th^ her. After supp wee had dutys. Y^t^ of Jo: vi. *Thou hast y^e^ words of eternal life.* Had sweetnes in it.

Tobacco. I felt mys: lorded over by tobacco & surely I must not give way to it, w^n^ it is thus minded by mee as it is. God may finde out way of sharper conviction of my sin herein, of the unsatisfyednes of conscience about it will not serve, & it is sad doeinge on this manner & askinge pardon w^n^ I have done, & doeinge that y^t^ I must aske pardon for in y^e^ next duty or have no duty. God will not be mocked. The L^d^ helpe mee to repentance & future watchfulnes herein.

Sabb: Ju. 28. I rose about 8. A little before had 1 Sam: x read. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Ffarrant was hindred from preachinge, & M^r^ Meare preached & read. After dinner I catechized y^e^ children, and wee went to Salford w^re^ M^r^ Mosley preached very well about atheisme. Wee had comfortable repetition after. O y^t^ I might feele mys: enlarged tow: my God ag:

Munday, June 29. I rose about 9. Had 1 Sam: xi read, and y^n^ wrot someth: and

James Hilton & after M^r^ Ffarrant came in, he sate w^th^ mee a good while. 2 from Preston, one Curtis & his wife, were w^th^ mee a while. After dinner I went to M^ris^ Wollen's w^re^ I made an end of y^e^ bookes there, tho' I was y^r^ till 6. After supp wee went to visit M^r^ Buxton's childe y^t^ lys very weake still. After dutys I wrot a little ag: But was too eager in it and so had not time for secret prayer, and I had my watch string broken as I was in bed a little to crosse mee for my neglect.

I rose before 7. After prayer and readinge 1 Sam: xii I walked a while, peruseinge my notes on Rev. ii, 4, 5. A poore woman was sadly perplexed y^t^ followed her Son a little boy y^t^ overrun her, but could not overtake him. Tuesday, June 30.

I went then to Thomas Key w^th^ my watch, and at 9 wee had dutys till 11 &^c^. After dinner M^r^ Edmundson was w^th^ mee & sate w^th^ mee a good while. By discourse w^th^ him I perceive y^t^ most of M^r^ Hiat's estate goes to his wife, w^m^ for peace sake he was forced to slight in some measure his owne Children for. W^t^ a vanity is this world!

After I heard of a citation out agst mee. Yet y^e^ L^d^ bore mee up under it. I doe not yet know for w^t^. 1, But my conscience tells mee it is not for evill doeinge. 2, I have a good to my desire to doe someth: in it.

3, My trouble is more for some others y^t^ are more helples, as M^ris^ Ffornace, Anne Unsworth &^c^, who I heare are in too, esp: M^r^ Angeir if it should tend to hinder his publicke liberty.

4, This is noth: to w^t^ others beare.

5, Neither is it any th: to w^t^ wee may expect.

I rose after 8. Had 1 Sam. xiii read. After secret dutys I veiwed over lres for —61. & wrot some into —60 w^ch^ I found. Severall were w^th^ mee this day about my citation who had dealt w^th^ y^e^ apparator, and I have time till Satturday to consider in either to take it off here or to send downe to Chester to understand y^e^ bottom of y^e^ busynes, & so to proceed there as well as I can. Wednes: July 1.

M^r^ Harison supt w^th^ mee. And after M^r^ Hilton was w^th^ mee & shewed mee Bennet's lre &^c^.

Thursd: July 2. I rose at 8. Had 1 Sam. xiv read. After I went to Mr Poole's about ye busynes of Mr Wollen's estate. Wee did little. I paid John Wollen wt I stood charged wth in ye booke 32s. After dinner R: Shelmardine valued ye bookes there. Wee were at ye buryall of Mr Buxton's childe about 3. By my cozen Moseley I understood ye knavery of ye apparator, & yt my citation was upon ye old account. A base varlet & yet must be humoured & satisfyed. Ye court it seemes hath bin kept hungry this yeare, & now they rage wn got a little loose.

Ffrid: July 3. I rose at 7. After secret dutys I walked in ye parsonage garden till 9. Read in Boyle after I returned & this day as I had oportunity wrot in ye yeare 1661. I was a while at R: S: about Mris Wollen's bookes wch were sold to him this day. I called at Mr Meare's & sate a while there & then returned & wrot till 7.

After supp wee went to Mris Wollen's & brought things to a little issue, that John should undertake for ye shop in wch he trades accordinge to Inventory. Bennet was agreed wth by ye citacōn, upon wt termes I doe not well know.

Satturd: July 4. I rose before 8. Had but an ill night from my supp &c. Troubled about thoughts of Mr Wickins leaveinge the Schoole,[1] wch would be so great a losse to ye towne & to my boy who comes on so notably under him. I had 1 Sam: xvi read. Went after to Mris Wollen. Fetch bookes away yt I bought and paid for them. In ye afternoone I had company of Mr Bradshaw & Mr Walker. Was desired to remember Mris Bradsh: who is now neare her time.

I wrot to Mr Otfeild to enquire after ye busynes of Mris Gell yt wee wrot about. Wee should enquire after her if wee have prayed

[1] "Mr Wickens was now upon some disgust here & invitation to Newport ready to leave the School. I bestirred myself what I could and had many serious thoughts about it. But with much tugging the Lord turned this Business for us and he was after a time fixed again with us, and the Lord showed himself much in it that the School Feoffees should so willingly augment his means, and that the Hospital Feoffees should be wrought upon also to lend their School and & advanced 10£ a year to old Mr Dutton."—(M.S. Abstract.)

for her. & I also wrot to Mr Wm Grant about ye legacy his Br left mee.

I read in ye old bookes in ye eveninge wt time I had to spare.

I rose not till after 8. Was troubled bec: of ye sacramt. Went to ye Ch: & heard Mr Mosley on Lu: v, 31. I read after dinner my owne notes on Jo: xvii, 11. He preached againe on Prov. xiv, 9. After I repeated notes on Prov: xv, 21. Sabb: July 5.

Mr Mosley had this passage in prayer yt God is good & wee needy, & yet wee stir no more in prayer yn wee doe. Wch is indeed a great absurdity in us.

This base tobacco. Take it before secret dutys, yn it prevents them, put it off & then my base heart would count of it all ye time of duty. My soule in such cases wt if such a poore th: was let alone! Ye Ld helpe mee to crosse mys: for ye soule's advantage. Tobacco.

I rose at 7. Had 1 Sam: xix read. Walked after & read in Boyle. At my returne I would have wrot a little & did. Was taken off by John Wollen & his wife. And after Mr Baxter and Mr Brookes came in & staid wth mee till tow: 2. Mr Brookes went to prayer wth us before dinner. I then wrot ag: Mr Heywood & Mr Eccleston called to see mee, but stayed not long. After supp I went to Mr Minshull's wre I staid a little. Ye Justices beinge busy about Maior Wiggan. Mund: July 6.

I rose about 7. Had 1 Sam. xx read. After I wrot on 1661. Wee dined at Mr Ffarrant's wth his Br. After dinner Mr Meare & he came & sate wth mee, & after seriaunt Wright came to us, & wth them I spent till tow: 5. Mr Holbrooke was wth us. Then I went & dispatched the busynes of Mris Wollen's bookes to R: S: Wee went after to see Sam: Booker, wth wm I prayed. His condition is very sad, & it is gt support he needs. Wn in continuall paine, & in ye hopes of cure, he knowes not whether he is able to beare ye meanes of it or no. Tuesd: July 7.

I rose after 7. Read 1 Sam: xxi. After fell to my collections. Made this day some considerable progress therein. Had intended someth: at night, but for some reasons put it off. Wednes: July 8.

Mr Ffarrant & Mr Meare went away this day. I went to see ym at Hunt's banke to-day. Stayd a while wth them. I am but too eager on my busynes, & so was like to have bin passionate wn but a little diverted. To teach mee to watch my heart least I be over eager in this thinge.

The Ld instruct us wth ye wisdome in ye busynes I goe about to-morrow to Denton, about Mr Harison & ye good people of Ashton &c.

Thursd: July 9. I rose soone after 7. Got ready for Denton. I thought I should have had Mr Bell's company, but it failed, yet ye iourney alone was not so tedious to mee as I thought it might have bin. I came to Denton after 10. Wre Mr Harison after was, & wee staid together adviseinge about Ashton busynes till 5 & after. Wee could not well tell wt to doe in yt busynes, it is so difficult every way. I got home by 7. And after supp I was a while at Mr Minshull's. Received letters from my Brs Thomas & Richard. I have now all 3 to answer to.

Ffriday, July 10. I read 1 Sam: xxii. After wrot on in ye yeare 1661. Stired not out this day.

Sent for Mris Walker. Talked wth her about her daughter designeinge to be marryed to Jones. I told my thoughts freely, yet I feare not so tenderly as I should. I desire to consider her temptations & to helpe her wt I can yrin.

Mr Holbrooke sate wth mee an houre after dinner.

Mr Wickens' thoughts of goeinge hence I am troubled at.

Satturd: July 11. I rose about 8. Had 1 Sam: xxiv read. Would have writ, & did write someth: Was taken off by several companys, as Mr Walker, Mr Constantine. After went out & met wth Mr Bolton, & he came in & sate wth mee a good while. Then I went to look for Mr Wickins and at last found him, and Dr Haworth and Mr Minshull & I had some discourse wth him, and wee saw how ye matter was & so resolved to endeavour if it were possible to fixe him, & if not to use meanes to keepe out an unfit man. To ys end Mr Minshull went to Sir C. Trafford this night & I wrot to ye warden.

Wee had comfortable evening dutys out of Jo: xvii, 1, 2, 3, 4. I wrot after on 1661.

I rose iust before 8. Had 1 Sam. xxv read. Read some in Mr Kidder's booke this day. Mr Mosley wee heard at Salford. Mr Heyricke's children dined wth us this day. At night I read over my notes on 2 Cor: vii, 6. I was affected wth Mr Wickins' busynes. And our way is to forme our hearts to pray to God about it, and to forme it that way. Sabb: July 12.

1, It is ye Ld yt can onely helpe in this thinge, and more may be done wth prayer yn all endeavours. i, Ye Ld can encline his heart to be willinge to stay upon further encouragement. He only can make him willinge to stay upon any termes. ii, He onely can encline ye ffeofees to endeavour his stay. iii, To order ye matter for ye other Mr's yt ys may be done & they not preiudiced. iv, Or to put on ye townsmen to doe somethinge.

2, I am to be humbled for sin. 1, In this th: i, For unthankefulnes for ye benefit I had in this th: ii, For pride and carnall glory in my childe's proficiency. iii, Yt I have not more expressed my thankefulnes to him for his encouragemt. iv, For my sin otherwise, for wch God may smartly afflict mee in this th:

3, If he must goe, i, The Ld is upon my repentance able to take out my pt of this affliction. ii, He can after a time shew his goodnes to mee herein. Many thgs may happen wch may make it lesse greiveous. I may dy. He may dy, or childe dy, & yn an end to my pt of this. Or I may be removed &c. iv, God can send another yt may be usefull. Tho' wee cannot think wre to have such a one.

4, If he goe it would be a sore pull to venture ye child's spll for his naturall education. As it may soone be at that.

5, Wee must learne to be content wth lesse learninge. God can make it up wth more grace. If he hath all I can in God's way get him & God blesse it to him it shall doe him most good. More unsanctifyed wt is it good for! Many rare scholars bred by him prove little at after & therefore all is as God is pleased to blesse.

6, God may take downe y^e^ glory of the place & make y^e^ place low in all respects, as well as it is in some g^t^ ones allready.

Munday, July 13. I rose at 7. Had 1 Sam. xxvi read. Set out after dutys tow: Dunham w^th^ M^r^ Jolly w^se^ company I had, and so y^e^ tediousnes of y^e^ way taken off. I informed my L^d^ about M^r^ Harison's busynes and moved him about the Schoole, and he promised mee to doe w^t^ he could about it w^th^ the feoffes. I got home by 7. At night I went to M^r^ Minshull's w^re^ D^r^ Haworth imparted to us y^e^ Articles agst the L^d^ Chancellor preferred by y^e^ L^d^ Digby. I thought of 1 Sam. xxiii, 27, 28.

Tuesd: July 14. I rose at 7. Had 1 Sam. xxvi read. Walked w^th^ Sam: Woolmore. Y^n^ called of S: Booker. Prayed w^th^ him. And he after prayed very excellently himselfe. I wrot letters to-day. 6 or 7 to my B^rs^, my Cozen Unwyn & & Eccleston & Parren. I was at M^ris^ Wollen's & began a day of thanksgiveinge. After dinner went out a little. & after I had done my lres wrot to make some end of —61. M^r^ Holb: D^r^ Davenp: tooke mee off about 6. & y^n^ M^r^ Baxter came in who supt w^th^ mee & staid till tow: 8. Wee had dutys at 9.

I feared displeasure. Good wife Bearsill gave mee 5^s^ and desired prayers of mee very earnestly.

Wednes: July 15. I rose a little before 8. Had 1 Sam: xxvii read. Went a walkeinge to y^e^ Garden w^th^ M^r^ Baxter. Did little this day, but wrot someth: on 1661. After dinner M^r^ Harison called of mee and wee went to y^e^ garden and so to y^e^ cherry yard, merely to divert my cozen. At night wee heard out of Ireland y^t^ M^r^ M: will be here shortly. After dutys I went to M^r^ Minshul about haveinge Leeches set to to-morrow.

Thursd: July 16. I rose before 8. Read 1 Sam. xxviii. After wrot a little. Went out to visit S. Booker & Rob^t^ Hill's childe. After was a while at M^r^ Buxton's. Set on foot some endeavours about the Schoole. Called of M^r^ Meare. After dinner M^r^ Minshul came & set Leeches to w^ch^ wrought kindly w^th^ mee, I bleedinge freely. M^r^ Mosley came this eveninge in to y^e^ great ioy of my cozen & all of us.

I rose about 8. Read 1 Sam. xxx. After dutys I looked over letters for 1662, and did little this day. After noone I received money from Mr Alexander 14lb, and went at 5 wth ye Justices and townesmen to speake to Mr Wickins & to move his stay if wee could, and had a civill answer from him. Ffriday, July 17.

I rose about 8. Read 1 Sam. xxxi. Wrot some little to-day on —62. Mr Bagshaw went to morninge duty wth us. Mr Constantine & he wth mee till 3 or 4. O wt a way am I from ye frame of heart I should be in. Satturd: July 18.

I rose about 8. Had 2 Sam: i read. Mr Bolton preached ye forenoone on Col. iii, 2. Mr Browne in the afternoone on 1 Cor. vi, 20. I repeated on Ps. cv, 19. Sabb: July 19.

I rose before 8. Read 2 Sam. ii. Walked a little & wrot some thinges as I could this day. Was a while at C: B. about 3. My cozens came home from Denton. After supp wee went wth ym to Millgate and stayd till after 8. Came & staid a while at Mr Minshull's. Had dutys after, but it was late. Mund: July 20.

I rose before 8. Read 2 Sam. iii. Was readinge a little, & Coll: Birch[1] came in to see my Cozen Mosley, and sate wth us an Tuesd: July 21.

[1] We avail ourselves of the fact, that Colonel John Birch was met with, more than once, by Newcome at Manchester, to claim this remarkable soldier, and senator, as belonging to Lancashire, the county of his birth, and not to Herefordshire, the place of his adoption. The Herefordshire visitation of 1683 describes John Birch, then living at Garnstone, near Weobley, as lord of the manors of Upper, and Lower, Ardwick, and of Ordsall, in Lancashire, and as the son of Samuel Birch, of the family of Birch, of Birch. In the Barrett MSS. in the Chetham library, John Birch is thus mentioned, "which said Colonel Birch according to the report of old people, was born in Openshaw, and in his youth, being of great stature, enlisted as a private trooper in the parliament's army, which being known of Colonel Birch of Birch, to be his namesake, and countryman, was by him favoured, and preferred in the army from post to post, till at last he arrived at the rank of Colonel, acquiring fortune which hath entailed honour upon his posterity to this day." The "old Captain, Samuel Birch," lived at first at Ardwick; but we find in the Diary, under the date of April 3, 1663, that he had then recently bought Ordsall, and removed there. Sir Alexander Radcliffe died 1654, and his eldest son, John was, about 1663, of age. The complete abandonment of Ordsall is worthy of remark; even the family letters came to the Birches. John Birch's political career is only second to that of Maynard in duration. Birch's origin was held to have been very low, "once a carrier now a Colonel," (Somer's Tracts, vol. vii,

houre or two. I wrot a little this day as I could have time. About 2 wee walked tow: Oardshall, goeinge & comeinge I read over

p. 60,) a similar imputation attached also to Colonel Thomas Birch, who was the owner of Birch.—(Civil War Tracts, p. 33.) The father of John was a Presbyterian. On March 22, 1662, Newcome had "a precious day" with him, discussing Jer. iv, 44. On January 16, 1660, our minister preached at the funeral of his wife, and, more than once, he alludes to religious meetings at Birch's house. John was, throughout life, consistently of his father's faith. Of the first service of the son we are unacquainted, though he is set down in Thomas Birch's accounts, as a major in 1643, and as paying him money, and Thomas was then in Colonel Ashton's Lancashire regiment; we do not, therefore, infer that John served in his native county, for we nowhere meet with him, in diurnal, or tract, in Lancashire. In October, 1644, Whitelock states that Colonel Birch had an allowance for "reparation of losses." The Journals of the Commons, May 12, 1645, has an order, "that the whole business concerning Colonel John Birch, and the rest of the officers sent up prisoners to this house from Plimmouth, be referred to the Committee of the West to settle." It was in those days no very safe matter to be sent up thus from Plymouth. Birch was not at Marston; but when Fairfax came westward, we find the colonel at the siege of Bridgewater, in Massey's brigade, and commanding a storming party. On July 23, 1645, Birch was made governor of the town thus won, as Massey had first received Gloucester, a charge to be undertaken when weightier matters were settled. The colonel continued with Fairfax, and, in September, was directed to assist in the storming of Bristol. The commencement of Birch's connexion with Herefordshire was the taking of Hereford, in December, 1645, and this city, which had a few months before defied Leven, Callender, and the Scotch army, and a siege conducted with the greatest display of all the rules of art, fell into Birch's hands by a poor stratagem. It was the turning point of his fortunes; he was made governor, his regiment increased to 1,200 men, and, above all, a seat for Leominster, which Sergeant Eure's being disabled had left vacant since 1643, was bestowed upon him. We need not follow Birch through the years 1646, 7, 8, opposed to Cromwell, acting, like Massey, firmly with the Presbyterians. Every species of adventure befel him; arrested when about to go to Ireland, taken to Fairfax's head quarters; and set at liberty in Pride's purge under rather amusing circumstances. Birch, after December 6, 1648, was sent into privacy. In the debate of February 10, 1672-3, he states that his firmness in supporting the King, and the covenant, had caused him twenty-one imprisonments. He, to a certain degree, assisted Charles the Second in 1651; they were seen riding together in Worcester the day before the battle, and Birch alludes to this, when in the debate just referred to he says, "I had never gone to the King at Worcester but with sincere intentions." Burnet says "Colonel Birch was a man of a peculiar character. He had been a carrier at first, and retained still, even to an affectation, the clownishness of his education. He got up in the progress of the war, to be a Colonel, and to be concerned in the Excise. And at the Restoration he was found to be so useful in managing the Excise, that he

Wild's comedy The Benefice. Wee supt cheerefully together. I wrot this night to M^r^ Hill.

was put in a good post. He was the roughest, and boldest, speaker in the house, and talked in the language and phrases of a carrier, but with a beauty, and eloquence, that was always acceptable. I heard Coventry say, he was the best speaker to carry a popular assembly before him that he had ever known. He spoke always with much life, and heat. But judgment was not his talent." Birch sate for Leominster 1646, and during the irregular duration of the Long Parliament, and, in the years 1654 and 1658, he was returned for the same borough. For his proceedings as member, we refer to Burton's Diary; they were sufficiently exasperating to the government. Rogers, the Governor of Hereford, writes to Cromwell, March 17, 1651, (Thurloe,) "In pursuance of your last orders I have secured several disaffected persons. Col. Birch coming hither, now, in the middle of the Assizes, (the City being full of all sorts of people,) gave out before the judges, that the present insurrections, (Salisbury and the rest,) did not consist of cavaliers, but a company of silly Quakers, with some other discontented persons. He also told me the same, and added further that the great matter was our own jealousies, and fears. Considering this, and what we know of his carriage when the Scots were in Worcester and his behaviour of late, I feared such speeches were coales cast abroad to kindle divisions. I thought it my duty for the safety, and peace of these parts, and agreeable to your former orders, to secure him, which I have done, and as his sword was taking from him, (he refusing to deliver it,) said, though my sword is short now, it may be long enough within a while, (the sword hanging by his side, being a little short sword,) and very angrily asked me, whether I had orders to secure him. I answered, if I have not, you will question me. He replied, yes, that I will. I said againe, I believe it. So we parted, and he is in custody. I have sent a party to possess his moated house, (which I find is very strong with drawbridges, it is also well provided,) least at this time it might be surprised and manned against your Highness." Birch lived at Whitborne, near Bromyard, and now was destined to remain in Hereford Gaol until November, 1655, when the Major-General, Berry, saw, and evidently liked him. "I met with," writes Berry, to Thurloe, (vol. iv, p. 237,) "as prisoner here, Colonel Birch. I cannot see any great reason he should now be kept in restraint. It is true the man is popular in these parts, and he loves to be so. He is taken for a great wit, and guilty of some honesty, and on that account able to do hurt, if he have a mind to it, but he professeth desire of peace, and settlement, and saith, he is for the same things we are, but could have been glad to have had them in another way, but seeing the time is not yet for it, nor we fit for it, he thinks we had better have it, as it is, then make disturbance. And truly I think it were an easy matter to gain him, if he be worth getting." Berry then desired Rogers to give Birch liberty to go home, on promise to appear when required. To the parliament which met in 1656 Birch was returned member for Hereford and Leominster; but he never sate, and, on being refused admission, signed a protest with eighty others For Birch's proceedings at the Restoration, Kennett's Register is the

Wednes: July 22. I rose about 7. Read 2 Sam. iv. After wrot someth: in my collections & so on in y^e^ afternoone, but was taken up to refresh some decayed place in other collections. Wee went out about 5 to Knot mill, w^re^ wee were till 8. I was sent for to Strangways to M^ris^ Hartley upon my returne, who is in slacke labour. I went to

best authority. The convention parliament saw this colonel, who had been made high steward of the borough, member for the last time, for Leominster. In the Long Parliament which followed, 1661 to 1678, he sate for Penrhyn, and purchasing in 1661, from Roger Vaughan, of Moccas, Garnstone, and the Weobly property of the Tomkins' family, acquired by Vaughan by a marriage with Anne, daughter of Sir T. Tomkins, of Monnington, Birch sate until his death for Weobly, with the exception of James the Second's Parliament, 1685, to which, owing to the part this colonel had taken in the Exclusion Bill, he did not probably seek to be returned. Birch was a brave, and honest man, but he had the misfortune to speculate in church lands. In a debate, 1677-8, he observes, "We have found that Dean, and Chapter, lands, were sacred, they were restored. I had bought some, but now I have none." Wood tells us that Birch, and Silas Taylor, alias Domville, bought each a moiety of the Bishop's Palace at Hereford. Birch said to Pepys, in 1667, "Though I am in debt, yet I have a mind to one thing, and that is a Bishop's lease. I will yet choose such a lease before any other, because I know they cannot stand, and then it will fall into the King's hands and I in possession shall have an advantage by it. I know they must fall, and they are now near it, taking all the ways they can to undo themselves, and showing us the way." Sentiments not wholly uncongenial to those in the very inmost recesses of Pepys' own mind. In Kennett's Register, and Baxter's Life, we find both those divines, when rumour assigned to them the see of Hereford, waited on by Birch, who wished to secure the residence, and estate, at Whitborne, being episcopal property now about to revert to its ancient owner, and which he had for twelve years enjoyed, and considered his own. That valuable estate still belongs to the see. Blome, in 1673, describes John Birch as of Ordsall, and Whitborne; Newcome visited him at Garnstone in 1677. The colonel was proud of his possessions, and says, (Parl. History, vol. iv, p. 756,) "I am acquainted in three or four Counties." He died 1691, and is buried at Weobly; his epitaph claims for him being descended from "a worthy family in Lancashire," and dwells on those qualities of courage, and fidelity, which he unquestionably possessed. We suspect they were tarnished with avarice, and he had great opportunities, being at the head of the excise. Mr. Peploe possesses a short autograph diary of Colonel Birch whilst serving in the West, prior to 1645. The Thomas Birch mentioned in the Moore Rental, p. 56, as residing, 1667, at Liverpool, was the eldest son of Birch of Birch, and not, as we supposed, the late M.P. for that town. The latter is shown by Mr. Hunter (Oliver Heywood, p. 188) to be then residing at Birch, but his family long remained at Liverpool. We have a MS. pedigree stating that his grandson resided there.

prayer w^th^ her, & stayd a little w^th^ him. Found my Cozen Mosley at my returne had gone to prayer w^th^ my family.

My wife was out all night at y^e^ labour of M^ris^ Hartley, w^se^ case was difficult. I rose by 6. And wrot this day, after dutys in secret. Wee had pretious family dutys out of 1 Sam. xxv. In y^e^ afternoone my Cozen Mosley was w^th^ us. I was sent for to M^r^ Gerard of Stockport & his wife, w^th^ w^m^ I was a while, & was sent for & went to y^e^ Coll: w^re^ wee bowled till 6. After my returne M^r^ Kenyon sate w^th^ mee an houre & told mee y^e^ newes of y^e^ cōmence-m^t^. After supp: I was sent for ag: to M^ris^ Hartley, who continues in her condition as shee was. Thurs: July 23.

I rose about 8. Read 2 Sam. vi. Wrot out to y^e^ end of my paper booke. By y^t^ time I had done w^n^ I must have fallen to new worke. God found mee worke. I was sent for to Strangways to M^ris^ Hartley. Staid till 1. And came home, stayd till 3. & y^n^ went ag: & staid till 8. About 7 M^ris^ Hartley dyed. Ffriday, July 24.

Shee desired mee to pray for her children, which were begd of God & dedicated to God, y^t^ they might doe w^t^ their baptism engaged them unto.

I rose about 8. After dutys, secret and family, I went downe to see M^r^ Hartley, w^th^ w^m^ I stayd till after 11. Wee came home many of us together, and called at M^ris^ Illingworth's and staid a little w^th^ her. Dined not till 4. After dinner I was a little at R: S: and writeinge to Denton. I after began to write a little in my 2^d^ booke, w^ch^ this day I procured. After supp: I went to see y^e^ warden, who this day came home from London very well. Blessed be God. Satturd: July 25.

I desire y^t^ I may not be too deepely engaged in this busynes of collections, so as to take all spare time and other for it.

I rose not till almost 8. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. M^r^ Weston preached in y^e^ forenoone on Heb. iii, 7, 8. A good sermon. M^r^ Jackson in y^e^ afternoone. I read D^r^ Tuckney's None but X^t^. A very sollid learned peice ags^t^ *gentile salvation.* Sabb: July 26.

I read over notes preached iust this time 4 yeares on Psal. cv, 19.

Soule worke. And I was much affected to thke how those severall cases were then on foot in this congregation, & now they concerne few. Alas fashions, & precedence and others' prosperity &c would not trouble us, nor news affect us as it doth, if these thgs were on foot & ye great concerne of saveinge or looseinge a soule was laid to heart.

To have so many good people taken away. Most sad th: wthin this yeare wt considerable good ones have dyed. Sam: Winter, John Oldfeild, Rob: Bent, Mris Lightbowne, John Chorlton, Mr Wollen, Mris Holbrooke, Mris Scholes, Mris Hartley, & Sam: Booker yt lys so weake as he his. And observed in Chester yt many dy that are usefull & were likely to come on to stand in some stead. The old folks given over yr shops to their sons or ye like, & many of these dy. These are portentous things.

I might be pained at my very heart to thke yt these beautiful houses of the Lord should be placed where owles and satyres should leape and dwell. Yet alas wt is Manchester yt it should have an exemption from beinge over run wth prophanes as well as other places!

After supp I visited Sam: Booker who continues in weary paine & weakenes, & prayed wth him.

Munday, July 27. I rose at 8. Read 2 Sam: x. After wrot in collections till 12, & yn ag: a little till tow: 4. Yn wee went to Strangways wre wee stayd an houre or two, and after supp I was a while at Mr Minshull's.

Tuesd: July 28. I rose before 8. Had 2 Sam: xi read. I wrot hard this forenoone. After 2 wee went down to Strangways to ye funerall of Mris Hartley. Mr Heyrick preached on 1 Thes. v, 3. I had a deale of discourse wth Mr Kenyon.

Wednes: July 29. I rose about 7, and wrot a little after I had read 2 Sam: xii. After dutys by 9 I went to Strangways accord: to my promise, wre I stayd all day wth Mr Hartley. Wn I was not in yt spll frame I should have bin in to advise. Hee shewed mee much kindnes in giveinge mee 3lbo, a paire of gloves & escutchion. At night I read in dutys Act viii.

I rose at 5 or soone after. Read 2 Sam: xiii. After wrot on in my collections. My wife & sister went to Warrington this day. I stirred not out of all day. Mr Walker tooke mee off an houre or thereabouts. My wife came late & weary but well home. I received letters by ye post wch gave us an account of ye adiourneinge the Parl: & yt ye tremendous act is misst this session, & the Parl: prorogued till 16 of March. Thurs: July 30.

I rose before 8. Read 2 Sam: xiv. Walked after a little. Called of S: Booker. At my returne found Mris Barton, who stayd an houre or 2. I wrot a little. Went after dinner to Mr Wickins about Parren. Mr Heyricke called of us to goe to ye baptizeinge of Mr Heywood's childe, wre wee were till tow: 6. Then wee went to see my cozen Davenport who is under bodyly distemper. And awakened tow: God ag: as somet: I have seene her to be heretofore. I dealt truely wth her & doe hope God may shew her mercy, and awaken his worke, and not suffer his worke quite to be lost upon her. Mr Ambrose came to towne to-night, wth wm I was a little while at ye Angell. And at my returne found my cozen Mosley returned this night. Friday, July 31.

I rose about 8. Had 2 Sam: xviii read. Did little this day, but had ye company of pretious Mr Ambrose who dined wth us. I was sent for to my cozen Davenport wth wm I prayed & discoursed. Found her mighty quicke and awakened. I went to ye warden to see about liberty for ye sacramt wch I hope to have. Mr Amb: & Mr Baxter goe to Denton. They count it requisite to spend time in preparation for it, & yrf: sure so should I much more. Satturd: Aug. 1. Secret retirednes to God.

I meditated a little before supp: Went to dutys before supp. After went ag: to ye Millgate. Found my Cozen ready for her bed. Received a lre from my Br.

I rose before 8. Went downe to Millgate to see my cozen who rested someth: to-night, and so was much better. Wee had family duty and went to ye publicke. Mr Cleyton preached on Mat: xxii, 37, both ends of the day very well about ye love of God, and wee had a sacramt & my liberty at it and some others. Sabb: Aug. 2.

The Ld hath afflicted my childe. He is very ill.

After supp I went to Milgate, & went to prayer w$^{th}$ my cozen.

Munday, Aug. 3. I rose before 8. Had 1 Sam. xvii read. Walked a while. Y$^{n}$ wrot a little. M$^{r}$ Ambrose came in & was w$^{th}$ us a while. At dinner M$^{r}$ Billingsley & M$^{r}$ More called to see mee, but stayed not. Afternoone I went for M$^{r}$ Minshul, y$^{e}$ childe beinge ill. I wrot several letters to-day. About 6 I went to see my cozen Davenport, & y$^{e}$ L$^{d}$ helped mee to discourse w$^{th}$ her & to pray w$^{th}$ her. I was enlarged much in prayer. Wee had pretious family duty from y$^{e}$ psalme sung, Ps. lxxv, & y$^{e}$ chapt: Act xiii.

Tuesday, Aug. 4. I rose before 8. Had 2 Sam: xviii read. Wrot a little. Was taken off by company & did not much this day. After dinner I went to see M$^{r}$ Hartley. Called to see M$^{ris}$ Illingworth. Went thence to my cozen Davenport, prayed w$^{th}$ her. I was after at R: S: and concluded to goe for him to-morrow into Cheshire. I met M$^{r}$ Hartley goeinge to my house and he went w$^{th}$ mee, wee light of the warden & his wife & they went w$^{th}$ us, & wee found them returned from y$^{e}$ Ancoates & so wee spent an houre or two. I was at M$^{r}$ Minshul's a little after supper. & after dutys wrot a letter haveinge sent away my lres to y$^{e}$ post.

Wednes: Aug. 5. I rose about 7. Read 2 Sam: xix. After wrot a little. & though S$^{r}$ Edw: Mosley came not, w$^{m}$ my cozen intended to meet, yet he was pleased to goe to see my L$^{d}$ Delamer, & w$^{n}$ wee came there M$^{r}$ Howard (apparent Duke of Norfolke) came in, so wee had little opportunity w$^{th}$ my L$^{d}$. Wee got away about 4. Went to M$^{r}$ Vawdrey's of y$^{e}$ banke about y$^{e}$ library, w$^{ch}$ I should have bought for R: S: but it was iust gone this day, & so wee came strait home as wee could. I found my Son had bin but ill this day. And I heard someth: y$^{t}$ one of our sidesmen had bin at Denton y$^{e}$ last Lord's day, & tooke notice of all he could see there, w$^{m}$ they designe for presentm$^{t}$. M$^{r}$ Machin for repeatinge betweene &$^{c}$.

Thursd: Aug. 6. I rose about 7. Had 2 Sam: xx read. & wrot someth: this morneinge, but about 11 wee went tow: Turfe Mosse & was there at dinner. Came home by y$^{e}$ Hough end & saw the house. Got home by 8. Found y$^{e}$ boy pretty well.

The childe was ill in y^e^ night w^ch^ caused us to rise sooner. I studdyed hard all day & made some considerable dispatch in y^e^ collection for 1662, not stiringe from it of all day, beinge kept in by y^e^ wetnes of y^e^ day and y^e^ illnes of y^e^ childe. I was sent for to a poore woman, & could not iust goe then, but after dinner I went, & found her dead. I desire henceforth to be carefull in the case w^n^ sent for. Not to put it off. Friday, Aug. 7.

After supp wee were at M^r^ Minshull's a little while.

I rose about 8. Read 2 Sam: xxii. And soone M^r^ Illingworth came in to see us, who sate w^th^ mee an houre or two. Wee walked before dinner, and after I went to Raph: S: and M^r^ Illingw: was w^th^ mee ag: & after he was gone M^r^ Constantine. Satturd: Aug. 8.

Then I went to y^e^ burial of a childe of M^r^ Butler's at 5, w^re^ I saw y^e^ citations. & was a while at M^r^ Buxton's.

I rose a little before 8. Wee had family dutys. & M^r^ Warden preached on Act. xvii, 31. My cozens dined at M^r^ Greene's. Wee repeated y^e^ warden's sermon, & went to y^e^ Xteninge of M^r^ Greene's childe. M^r^ Cockson preached this afternoone. He preached *patience.* Poore man! Wee were after at M^r^ Greene's a little too long. I read my notes about y^e^ day of iudgem^t^ on Act. xxiv, 25, & wee had pretty refreshinge family duty. Sabb: Aug. 9.

I went in y^e^ morneinge to see a childe of M^r^ Page's, his only son, w^ch^ is very weake.

I rose about 7. Wrot hard all y^e^ forenoone. Wee dined at M^r^ Buxton's. I was foolishly vexed w^th^ envey & folly. I heard today y^t^ a new complaint was gotten to Chester agst mee, w^ch^ a freinde hath prevented at y^e^ chardge of 12^s^ 6^d^. M^r^ Illingworth w^th^ mee a while. Munday, Aug. 10.

I rose not till 8. Had 2 Sam: xxiv read. Went tow: y^e^ ch: about 9. Paid 15^s^ for comutation money to M^r^ Byrom &^c^. Went to y^e^ quire to y^e^ correction, but after 11 I returned to dutys. Several were here to see us, M^r^ Hyde, and after M^r^ Illingw: M^r^ Bradshaw, M^r^ Constantine, M^r^ Hayhurst. About 5 I went downe after y^m^ to see M^r^ Hartley's garden in Salford. After supper. I wrot a lre in answer to a letter & token w^ch^ I received from good Tuesd: Aug. 11.

wife Lownds. It refreshed mee to heare from these old freindes & deare acquaintance. Wee read in family duty at night Act. xx, & had pretty lively dutys. I desire to beware of too much frothynes.

Wednes: Aug. 12. I rose before 8. Read 1 K$^{s}$ i. Wrot some little. Wee dined at my cosen Davenport's. Went thence to M$^{r}$ Sandford's, & thence to Strangways. Came home about 7. I was affected w$^{th}$ y$^{e}$ sight of Horne, & w$^{ch}$ is a rare th: here. As also w$^{th}$ thoughts at y$^{e}$ feilds white for y$^{e}$ harvest. & had some free turnes in my thoughts hereupon.

Thursd: Aug. 13. I rose before 8. Had 1 K$^{s}$ ii read. I kept in all day, & wrot considerably (beinge little taken off) in 1663. M$^{r}$ James Lightbowne sate w$^{th}$ mee a while in y$^{e}$ eveninge. I went to have seene Rob$^{t}$ Ffleitcroft who is sicke. Saw him not, but went to see S: Booker w$^{th}$ w$^{m}$ I prayed, & w$^{m}$ the L$^{d}$ greatly supports under his hand. He enables him to thanke him for his affliction.

Ffrid: Aug. 14. I rose about 7. Read 1 K$^{s}$ iii. Wrot in my busynes till 10. M$^{r}$ Welsh came in to see mee. After dinner D$^{r}$ Haworth was adviseinge about a towne's meetinge for y$^{e}$ schoole. M$^{r}$ Har: & I were after at M$^{r}$ Greene's w$^{th}$ M$^{r}$ Tilsley, & staid 2 or 3 houres w$^{th}$ them. M$^{r}$ Buxton & his son-in-law & wives w$^{th}$ us this eveninge. I went after to M$^{r}$ Warden's & told him of y$^{e}$ meetinge to-morrow, & he consented to be at it. I visited R: Ffleitcroft, who is very ill. Thomas Davenport w$^{th}$ mee this eveninge. Things goe sadly as to sp$^{lls}$ about Maxf: & Gausw: w$^{re}$ wee have had in times past such pretious ordinances.

Satturd: Aug. 15. I rose before 8. Had 1 K$^{s}$ iv read. M$^{r}$ Wickins sent for mee to y$^{e}$ Coll: By y$^{t}$ time I was well ready, w$^{th}$ w$^{m}$ I had a deale of discourse about his busynes. After I went about a towne's meetinge. At my returne I wrot a letter or two to Oxford. M$^{r}$ Cockson's Son was w$^{th}$ mee about my cosen Dunster's bookes. After dinner I went out a while. M$^{r}$ Illingw: came to mee, and wee went together to y$^{e}$ Booths at 4 w$^{re}$ wee were till 7, & y$^{e}$ matters to & fro were freely discoursed. About 9 I thought mys: in civillity bound to give M$^{r}$ Wickins an account, & so I did.

I rose before 8. Had 1 K$^{s}$ v read. After dutys went to Salford w$^{re}$ M$^{r}$ Woodfen preached. Wee went to to baptizeinge of M$^{r}$ Illingw: Son James. M$^{r}$ Crechley preached at Ch: Wee repeated on Rev: ii, 4, 5, & had some sweetnes y$^{r}$from. But alas our first love w$^{re}$ is it. Subb: Aug. 16.

I rose at 6 to goe to D$^{r}$ Haworth's about M$^{r}$ Wickyns' busynes, w$^{re}$ I was till tow: 8. I then looked over my notes, and M$^{r}$ Birch came in and was w$^{th}$ mee a while. Then I went to M$^{r}$ Buxton w$^{re}$ I dined, beinge there an houre before dinner. M$^{r}$ Illingw: came to mee there, & wee went to y$^{e}$ warden's. And after to y$^{e}$ Coll to speake w$^{th}$ M$^{r}$ Wickyns about M$^{r}$ Birch. And he was not in the Schoole, & so wee returned. I read some in y$^{e}$ booke called Flagellum referinge to Cromwell. M$^{r}$ Buxton's Son & Daughter were w$^{th}$ us this eveninge & tooke leave of us, beinge for their iourney to-morrow. After supp: wee went to M$^{r}$ Minshull's & staid a while. Wee had dutys after 9. The Lord helpe us in this tickle & untoward busynes about M$^{r}$ Birch. Munday, Aug. 17.

I rose before 7. Read 1 K$^{s}$ vii. Went at 8 to y$^{e}$ Coll: w$^{re}$ I met M$^{r}$ Illingworth, and after M$^{r}$ Wickins & wee had a deale of discourse about y$^{e}$ schoole busynes. After wee went to M$^{r}$ Heyrick's & M$^{r}$ Birch was there, & so wee dealt w$^{th}$ him about the busynes fully, & I hope wee satisfyed him in a good measure that there was cause of complaint. After dinner I read in y$^{e}$ Life of Cromwell and went after to y$^{e}$ Coll: but wee did noth: for y$^{e}$ warden could not come forth, & M$^{r}$ Wickyns was not in. I went w$^{th}$ M$^{r}$ Illingw: to Hunt's banke & staid 2 houres w$^{th}$ him. W$^{n}$ I came home I found M$^{r}$ Mosley & his wife come home. M$^{r}$ Wickins was w$^{th}$ mee a little after supp: Tuesd: Aug. 18.

I rose about 8. Read 1 K$^{s}$ viii. Wrot some on my collections. It was a rainy day and I stird not out. M$^{r}$ Illingw: was w$^{th}$ us about 3 till tow: 6. Wednes: Aug. 19.

The L$^{d}$ helpe & direct my Cozen Mosley w$^{t}$ to doe & how to dispose of himselfe. Y$^{t}$ he may doe w$^{t}$ is likely, & w$^{t}$ may be for his greatest comfort.

I rose before 8. Had 1 K$^{s}$ ix read. Wrot till tow: 10. After Thurs: Aug. 20.

dutys went to y^e^ warden's & schoole & Hunt's banke about a meetinge, w^ch^ wee pitcht upon for 5 of y^e^ clocke. After dinner about 2 or 3 M^r^ Mosley & I went out to y^e^ bowles. M^r^ Constantine was w^th^ mee about M^r^ Kenyon, w^se^ busynes troubled mee. At 5 wee went to y^e^ warden's, w^re^ wee ordered y^e^ busynes as well as wee could am: y^e^ M^rs^. & after wee went downe to y^e^ Hunt's banke, to fetch our wives from y^e^ upsitinge. At my returne I was sent for to S: Booker who is worse, & declines more. To-morrow some wil be in private on his behalfe.

Ffriday, Aug. 21. I rose at 7. Had 1 K^s^ x read. I wrot a little after dutys. I began a day in y^e^ behalfe of Sam: Booker. And went then to y^e^ schoole and was there about an houre. After dinner M^r^ Jones was w^th^ mee a while. He put mee upon y^e^ busines of cosen germons, w^ch^ I desire to studdy. After I went ag: to y^e^ company y^t^ were together. Spent an houre or more w^th^ y^m^. Went after to y^e^ schoole. After to see John Worthington who is sicke. After went to y^e^ bowles ag: & plaid above an houre. Wee supt after 8. Went to bed late.

Satturd: Aug. 22. I rose little before 8. Read 1 K^s^ xi. Had family duty on Rev. ii, 4, 5. I went to y^e^ schoole after. Staid a little while there. & visited old John Mills, M^ris^ Hyat & Mary Barret. After dinner I stirred not out, but by several companys was entertained till 7. After supp wee had dutys. & I desired to meditate after.

Sabb: Aug. 23. I rose neare 8. Had 1 K^s^ xii read. After dutys got ready for y^e^ publicke. The Warden preached on Act. xvii, 31. In y^e^ afternoone wee went to Salford, w^re^ M^r^ Mosley preached on Lu: xii. I noted some thge out of M^r^ Newcomen's sermon on Nov. 5, —42.

Repeated my notes on Rev. ii, 4, 5.

Wee concluded to spend a few houres to-morrow morneinge on my Cos: M: account.

Munday, Aug. 24. Wee got up about 8, & had 1 K^s^ xiii read. About 9 or after wee began to seeke God for direction to my Cozen M. Y^t^ God would sway & determine his present place of beinge, w^re^ he might

have most of God's presence & busynes. Wee prayed for y^e^ 3 nations' universitys &^c^. I was weary after. Wee went to y^e^ library after dinner about 3. & so at 4 to y^e^ bowles. Wee had much adoe.

Tuesday, Aug. 25. I rose iust before 8. Had 1 K^s^ xiv read. Went to y^e^ schoole. Visited M^ris^ Worthington and had dutys after. My cozen went to Hough's end. I went to y^e^ schoole about 1. & went out & sate w^th^ my Cosen Davenport an houre or 2, and went to y^e^ schoole ag: & staid till after 4. Upon my returne wee went to Justice Haworth, w^re^ wee sate p^t^ of an houre. I went then about the schoole busynes.

My son Daniel was hurt w^th^ a stone, but a great mercy it comparatively no hurt.

Wednes: Aug. 26. I rose before 7. Read 1 K^s^ xv. Wrot a little. Went after about the busynes of y^e^ schoole & was upon it till 4, w^ch^ did in some measure frame pretty well. M^r^ Wickins setled M^r^ Birch in statu quo. Only M^r^ Dutton's meanes altered & left somew^t^ uncertain. The L^d^ can frame the hearts of the feofees of y^e^ hospitall, y^t^ they may not be averse in this juncture, nor remember any former grudges, but ioine freely in this worke w^ch^ the Lord only can worke them unto & for w^ch^ I desire humbly to seeke the Lord's face. & y^t^ God would blesse M^r^ Wickins' continuance w^th^ us, y^t^ he may have his health and life continued to goe on in his worke, & y^t^ God would blesse his endeavours to y^e^ saveinge & sanctifyed advantage of our youth.

Thursd: Aug. 27. I rose not till almost 8. Had 1 K^s^ xvi read. Soone after my tutor came in from Dunham iust to see. Staid w^th^ mee an houre or two & so returned. I was glad to see him in my heart. After he was gone I went to Hunt's banke about y^e^ lre to Haberdasher's company concern: M^r^ Wickins. I heard y^t^ y^e^ busynes meets w^th^ no opposition am: y^e^ hospitall ffeofees about M^r^ Dutton, w^ch^ I looke upon as a great mercy. After dinner about 3 I went w^th^ M^r^ Wickins, M^r^ Illingw: &^c^ to D^r^ Chadwick's, w^re^ wee were till after 6. I wrot some little in my collections.

Ffriday, Aug. 28. I was last night invited to dinner to the Ancoates, w^re^in I fore-

see some difficulty for y^r^ wil be healths probably, & I may be under temptation about them. I desire to pray y^t^ y^e^ L^d^ would helpe mee to carry so as to occasion least sin y^r^by.

M^r^ Budle's little boy fell into a swoone at midnight, & they cryed up our family. I was much troubled at it. W^t^ a doleful th: it is to be waked on y^t^ manner! & how many feares of y^e^ night are wee saved from! The Lord restored the childe againe. I was troubled y^t^ I had not visited S: Booker, and so resolved to doe it this morneinge before I went to y^e^ Ancoates.

Wee went thither about 12. Company came not till tow: 2. S^r^ Edw: Mosley & M^r^ Maynard & his lady &^c^. Y^e^ busynes of healths y^e^ L^d^ helped mee in, saved mee from w^t^ would have troubled mee either of offendinge them or my owne conscience, so y^t^ I had neither occasion of crosseinge or complyinge w^th^ them in y^t^ vanity, though several healths were drunke.

Wee came home about 7. Found my cosen continuinge under her distemper.

Sattur: Aug. 29. I rose not till after 8. Read 1 K^s^ xviii. M^r^ Mosley went tow: y^e^ assizes at Chester this day. His wife continued ill. I wrot out y^e^ remainder of w^t^ I had in my booke of collections, & now have brought it even y^t^ I may goe on as any th: occurs w^th^out takeing up much time.

After dinner M^r^ Constant: Illingw: Hayhurst & Holb: were w^th^ mee. Read someth: in a booke about painting. At night I had some thoughts on Psal: xl for my owne family to-morrow.

Sabb: Aug. 30. I rose not till almost 8. Read before I went to Ch: 1 K^s^ xix. My cosen Mosley preached on Col. iii, 5, both ends of y^e^ day. A very good sermon. Wee had comfortable opportunity after on Psal: xl.

I perceive some people here thinke much y^t^ I visit them not sometimes. I desire to take good therefrom, and to studdy to visit them and doe them good if I can.

Munday, Aug 31. I rose not till 8. Had 1 K^s^ xx read. Read in Durham on Revel: the forenoone. Wrot some od thgs y^t^ occured in the collections. My cozen Davenport was here this afternoone. M^r^ Illingw:

a little while, who goeth his iourney to-morrow tow: Coventry. Wee went at 5 to visit D^r^ Haworth. Staid a little while & returned. After supp I went to see M^r^ Illingworth, who goes to-morrow towards Coventrey to meet M^r^ Kidder about some busynes referinge to a matter of guardianship w^re^in he is concerned.

Tuesd: Sep. 1. I rose not till 8. Had 1 K^s^ xxi read. After secret dutys went to M^r^ Heyrick's to get him goe w^th^ mee to M^r^ Haworth about y^e^ meetinge about M^r^ Dutton, and on this busynes I was waiteinge in y^e^ library & on y^e^ ffeofees till 3. But it rose not to what wee desired, but I hope y^e^ L^d^ will yet order it for good. Wee went to visit M^ris^ Ashton, M^ris^ Lancashire, & M^ris^ Haworth. After supp I was fetcht to M^r^ Edw: Byrom's, who had a childe lay weake.

By a lre from my cozen Hawys I was stirred up a little to looke into y^e^ busynes of my owne soule's state.

Wednes: Sep. 2. I rose at 7. Had 1 K^s^ xxii read. After I studdyed to perfect notes on Rev. ii, 4, 5. After I read over S^r^ Ff: Vere's comentarys. About 5 wee went to family duty. & I spoke a little on Rev. ii, 4, 5. & I had some comfort in meditation.

Thursd: Sep. 3. I rose at 8. Had my minde basely polluted by a dreame. Had 2 K^s^ i read. I read Rev. vii in M^r^ Durham. And after dinner wrot some additionall things I had to put in to my collections. It beinge a wet day & I kept in all day. Poore M^r^ Illingw: hath a sad iourney of it. M^r^ Marsh was w^th^ mee before dinner, told mee several thgs about Chester.

Ffriday, Sep. 4. I rose not till after 8. Read 2 K^s^ ii. This day I perfected most y^t^ I had by mee to doe in my collections. James Barret was w^th^ mee an houre or more in y^e^ forenoone. At 5 wee went to see M^ris^ Hyat. Met D^r^ Haworth & his wife there. Wee staid supp w^th^ her. I was at M^r^ Minshull's as I returned.

Satturd. Sep. 5. I rose before 8. Had 2 K^s^ iii read. I did someth: at 9^r^ or before. This day I was taken off little by company, & so sorted all my pamphlets for bindinge.

After dutys & supper I was sent for to M^ris^ Haworth's, w^re^ was

my deare freind M^ris^ Ashurst. I went to family duty there w^th^ them.

Sabb: Sep. 6. I rose soone after 7. Had 2 K^s^ iv read. Got ready for y^e^ publicke. Y^e^ warden preached on Act xvii, 31. Y^t^ wee should not iudge others, but iudge ours:

I heard my cosen Mosley in y^e^ afternoone on God's omnipotence.

Tobacco. I doe see my slavery w^th^ y^s^ tobacco. W^n^ it can hasten a duty to be at it, & w^n^ I know it doth not benefit mee, but allmost allw: makes mee sicke, is it high time to dismisse it. But sometimes to deny it w^n^ it is so desired were but a small degree of selfe deniall.

I repeated at home before supp: and after went to M^ris^ Ashurst, w^re^ I repeated over y^t^ of Rev. ii, 4, 5.

Mund: Sep. 7. I rose at 8. Had 2 K^s^ v read. After dutys went to see M^ris^ Ashurst, w^re^ I dined. Had y^e^ company of M^r^ Seriaunt. Till about 3 w^n^ shee went to y^e^ Stand. And after wee went to Strangways, w^re^ wee were till tow: 6. My cosen came from Chester this day.

Tuesday, Sep. 8. I rose before 8. Had 2 K^s^ vi read. After dutys I went out in thoughts of a private day, but it held not till to-morrow. I returned & read a deale in an old booke about y^e^ papists dispossessinge persons. My Cozen Davenport and M^r^ Mosley & his wife dined w^th^ us, & so y^e^ afternoone most of it passed. I wrot to M^r^ Leadbeater & to my B^r^ Newcome. Wee had dutys before supp, & after supp discoursed of many things till 9.

Reproofe. M^ris^ Worthington told mee a passage w^re^in shee had done her part to one whom I had bin greived at, & intended to put her on to deale w^th^ him & shee hath done it very fully. A tacit checke to mee y^t^ y^e^ matter should dy w^th^ mee, though w^th^ her it did not.

Wednes: Sept. 9. I rose at 7. Read 2 K^s^ vii. Went about to get an horse for tomorrow. Went to M^ris^ Worthington. Went after to M^ris^ Wright. Performed someth: at both places. Came home to dinner. Noted someth: in Sir Ffr: Vere's comentary. Had shelves set up in y^e^

eveninge after 8 & dutys. I went to see Mr Illingw: who came home this eveninge, & sate wth him towards an houre.

I had but an ill night. Got up about 7. Went out about 8 tow: Buckly hill, wre I went to meet Mr Leadbeater, but he came not, & I heard noth: Staid till 1. And so came to Dunham, wre it raineinge, ye gentry were driven off ye greene. But I stayed & read in Dugdale 2 or 3 houres about ye ffens. Wee sate up late. Thurs: Sep. 10.

This night dyed my good freind Sam: Booker. I heard of it at Dunham by my cozen Philip. I parted thence about 3, and so got home at 5. I went to see ye widow. Wee had dutys in time. I meditated a little, and desire to be serious & not by new thgs to have my heart diverted from God. Ffrid: Sep. 11.

I rose about 8. (Ye Ld haveinge given mee a good night's rest.) Had 2 Ks ix read. I spent this forenoone in orderinge my studdy. In ye afternoone Mr Illingw: was wth mee & Mr Holbrooke, and after Mr Wickins. Satturd: Sep. 12.

I read someth: about zeale in Sam: Ward's yt did much affect mee ys night before I went to bed.

I rose about 7, Mr Browne beinge ill. Mr Kenyon preached ye forenoone on Gen: xxxii, 10, 11. Wee buryed honest Sam: Booker iust before eveninge service. My cozen Mosley preached in ye afternoone on Ps: cii, 26, 27 After supp wee went & sate wth A. Booker, & went to prayer wth them. I had profit from meditation. Sabb: Sep. 13.

I rose neare 8. Had 2 Ks xi read. Studyed on Psal: xl. Did someth: of it about 11 at C: B. After dinner I went about Mr Brownsw: lre concerninge St Aug: Workes. At 5 I went to Mris Byrom, wre wee had some little company & I did a little on Rev: ii, 4, 5. After dutys wee went to see Anne Booker. & I concluded wth Mr Buxton about ye bookes. My cozens returned from ye Hough's end this night. Mund: Sep. 14.

I rose about 8. Had 2 Ks xii read. After dutys went to ye library. Studdyed an houre on Mat: iii, 11. I read yn of ye battel Tuesd: Sep. 15.

of Newport & noted it. Wee dined at Mr Warden's. A great company. Went after to ye Coll: to ye bowles, wre wee were till 6. Yr was a chimney on fire iust over agt Mr Warden's, but it was soone quenched through ye mercy of God.

The Ld direct my cosen about his settlement, who is much unsetled as to an house.

Wednes: Sep. 16. I rose about 7. Wee after dutys set out as soone as wee could towards Knotsford, whither wee got in due time, wre wee met my Br Ashmole. And Mr Leadbeater & Mr Banne came also to meet us. They staid wth us till tow: night, and wee staid all night wth Mr Dugdale and my Br.

Thurs: Sep. 17. Wee rose before 6. Parted wth my Br betimes. Wee visited John Swinton, and about 8 set out, and through ye great mercy of God got home about 11.

I left 4s for good man Coups at Knotsford about dying cloth 10 years since, wch I told him long since I thought was owing, he said he knew not yt it was but would enquire. I never heard more of him, but I was desireous to be eased therein & so left it.

In ye afternoone I did little, but read in H: 7. Went about 5 to see Mris Ashton. Wee went after supper to Mr Minshull's & staid a while.

I received a lre from my Br this night.

Ffriday, Sept. 18. I was much afflicted this night in my dreame wth ye death & buryal of Rose. I was glad yt my wakeinge put mee out of my sorrow.

The Ld helpe us to carry faithfully & effectually this day wth Mr Kenyon for poore Mr Constantine. Mr Illingw: & I went to Prestwich. Mr Kenyon was not at home (tho' he knew of our comeinge this day, but had forgot). Wee returned about 3. I was very weary. Mr Shacklocke was buryed this day. But Mr Kenyon comeinge to ye towne came to us iust as wee were goeinge to ye sermon. But upon discourse of Mr C: busynes wee could obtain no satisfaction. Some men have a strange measure of stiffnes. Alas wt a temptation is this wretched world!

Mr Baxter was wth mee ys night in his returne from Garstang side.

I rose about 8. Read 2 Ks xv. After dutys I spent most of ye morneinge wth Mr Baxter. After dinner went to R. Shelmardine. Mr Walker came in & after Mr Illingworth, sate wth mee till night. My cozens came home from Hough's end. Satturd: Sept. 19.

I rose about 7. Had 2 Ks xvi read. Mr Warden preached ye forenoone. Mr Jackson in ye after: Wee heard this day of ye death of yong Mr Robt Booth. I expounded to my owne family Ps. xxxii. Wee had some sweetnes in ye duty. After supp my cozen & I went up to Mr Heyricke about sendinge to Denton, touchinge the death of Mr Booth. Sabb: Sep. 20.

I rose about 7. Had 2 Ks xvii read. Studdyed by fits this day on Mat: iii, 10, and did some little on it. My cozen Mosley preached at ye faire very well on Mic: vi, 8. After dinner wee were at ye faire & Mr Meare's till 4. Then I returned & studdyed ut prius. And bec: I have so much to doe I desired to perfect my notes on Mat: iii, 10, & so did thro' ye gratious helpe of God. Munday, Sept. 21.

I rose about 7. Read 2 Ks xviii. Went to ye library & studdyed about ye case of cosen germans. Was very ill of a cold wch I felt in my backe, but by goeinge abroad to ye faire & after to Mris Ashton wth my cozen & so to Mr Legh and then to ye bowles at ye Colledge, it was much diverted thro ye goodnes of God to mee. I wrot ag: to my Br this day, & read at night in ye story of H: 7. Meditated before supp & found profit from it, & doe desire to read in some practical booke to recover yt usage to my soule's profit. Tuesday, Sept. 22. Resol:

I rose about 7. Had 2 Ks xix read. After I read 2 or 3 sheets in Mr Ambrose his manuscript. I was wth Mr Illingworth about 11. After dinner I went to bowles at ye broad holme, wre wee spent ye afternoone. I desired to thinke of several thgs wch might be spily applyed in bowling, wreby one might remember and hint some good from wt may be good for ye body. Wednes: Sept. 23.

Thursd: Sep. 24. I had an ill night by y^e^ imoderate heat of it. I rose about 7. Had 2 K^s^ xx read. Read over 2 or 3 sheets in M^r^ Ambrose papers. M^r^ Jones was w^th^ mee, & wee drew up our opinion touching y^e^ case of cosen germans. After dinner I went to M^r^ Illingworth, haveinge received letters from Eccleston & Parren y^s^ day. About 4 I w^th^ my wife visited M^r^ Worthington, w^se^ daughter returned home sicke. At 7 I had appointed, & so prepared for dutys on Mat: iii, 10, & wee had comfortable opportunity. This night it lightned and thundered much.

Frid: Sept. 25. I rose about 7 to goe to a childe of John Clay's y^t^ lay sicke & ready to dy. I had 2 K^s^ xxi read. I read several sheets of M^r^ Ambrose's to-day. In y^e^ afternoone M^r^ Illingworth & I went to D^r^ Chadwicke, w^re^ wee were 2 or 3 houres. I meditated before duty, w^ch^ helped the duty much. After supp I sate an houre w^th^ Th: Minshul & had a deale of good sober company w^th^ him.

Sattur: Sept. 26. I rose about 7. Had 2 K^s^ xxii read. Did someth: at family duty on Mat: iii, 10. M^ris^ Haworth was here till after 10. I went to R: S: &^c^. After dinner M^r^ Illingworth came in & sate w^th^ mee till 5. M^r^ Lomax was w^th^ mee. & after M^r^ Wilson about the contribution to y^e^ poore m^nrs^. James Barret arrested by a troublesome fellow this day, and wee went & sate w^th^ him a while. I was affected this eveninge w^th^ 1 Cor. xiii. *I thought as a childe &^c^.* After supp I was at M^r^ Minshull's a while, w^re^ was D^r^ Mallory. I came backe after 9.

This day my cozen tooke M^r^ Ridge his house.

Sabb: Sept. 27. I rose not till 8. Had 2 K^s^ xxiii read. D^r^ Mallory preached in y^e^ forenoone on Josh: xxiv, 15. M^r^ Birch on Rev. xxii, 12, in y^e^ afternoone. Wee were at y^e^ baptisme of M^r^ Page's daughter (Katherine) this day. Wee had some sweetnes in repetition thereof.

About this time twelve month I was ascited and wee had trouble about serv^ts^, and y^e^ L^d^ hath helped in both.

Munday, Sept. 28. I rose at 7. Had 2 K^s^ xxiv read. After this forenoon I read over M^r^ Ambrose papers. In y^e^ afternoone wrot 3 houres at M^r^

Illingw: on a Virgilee Travesty. Came home & wrot some lres into my collections y$^{t}$ were behind. M$^{r}$ Lever of Ocrinton supt w$^{th}$ us, & was w$^{th}$ my cosen till late.

I rose neare 8. Had 2 K$^{s}$ xxv read. After family dutys. Read in y$^{e}$ answer to D$^{r}$ Peirse. And went to church to heare M$^{r}$ Mosley, who preached on Mat: xv, agst anger. In y$^{e}$ afternoone M$^{r}$ Illingw: was w$^{th}$ mee & M$^{r}$ Hilton. Wee wrot some little. & I wrot a little in y$^{e}$ eveninge w$^{n}$ returned from M$^{r}$ Minshull's. Anne Cherr w$^{th}$ us a while, w$^{ch}$ put mee in minde of mercys of old of y$^{e}$ best kinde. Tuesday, Sept. 29.

# INDEX.


Abstract, the, of Newcome, iii, xi, xviii, xix, xx, xxxiv, xxxviii, xl, 1, 2, 7, 18, 32, 43, 48, 51, 54, 60, 64, 91, 95, 108, 109, 117, 119, 126, 136, 138, 140, 148, 150, 153, 198.
Accidents in Newcome's family, 18.
Act, Corporation, and others, 8, 36, 37, 39, 41, 54, 66, 70, 80, 83, 84, 87, 92, 95, 100, 209.
Adderly, Sir Charles, x, xi.
Afflictions, Newcome's family, 14, 18, 28, 85, 86.
Affliction, reflections on, 1, 6.
Alchemist, the, iv.
Aldersey, Mr., 84, 139.
Aldport, 90.
Alexander, Mr., 89, 180, 203.
Alexander, John, 89.
Allen, Mr., xx.
Allen, the, Controversy, xx.
Allerton, 52, 59, 145.
Allestry, Dr., 145.
Allin, or Anguish, Sir Richard, 48.
Alsley, Mr., 116.
Alvanley Chapel, Frodsham, scene of Newcome's first ministerial labours, ix.
Ambrose, Mr., 15, 43, 114, 115, 120, 121, 133, 209, 210, 221, 222.
Ambrose, the Cavalier, v, 7.
Amey, Mrs., 99, 191.
Ancestrage of Newcome, iv.
Ancient Heawood, the, xxviii.
Ancoats, 90, 210, 215, 216.
Angier, Mr., xiv, xx, xxv, 7, 22, 43, 52, 59, 67, 68, 72, 80, 85, 91, 95, 102, 107, 109, 118, 120, 131, 141, 150, 156, 157, 163, 164, 170, 183, 197.
Angier, or Angeir, Mrs., 150.
Anguish, or Allin, Sir Richard, 48.
Animadversions on the Bishop of Worcester's letter, 55.
Annotations, English, 175.
Apologetical Narration, the, v.
Arderne, Sir John, 40, 111, 191.
Ardwick, Upper, 203.
Ardwick, Lower, 203.
Ash, Mr., 64, 114, 131.
Ashmole, Elias, xxxiv, 58, 64, 65, 68, 69, 72, 74, 77, 78, 82, 111, 115, 173, 174, 220.
Ashmole's, Elias, Book of the Garter, 65.
Ashton, Mr., 24, 87, 88, 89, 90, 93, 107, 191.
Ashton, Mrs., 217, 220, 221.
Ashton, Col., 204.
Ashton, Mrs. D., 36.
Ashton, Mr. Edm:, 88.
Ashton, Mr. Peter, 68, 70, 80, 84, 108,
Ashton-under-Line, Newcome preaches at, 66, 78, 120.
Ashursts, Newcome visits the, xxxv.
Ashurst, Mr., 50, 100, 103, 108 111, 113, 116, 117, 121, 152.
Ashurst, Mrs., 39, 81, 82, 100, 175, 218.
Ashursts of Ashurst, family of the, 47, 48.
Ashurst, Mr. H., 80, 119.
Ashurst, Majir, xxv, 41, 47, 59, 193.
Ashursts of Waterstock, family of the, 47, 48.
Aspden, Mr., 11.
Aspinwall, Mr., 61.
Astbury, Newcome preaches at, vii.
Atheism, Newcome's inclination to, 14, 18.
Audley, 145.
Aynhoe, 158.

Bacon, Lord, xii.
Baddiley, William, 111.

Bagnald, Mr., 186.
Bagshaw, Mr., 7, 38, 39, 49, 62, 87, 95, 107, 116, 125, 134, 147, 150, 151, 163, 185, 203.
Baines, 9, 30, 47, 90.
Baldwin, 155.
Baldwin, Mr., 97, 149, 171, 191.
Ball, Mr., 120.
Bamfeild, Mr., of Sherburne, 135.
Banne, Mr., 220.
Baptism, Mr. Johnson's celebration of a, 89.
Barkstead, Mr., 78.
Barlow of Collihurst, 78.
Barlow, Constable, xxxv.
Barlow, John, 22, 67.
Barlow's, Newcome preaches at Mr., xxxvi.
Barn, a, licensed by Newcome to preach in, xxxv; its windows destroyed by Sir J. Bland, xxxvii.
Barnet, James, 64.
Barrett, the, MSS., 203.
Barret, or Barrett, James, 9, 28, 45, 92, 95, 108, 129, 131, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 157, 162, 188, 193, 194, 217, 222.
Barret, Jos:, 128, 172.
Barret, or Barrett, Mary, 20, 45, 55, 62, 95, 101, 125, 133, 134, 136, 178, 214.
Barron, Thomas, 89.
Barsley, Mr., 15.
Bartholomew Fair, 7.
Barton, Mrs., 13, 16, 18, 19, 21, 36, 53, 67, 84, 125, 129, 147, 154, 163, 171, 186, 192, 209.
Barwick, Dr. John, v.
Baskervyle, Captain, 161.
Bate, Elizabeth, 73.
Bath, Mr., 78, 112, 152, 164, 166, 181.
Bathe, Mr. 126.
Baxter, Benjamin, 94, 127, 128.
Baxter, Nathaniel, 7, 8, 17, 27, 49, 50, 55, 69, 77, 93, 94, 95, 98, 100, 113, 115, 131, 132, 135, 148, 149, 151, 163, 176, 183, 190, 199, 202, 209, 221.
Baxter, Richard, i, xiv, xvi, xxvii, xxx, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiv, 14, 20, 50, 55, 69, 97, 100, 117, 135, 206.
Bayleys, the, xxxvii, 42, 43.
Bayley, Daniel, 43.
Bayley, Ralph, 43.
Bayley, Sarah, 43.
Bayly, H., 18.
Bayly, Thomas, 19, 42, 60, 143, 151.
Beard, William, 42, 180.
Bearsill, Mrs., 202.
Beby, John, 45, 46.
Beby, Anna, 46, 48.
Beck, Mrs., 171, 172.
Beckett, xxxix.
Bedell, 162, 166.
Bedlam, visited by Newcome, xxxiv.
Beeston, 175.
Beighton, H., 11.
Bell founder, a, an ancestor of Newcome's, iv.
Bell, Mr., 132, 200.
Benefice, the, 145, 158, 205.
Bennet, the apparator, 128, 197, 198.
Bent, Grace, Mrs., 179, 184, 185.
Bent, Robert, 108, 109, 110, 208.
Berisford, Mr., 96.
Berry, Major-General, 205.
Beswicke, Ellin, 128, 182, 188.
Beswicke, William, 58, 75, 80, 94, 95.
Billiards, an amusement of Newcome's, xix, 66, 67, 72, 74, 75, 77, 82.
Billingsley, Mr., 210.
Birch, Mr., xxx, 19, 28, 36, 40, 84, 112, 113, 124, 126, 144, 145, 146, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 176, 182, 185, 192, 195, 213, 215, 222.
Birch, Mrs. Alice, 157.
Birch of Birch, 203, 206.
Birch of Birch, Col., 203.
Birch, Captain, 174.
Birch, Col. John, xiii, xx, 203.
Birch, memoir of Col. John, 203, 204, 205, 206.
Birch, Col. Thomas, xviii, 204.
Birch, Mr., of Oxfordshire, 166, 191.
Birch, Samuel, 203.
Birch, Thomas, 206.
Birthday of Newcome, 23.
Blackmore, Mr., 115.
Bland, Sir John, xxxvi, xxxvii, 91.
Bland, Lady, xxxvii.
Blome, 206.
Boardman, Mr., xvi.
Boardman, James, 178.
Bodinus, 155.
Bohemian Persecution, 137.
Bold, Mrs. D., 58.
Bolton, Newcome proceeds to, 121.
Bolton, iv, 175.
Bolton, Mr., 67, 68, 70, 184, 200, 203.
Bolton, Mr. John, 190, 191, 192, 193.

Boodle, Mr., 56.
Books, Newcome's favourite, iv.
Book of the Garter, Elias Ashmole's, 65.
Book of Martyrs, 175.
Booker, or Bowkers, family of the, 58.
Booker, or Bowker, Mr., xxi, 16, 28, 41, 58, 65, 67, 74, 96, 116, 127, 134, 135, 138, 146, 159, 162, 165, 169, 172, 179, 183, 185, 186, 191, 193, 195, 196, 199, 202, 208, 209, 212, 214, 216, 219.
Booker, Anne, 65, 219.
Booker, Edward, 137.
Booths, family of the, 17.
Booth, Mrs., 135, 137.
Booth, Ann, 2.
Booth, Mrs. Frances, 116.
Booth, Lady, 147.
Booth, Mrs. Rebecca, 97, 99.
Booth, Mrs. Sarah, 103.
Booth, Captain, 184.
Booth, Sir George, xxiv, xxv, xxvii, xxix, xxxi, 17, 92; his rising, xxiii.
Booth, Humphry, 2.
Booth, Sir Robert, called Lord Booth, and Judge Booth by Newcome, 2, 7, 79, 184.
Booth, Robert, Dr., 221.
Booth, Mr. L., 122.
Booth's Salford Chapel, 33, 43, 189.
Bootle, Sir Thomas, 48.
Borromeo, xxxix.
Bosvile, Thomas, of Edlington, 47.
Bottiger, 5.
Bourne, Mr., xvi, xvii.
Bourne, Mrs., 75, 79, 102.
Bowker, *see* Booker, Mr.
Boyle, 78, 80, 192, 193, 198, 199.
Bradford's Letters, 9.
Bradshaw, Col., 67.
Bradshaw, Alderman, of Chester, 99.
Bradshaw, Mrs., 198.
Bradshaw, Mrs., of Chester, 186.
Bradshaw, Elizabeth, 70, 74, 75, 76, 77, 132, 140, 164.
Bradshaw, Edward, 69.
Bradshaw, John, 115.
Bradshaw, Mr., of Hindley, 149.
Bradshaw, Mr., of Morefield, 89.
Bradshaw, Richard, 50, 67, 69, 73, 79, 101, 105, 121, 131, 134, 140, 142, 165, 183, 185, 188, 192, 198, 211.
Breda, Declaration of, xxvi.
Brereton, Mr., 17, 138, 157, 193.
Bretton, Anna Maria, 12.
Bretton, Erasmus, 12.
Bretton, family of, 12.
Briddock, Mr., 34.
Briddocke, or Brideoak, Ralph, Bishop of Chester, 74, 75, 188, 189.
Bridgeman, Deane, 188.
Bridgewater, 204.
Brienne, 4.
Bristol, 204.
Britland, Mrs., xxix.
Brittaine, Spencer, 78.
Broadbent, Caleb, 186.
Broadhead, Caleb, 96.
Broadhulme, 189.
Bromyard, 205.
Brookes, Mr., 16, 105, 192, 199.
Brown, xxxiv.
Browne, Mr., 120, 128, 129, 136, 140, 162, 176, 203, 219.
Browne, John, 190, 191.
Browne, Mrs. Bridget, 36.
Brownsword, Mr., 193.
Brownsword, John, of Ormskirke, 39.
Broxup, John, 64, 66.
Buckley, Mr., 77, 117.
Buckley-hill, 99, 219.
Budle, Mr., 56, 106, 108, 111, 216.
Budle, Mrs., 31.
Bunbury, offered Newcome, 63, 68, 84.
Burd, Mr., 49.
Burgess' Spiritual Reviveinge, 175.
Burke's Commoners, iv, 7.
Burnet, 1, 204.
Burton, xxii.
Burton's Diary, 205.
Burton, Mr., 24, 48.
Burwell, Dr., Chancellor of York, 138.
Bury, Mr., 184.
Bury Classis, vii.
Burying the Dead, irregularities and contests at, xx.
Butler, Mr., 211.
Butler, Mrs., 144.
Butterworths, the, xxxvii, 42, 43.
Butterworth, Mrs., 43.
Butterworth, Thomas, 43.
Buxton, Derbyshire, 64.
Buxton, Mr., 1, 6, 8, 21, 34, 49, 76, 79, 101, 107, 117, 123, 125, 144, 151, 157, 169, 179, 184, 189, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 198, 202, 211, 212, 213, 219.
Buxton, Mrs., 31.
Byfield, 36.
Byroms, family of the, 42.

Byrom, Mr., xix, xxi, xxviii, 30, 57, 96, 97, 145, 158, 187, 211.
Byrom, Mrs., 219.
Byrom Chapel, 30, 42.
Byrom, Edward, 34, 42, 217.
Byron, Lady, 189.

Calamy, i, ii, iv, xiii, xxxix, 2, 7, 8, 48, 151, 153, 157, 158, 159.
Caldecote, 66, 121, 127.
Caldecote living, in possession of one of the Newcomes, v.
Callender, 204.
Calvin, vii.
Cambridge, case of a woman possessed at, xxii.
Cambridge, Newcome's Diary commenced at, ii.
Cambridgeshire, Newcome visits, xxvii.
Campbell, Lord, xxxi.
Candia, xv.
Capel, Mr., 97.
Carincham, 134.
Cartwright, iv.
Cartwright, Francis, 23.
Caryl, 151.
Case, Thomas, 1, 2, 5, 8, 9, 12, 16, 43, 63, 75, 91, 98.
Cavaliers, xxiv.
Cavalier, Newcome taken for a, v.
Cawdrey, Mr., Newcome's tutor, 101, 105, 108, 109, 137, 140, 141, 156, 159, 162, 164, 165, 180, 181, 182, 183, 187, 193, 215.
Chadwick, Dr., 60, 83, 130, 215, 222.
Chancellor of York, 119, 138.
Charge against Newcome, xxxii.
Charles I, fate of the unfortunate, commemorated as a fast by Newcome, 51.
Charles II, 7, 204.
Charles II and the foreign ambassadors, 3, 4, 5.
Charles II's letter to Newcome, 150.
Charles II and Newcome, xxxi.
Charles II and the Presbyterians, xxvi.
Charles II proclaimed in Manchester, xxvii.
Charles II and his Queen visited by Newcome, xxxiv.
Charles Louis, xv.
Cheadle, 102, 103.
Cherr, Anne, 223.
Chester, 128.
Chester, Bishop of, 2, 119.
Chester, Dean of, 116, 117, 126.
Chester, engagement signed at, by Newcome, xii.
Chester, Newcome visits, 98.
Chester, rumour at, concerning Newcome, 116.
Chester, Mr. Stopford, first minister of Manchester, cited to, 85.
Chetham, Mrs., xix.
Chetham, Humphry, 3, 30; trustees of, 3; a bequest of, 30.
Chetham Library, 203, *see* English Library.
Chetham Society, iv, xxvii, xl.
Chichester, Bishop of, xx.
Cholmely of Hoford, Mrs., 188.
Chorley, 175.
Chorlton, Mr. (Newcome's assistant), xxxvi, xxxix.
Chorlton, Mrs., 158.
Chorlton, John, 33, 77, 79, 157, 158, 159, 173, 208.
Chorlton, sale of, 9.
Church, a new, built for Newcome, xxxviii; he is buried in it, xxxix.
Church in America, xiv.
Church, Newcome's objections to the, considered, ii.
Church bells, iv.
Church bells rung by Newcome, v.
Church of England, condition of, xxviii.
Civil War Tracts, 33, 42, 204.
Clarendon, i, xvi, xxiii, xxvi, xxxi, xxxii, 4, 41.
Clarke, Mr., 85.
Clay, Bernard, 23, 132, 155.
Clay, John, 222.
Clayton, John, 64.
Clayton, or Cleyton, Richard, 9, 35, 102, 116, 128, 133, 209.
Cleg, Bernard, 45.
Cleveland, 158.
Cleyton, Christopher, 193.
Cleyton, Edward, 141, 142.
Cleyton, Richard, *see* Clayton, Richard.
Clifton Hall, 43.
Clive, Lord Robert, 43.
Clive of the Styche, 43.
Cockey, 188.
Cockson, or Coxon, Mr., 31, 46, 56, 71, 129, 146, 211, 212.
Cockson, Mrs., 129, 132.
Cockson, Jeane, 129, 130.
Cock-fighting, Newcome preaches against, 96, 97, 101, 104.

Cock-shooting, 53.
Colborn, or Colborne, Mr., *see* Coulborn, Mr.
Cole, Mr., 43, 44, 121, 168.
Colet, Dr., 122.
College Garden, Newcome plays at bowls in, 79.
Collegiate Church of Manchester, xvi, xx, xxvii, xxxiii, 30.
Collegiate Church of Manchester, Register of, 73.
Collier, i.
Collier, Ri:, 143.
Collier, Robert, 56.
Colliquies of Erasmus, 145, 147.
Collyhurst, 90.
Combinations, quarterly, of the Young Men of Manchester, 148, 155.
Commons' Journal, xv.
Commonwealth, the, enriched by Captives sent to our Colonies, xiv.
Complete Ambassador, the, 54, 56, 57, 59, 65, 72.
Comprehensive Bill of 1663, xxxi.
Condé, 5.
Conformity, xxxii.
Conformity, Book of Cases of, 37.
Congleton, xi.
Congleton School, vi, vii.
Constantine, Mr., xiii, 7, 8, 13, 46, 52, 72, 84, 106, 108, 112, 115, 116, 128, 134, 142, 146, 156, 159, 164, 166, 169, 171, 176, 178, 183, 188, 192, 194, 196, 200, 203, 211, 214, 216, 220.
Contest in London between French and Spanish Ambassadors, 3.
Cooke, 157.
Cooke, Mr., 188.
Cooke, Mr., of Chester, 99.
Cooke, Mrs., 92.
Coplestone, xx.
Coppock, Mr., xix, 112.
Coppock, James, 167.
Coppock, Robert, 94, 100.
Coppocke, Mrs., 158.
Corbet, Mr., 78.
Corbet, Helen, 12.
Corbet, Thomas, of Spranston, 12.
Corbishley, Mr., 162, 188.
Corker, Francis, Mr., 61.
Corporation Act of Clarendon, 8, 37, 84, 87, 92, 95, 100.
Corporation Act, Newcome's reflections on and fears from, 36, 39, 41, 54, 66, 70, 80.
Coulborn, Colborne, or Colborn, Mr., 27, 58, 59, 60, 62, 87, 111, 112, 117, 119, 120, 121, 156, 174, 185.
Coups, Mr., 220.
Court of King Charles, 141.
Court of King James, 53, 54.
Covenant of 1643 signed by Newcome, xii.
Coventry, 3, 205.
Cowley, xxvii, 8.
Cowley's Cutter of Coleman Street, 8.
Coxon, Mr., *see* Cockson, Mr.
Cranmer, 114.
Creichley, or Crechley, Mr., 155, 213.
Cripplegate, the morning exercise at, 29, 30, 39, 43, 50.
Crofton, Mr., 106, 115, 154.
Crompton, Mr., 71, 73, 75, 77, 79, 112, 127, 145, 149.
Crompton, Mr., of Toxhead Park, 190.
Cromwell, ix, xxxii, 35, 47, 204, 205, 213.
Cromwell's party, xx, xxvi.
Crosedaile, Mr., 115, 149, 178, 186.
Crosedaile, Samuel, 178.
Croston, 175.
Crowther, Mrs., 91.
Crowther, Anne, 43.
Crowther, John, 43.
Cunliffe, 58.
Curtis, 197.
Cutter of Coleman Street, Cowley's, 8.

Daille, iv, 56, 60, 72, 73, 74, 75, 79, 82.
Dand, Mr., 98.
Dandy, Mr., 192.
Darby, Mr., 187.
Davenant, 7.
Davenport, Mr., 22, 55, 100, 102, 112, 152, 157.
Davenport, Mrs., 159, 161, 209, 210, 215, 216.
Davenport, Dr., 18, 44, 45, 78, 89, 92, 101, 104, 111, 137, 142, 143, 146, 161, 168, 171, 187, 202.
Davenport of Davenport, Mrs., 35.
Davenports of Davenport, the, 91.
Davenport, Eugenius, 110, 111.
Davenport, Lady, of Sutton, 64.
Davenport, Mr., of Marten or Marton, 56, 76, 149, 151, 152, 156, 162, 163, 166, 172, 176, 181, 183, 186, 191, 193, 194, 195, 212, 216, 218.
Davenport, Mr., of Sutton, 135, 137.
Davenport, Thomas, 74, 92, 212.

Davila, iv, 15, 21, 72, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134.
Davy, Mr., 84.
Davys, Thomas, 185.
Dawson, Mrs., 63.
Day of Judgment, meditation on, 16.
Deane, Mr., 79, 145, 150, 169, 195.
Deane, William, 195.
Deane Church, Newcome visits, 26.
Dean of Chester, 116, 117, 126.
Death of Newcome, xxxviii.
Dee, Dr., 188.
Deeringe, Sir Edward, 84.
Declaration of Breda, xxvi.
Declaration between King and Parliament, 103.
De Caus, xxxiv.
D'Estrades, Ambassador of France, 3, 4, 5.
De Feriol, 5.
De Flassan, 4.
Dekker, xxxiv.
Delamere, Lord, xxxiv, xxxvii, 17, 57, 58, 60, 87, 94, 117, 118, 119, 122, 127, 133, 140, 154, 162, 164, 182, 185, 189, 202, 210.
Delamere, the Lords, 17.
Denton, 68, 139, 150, 184, 200.
Derby, 123.
Derby, Earl of, xxv, xxxvii, 43, 44, 117, 139.
Derneley, Nich:, 37, 38, 39.
Diary of Newcome, ii, xxxviii, xxxix, xl, 2.
Dickensons, the, 34.
Dickson, Peter, 188.
Digby's letters, iv, 145.
Digby, Lord, 202.
Digles, Dorothy, 73, 78, 95.
Digles, or Diggles, R., 136, 143.
Discourses, Newcome's, incident connected with two of them, xv.
Doe, John, 169.
Domville, 206.
Doson, Judith, 15.
Doson, William, 133, 147.
Dover, Lord, xxxi.
Downes, Mrs., 153.
Downes, Laurence, 144.
Dryden, xxxiii, 7.
Du Bartas of Sylvester, iv, 21.
Dublin, Newcome invited to, xxxv.
Dugdale, 133, 165, 219.
Dugdale, Mr., 220.
Dugdale, Elizabeth, 64.
Dugdale, Sir William, 64.
Dunham, Newcome's visits to, 7, 17, 87, 94, 116, 118, 122, 133, 139, 154, 165, 181, 182, 189, 202, 219.
Dunstan, or Dunster, Mr., 59, 67, 68, 69, 71, 73, 74, 90, 97, 177, 212.
Dunstan, 72, 163.
Dunstan, Ffelicia, 19.
Durel, 119, 121, 123.
D'Urfey, 8.
Durham, 161, 163, 164, 185, 186, 187, 216, 217.
Dury, Mr., 69, 184.
Dutton, Mr., 198, 215, 217.
Dwelling, Newcome preaches in his own, xxxv, xxxvi.
Dykes, iv.

Eaton, Mr., xx, 24, 33, 52, 59, 62, 67, 77, 107, 165, 181, 183.
Eccles, Newcome at, 1, 27, 100.
Eccleston, Mr., 44, 59, 84, 88, 175, 176, 183, 192, 199, 202, 222.
Eccleston, Edward, 44, 83, 84, 143, 175, 176, 182.
Echard, i.
Edge, Mr., 49, 65, 67, 104, 128, 138, 165, 176, 178, 179, 191.
Edge, Gyles, 45, 46.
Edinburgh Review, xx.
Edmondson, William, 168.
Edmundson, Mr., 175, 197.
Egerton, Sir John, xxx.
Elcocke, Dr., 167.
Ellenbrook, or Ellinbrooke, Newcome preaches at, 85; he retires to, xxxiii.
Eller, 50.
Ellis, 109. 129, 132.
Ellison, Mr., 119, 124, 184.
Engagement of Newcome to support the Commonwealth of England, xii.
England after the Restoration, xxvii.
English Annotations, 175.
English Library, the bequest of Chetham, 30; Newcome takes the arrangement of it, 11, 12, 13, 24, 29, 39, 50, 67, 69, 127; settlement in favour of, 69.
Episcopalians, xix, xx.
Erasmus, 145, 147.
Ericson, Gustavus, 97.
Essex, Earl of, 3.
Ethelbert, xxxix.
Eton, Newcome visits, xxxiv.
Eure, Sergt., 204.

Evans, Thomas, 49, 62, 71, 89, 124, 175, 177, 183, 189.
Evans, Mrs. Thomas, 45.
Evelyn, xxxiv, 4, 189.
Exclusion Bill, 206,
Eyrick, family of, *see* Heyrick or Herrick, family of.

Fairfax, 3, 204.
Fallowes, Richard, xviii.
Family of Newcome, xxxix.
Farewell Sermons, by the London Ministers, 131, 150, 151.
Fast days, 58.
Fell, Brian, 108.
Fellows, election of, xxx.
Fellowships of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, xxx.
Fenner, Mr., 63.
Ferne, Dr. Henry, 2.
Ffarington, Mr., of Werden, 152.
Ffarrant, Mr., 196, 197, 199, 200.
Ffearneside, Mr., 135.
Ffisher, Mr., 118.
Ffog, Mr., 99, 191.
Ffog, Betty, 196.
Fford, Mr., 5.
Ffornace, Mrs., 163, 164, 197.
Ffleitcroft, Robert, 212.
Fires, frequency of, in Manchester, 83.
Fisher, Mr., 194.
Fitton, Mr., xi.
Fitton, Lady, x.
Five Miles' Act, xxxiii, xxxv.
Flagellum, 213.
Flood, a, at Manchester, 51.
Fozzi at Venice, xiv.
France, history of, 131, 132, 133.
French and Spanish Ambassadors, fight between, 3.
Friburg bell of Müller, v.
Frodsham, ix.
Fuente, 4.
Fuller, 57, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88.

Gardner, Lawrence, 21, 42, 152.
Garnstone, 203, 206.
Garratt, 90.
Garstangside, 221.
Gaskells, the, xxxvii, 42.
Gaskell, Elizabeth, 43.
Gaskell, John, 34, 43.
Gaskell, Nathaniel, 43.
Gaskell, Rebecca, mother of Lord Clive, 43.
Gataker, 24, 27, 28.
Gaythorn, xxv.
Gawsworth, xxi, 64, 86, 104, 128, 193; the Church of, xi, xiv; Newcome appointed Rector of, ix; Newcome leaves, xvi.
Geering, Mr., 186.
Gell, Mrs., 198.
Gellebrand, Richard, 80.
Gentleman's Magazine, 12.
Gerard, Mr., of Stockport, 207.
German Landsknechte, xxiii.
Gifford, 7.
Giles, Anna, 171.
Gloucester, 204.
Glover, Mrs., 84.
Golborne, Mr., 72.
Goodwin, 63.
Goosetree, Newcome officiates at, ix.
Gouge, Dr., 56.
Grandfather of Newcome, v.
Grant, Mr., of Elston, 65, 68, 84, 88, 106, 122, 123, 153, 154, 156; death of, 153.
Grant, W., 199.
Greaves, Mathew, 94, 136.
Greene, Mrs., 2, 45, 76, 108.
Greene, Mrs., senr., 154.
Greene, Alexander, 2, 34, 35, 42, 80, 115, 144, 149, 154, 184, 187, 191, 211, 212.
Greene, Thomas, 92, 94, 102, 105.
Greenhalgh, Mr., of Bury, 173, 178.
Greenhaugh, Captain, 177.
Greenhaulgh, Mr., 138.
Gregoire, Abbé, xxiii.
Gregory, 152, 153, 168, 170, 171, 172.
Grimstone, xxvi.
Grunshaw, 50.
Guilleraques, 5.
Gullyford, Mrs. Elizabeth, 152.
Gunning, Dr., 88.

Hague, John, 69.
Hale, 45, 100, 124, 125, 126.
Hall, Bishop, 7, 11, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 29, 30, 33, 35, 52, 53, 57.
Hall, Dr. George, 2.
Hall, Mr., 95, 130.
Hall, Thomas, 188.
Hallam, i.
Halliwell, Mr., 124, 144, 152, 163.

Hamilton Expedition, xiv.
Hampton Court, visited by Newcome, xxxiv.
Hanging Ditch, 161.
Harcourt, Mr., 147.
Hardman, James, 187.
Harrant, Mr., 148.
Harison, or Harrison, Mr., xiv, xx, 7, 15, 17, 22, 33, 44, 48, 49, 52, 55, 58, 59, 61, 63, 65, 67, 68, 69, 71, 73, 78, 87, 100, 102, 110, 112, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 137, 138, 142, 143, 149, 155, 157, 158, 160, 164, 167, 169, 173, 184, 187, 188, 193, 197, 200, 202.
Harison, Mrs., 60.
Harison, 168.
Harison, Dr., of Chester, 99.
Harison, Edward, 105.
Harison, P., 61, 78, 183, 184.
Harmon, Mr., 23, 179.
Harmonious Consent of 1648, xvii.
Harris, Dr., passage from, 40.
Harrison, Major-General Thomas, xiii; Newcome's description of him, xiii, xiv.
Hartley, Mr., xxxvi, 11, 51, 120, 122, 145, 181, 207, 208, 210, 211.
Hartley, Mrs., 15, 79, 102, 188, 206, 207, 208.
Hartley, Mr., of Eccles, 153.
Hartley, Ellen, 34.
Hartleys, family of the, 33.
Hartley, John, 33, 34.
Hartley, John, of London, 34.
Hartley, Richard, 104.
Haslenden, Newcome preaches at, 76.
Haugh, Mrs., 143.
Hawet Nicholas, 34.
Haworth, Mr., 85, 117, 124, 152, 217.
Haworth, Mrs., xxii, 9, 22, 31, 47, 50, 57, 62, 64, 66, 79, 82, 95, 100, 102, 111, 112, 116, 121, 127, 128, 135, 137, 141, 145, 153, 160, 166, 176, 179, 183, 188, 196, 217, 222.
Haworth, Dr., 27, 34, 39, 42, 50, 59, 69, 85, 100, 106, 107, 117, 124, 135, 147, 149, 155, 156, 159, 162, 163, 166, 169, 176, 183, 185, 192, 193, 200, 202, 212, 213, 217.
Haworths, family of, 69.
Haworth, Justice, 102, 215.
Hawys, Mr., 217.
Hayhurst, or Hayurst, Mr., 24, 78, 101, 125, 137, 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 149, 152, 153, 157, 160, 161, 162, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 174, 175, 177, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 195, 211, 216.
Hayhurst, Mrs., 163.
Hayhurst, Mr. Bra:, 141.
Health-drinking, as regarded by Newcome, xxviii; essay on, in Retrospective Review, xxviii.
Heaton, Newcome visits, 11.
Henry VIII, King, 114.
Hereford, 204, 205, 206.
Herrick, family of, *see* Heyrick, or Eyrick.
Hewley, Lady, i.
Hey of Monkshall, 9.
Heylin, 121, 125, 135, 140, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 155, 161, 163, 168, 170.
Heyrick, Heyricke, Herrick, or Eyrick, family of, 11, 12; Mr., xiv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xxi, xxiii, xxv, xxix, xxx, xxxii, 1, 5, 6, 8, 13, 15, 19, 22, 24, 26, 27, 33, 35, 37, 42, 44, 45, 49, 52, 53, 57, 59, 61, 62, 63, 67, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 79, 82, 85, 89, 93, 94, 96, 97, 101, 102, 103, 107, 109, 112, 114, 115, 118, 119, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 129, 130, 132, 135, 138, 139, 141, 142, 147, 156, 159, 163, 164, 169, 171, 172, 181, 184, 188, 191, 201. 208, 209, 213, 217, 221; Mrs., 155; her present to Newcome, 155.
Heyricke, Thomas, 78.
Heyrick, Sir William, 11.
Heywood, Mr., 72, 183, 199, 209.
Heywood's, Rev. Nathaniel, Memoirs, 48.
Heywood, Oliver, iv, vii, xxix, 3, 48, 206.
Heywood, Samuel, 195.
Hiat, Hiet, or Hyat, Mr., 116, 175, 176, 181, 197; Mrs., 175, 214, 217.
Hibbert, Dr., xiii, 12, 30, 38, 189.
Higham, Joseph, 48, 147.
Higinbotham, William, 101, 171, 181.
Hill, Mr., 150, 183, 184, 190, 193, 205.
Hill, Mrs., 89, 125.
Hill, 139.
Hill, J., 163.
Hill, Robert, 202.
Hilton, James, 96, 101, 102, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 141, 149, 160, 163, 164, 171, 177, 183, 192, 197, 223.
Hilton, R., 135.

Hind and Panther of Dryden, xxxiii.
History of France, 131, 132, 133.
History, Modern, Newcome's reading in, iv.
Hogarth, xxxiv.
Hoghtons, Newcome visits the, xxxv.
Hogill, Thomas, 125.
Holbrook, or Holbrooke, Rev. Richard, 12, 29, 38, 46, 53, 54, 67, 68, 71, 77, 95, 105, 125, 134, 136, 138, 139, 141, 144, 149, 153, 154, 160, 161, 166, 167, 168, 170, 179, 183, 188, 199, 200, 202, 216, 219.
Holbrooke, Mrs., 62, 63, 128, 144, 208.
Holbrooke, Jo:, 192.
Holden, Mr., 27, 38, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 72, 76, 79, 90, 92, 97, 99, 100, 111, 112, 113, 134, 140, 142, 143, 183, 184, 188; his difference with his wife, and Newcome's reflections on, 54, 57, 58, 59.
Holden, Mrs., 7, 11, 12, 13, 15, 46, 54, 55, 57, 58, 65, 71, 73, 75, 77, 80, 121, 166, 182.
Holden, Mrs. Alice, 182.
Holden, Mr., senior, 77, 79.
Holden, Newcome at, 76.
Holland, Mr., 57, 75, 96, 144.
Holland, Mrs., 11, 35, 84, 99, 101, 125, 126, 129.
Holland, Mrs. A., 129.
Holland, Colonel, xxix, 34.
Holland estates, rental of, xxix, xxx.
Hollands, the, xxix, 43.
Hollins, Mr., 128.
Hollinworth, Mr., xiv, xvi, xvii.
Hollinworth, or Hollinsworth, Samuel, 77, 93, 174.
Holished, 193.
Holstein's, Duke of, travels, 103.
Holt, Richard, 48.
Hone's Every Day Book, 53, 56.
Hooker, 175.
Hopwood, Mr., 187.
Horne, 212.
Horsemanship of Newcome, xi.
Hough, Mr., xxii, 6, 105, 138.
Hough, Mrs., 61, 73.
Hough's End, 90.
Houghton Common, 176.
Houghton, Roger, 73.
Houlgh, Mrs., 193.
Houlgh, Robert, 193.
Howard, Mr., 210.
Howel, 136.
Huber, vi.
Hudibras, 156, 191; Newcome's opinion of, 156.
Huite, Mrs., a lady stealer, 99.
Huite, Mrs., of Heaton Gate, 103.
Hulme, 90.
Hulse, Mr., 169.
Hulton, Mr., 143, 145, 150, 164, 188.
Hultons, Newcome visits the, xxxv.
Humphry, or Humphrey, Mr., 88, 97.
Hunt, Mr., 34.
Hunter, iv, 3, 48, 206.
Hunter, Mr., 40, 84, 143, 165.
Hunter, Mrs., 58.
Hunter, Margaret, 165.
Hunt's banke, 161, 200, 213, 214, 215.
Husband, viii, xvii.
Hutchinson, William, 88.
Hyat, *see* Hiat, or Hiet, Mr.
Hyde, Mr., 24, 27, 65, 101, 211.

Illingworth, Mr., 19, 52, 63, 72, 82, 102, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 187, 190, 191, 193, 211, 212, 213, 215, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223.
Illingworth, Mrs. Anne, 40, 49, 133, 207, 210.
Illingworth, James, 213.
Incomes of a Fellow of the Collegiate Church of Manchester, xviii; of Newcome, xviii.
Independents, xix, xx, xxix, 95; they desire a union with the Presbyterians, xxiii; Newcome's fear of the, xxv.
Indulgences, House of Commons' address concerning, 165.
Ireton, 47.
Iter Boreale, 158.
Iter Lancastrense, 69.

Jackson, Mr., 35, 77, 101, 122, 137, 145, 148, 152, 159, 160, 168, 169, 173, 174, 184, 191, 207, 221.
Jackson, David, 92.
James II's declaration and indulgence, xxxvi; parliament, 206; Newcome's meeting with, xxxvi.
Jarrerd, Mr., 31.
Jesuitism, the mystery of, 106.

Jocularia, 168.
Johnian fellows, expulsion of, vi.
Johnson, Mr., xvi, xvii, xxix, xxx, 34, 69, 71, 83, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 101, 102, 133, 134, 194.
Johnson, Mrs., 95, 103, 145, 174, 181, 182, 183.
Johnson, Mr., of Halsall, 108.
Johnson, James, 11, 76, 148, 160, 184.
Johnson, John, 12, 94.
Johnson, Richard, 148.
Johnson, Mr., of Sherburne, 135.
Jolly, Mr., xxxv, xxxvi, 202.
Jones, 200.
Jones, Mr., 15, 62, 67, 68, 69, 70, 89, 93, 94, 110, 112, 116, 147, 152, 154, 163, 190, 214, 222.
Jones, Alexander, 188.
Jones, Ellin, 55.
Jonson, 7.
Journals of the Commons, 47, 204.
Journals of Newcome, ii.
Joyce, Cornet, ix.
Julius, xiv.

Kempis, Tho: a, 142.
Kendall, Dr., 63.
Kenion, or Kenyon, Mr., xxii, 8, 16, 59, 61, 77, 84, 86, 88, 90, 105, 107, 109, 111, 113, 114, 117, 122, 147, 152, 166, 173, 174, 183, 185, 187, 207, 208, 214, 219, 220.
Kenion, a claimant upon Newcome, 121.
Kenyon, Joseph, 177.
Kennett, 205, 206.
Kerby, Mr., 102.
Key, John, 174.
Key, Thomas, 161, 197.
Kidder, Mr., 201, 217.
Kippax, xxxvii.
Kippax, Mr., 76, 117, 149.
Knot, Edward, 187.
Knotsford, Newcome visits, 109, 220.
Knott Mill, 151, 193, 206.

Lake, John, xiii, xx.
Lambert, xxvii.
Lancashire, Mr., xxv, 127, 148, 151.
Lancashire, Mrs., 8, 57, 62, 66, 145, 217.
Lancashire, establishment of Presbyterianism in, xix.
Langbaine, 158.
Langley, Mr., vii, 98.
Langley, William, 141.
Lany, Bishop, 185.
Latus, Christian, 133.
Lawrence, Mr., 99.
Lawton, Mr., Schoolmaster of Bury, 101, 159.
Leadbeater, Mr., 177, 218, 219, 220.
Leber, xix.
Leech, Joseph, 97, 115.
Leeds, or Leedes, H., 6, 125.
Leeds, John, 104.
Lees, Mr., 32, 72.
Lees, Mary, 191, 194.
Legacy of Mrs. Chetham, xix.
Legh, Mr., 148, 221.
Leigh, Mr., 184.
Leigh, Mrs., of Gorton, 184.
Leigh, Nicholas, 172.
Leigh, Peter, of Chester, 126, 134.
Leigh's observations, 52.
Le Neve, 48.
Leominster, 204, 205, 206.
Leven, 204.
Lever, Mr., of Ocrinton, 223.
Ley, Mr., viii.
Lightbourne, or Lightbowne, James, xxix, 2, 18, 27, 39, 50, 56, 68, 69, 70, 73, 99, 113, 116, 123, 134, 140, 143, 152, 157, 161, 170, 190, 191, 212; Jeane, his daughter, 68, 69.
Lightbourne, or Lightbowne, John, 3, 34, 46, 52, 54, 65, 71, 72, 78, 82, 88, 90, 91, 147, 174, 177; James, his son, 3.
Lightbowne, Mrs., 73, 103, 104, 105, 208.
Lightfoot, Mr., 38.
Lilburn, Col. Robert, xxv.
Lilly, 58, 65.
Lincolnshire Grammar School, Newcome fails as a candidate for, vi.
Lingard, Dr., 3, 4.
Little Dalby, Newcome preaches his first sermon at, vii.
Liturgy, Baxter and the, xxvii.
Liverpool, 206.
Lloyd, iv.
Loe, Mr., 175.
Lomax, Mr., 100, 222.
Lomax, Lieut., 106, 191.
Lomax, Richard, 34.
London, Bishop of, 119.
London, the scene of a fight between the French and Spanish ambassadors of July, 1661, 3.
London visited by Newcome, xxxiii, xxxiv.

Longman, 158.
Long Parliament, the, 205, 206.
Lort, Eliz:, 117.
Louis XIV, 3, 4, 5.
Love, 175.
Love, Mr., xiii, xxv, 12.
Lowe, Mrs., 186.
Lownds, Mrs., 212.
Lowry, John, 111.
Lucy, Sir F., 54.
Luther's Mensalia, 15.

Machin, Mr., xi, 110, 144, 164, 165, 177, 183, 190, 191, 210; Newcome's life of, 164.
Madhouses, Brown on, xxxiv.
Mainwaring, or Manwaring, Anne, 31, 33, 64, 82; Newcome's reflections on her case, 31, 32, 35; Colonel, 108; Dorothy, 33, 64, 65, 155; Eleanor, 64; Elizabeth, wife of Newcome, viii; H., the cause of affliction and self-condemnation to Newcome, 25, 26; Harry, 65; Henry, 91, 113; Lady, 64; Peter of Smallwood, viii.
Mallison, Mr., 23.
Malliston, Mr., 190.
Mallory, Dr., 138, 222.
Manchester, xiii, xvi, xvii, xviii, xix, xxi, xxiv, xxvii, xxix, 34, 62; Church and King tendencies of, xxxv; Newcome first visits, xiv; Newcome leaves the Collegiate Church of, xxxiii; Newcome's return to, xxxv; it engages to support Sir George Booth in his rising, xxiv, xxv; its state at that time, xxvi.
Manchester, Lord, vi, ix, xxvi.
Manton, Dr., 115.
Marriage of Newcome, viii.
Marsh, Mr., of Chester, 98, 132, 217; Mrs., 132.
Marshall, Mr., 60.
Marston Moor, 204.
Martial, xxxix.
Martindale, Mr., vii, xxxii, 29, 38, 59, 77, 109, 116, 128, 140, 183, 189.
Martindale, J., 133, 134; Newcome's remuneration to, for hire of a horse, 134.
Martinscroft, Newcome at, 11.
Martinscroft, Richard, 29.
Martyrs, Book of, 175.
Massey, 204.
Maudsley, William, 60.
Maynard, 203.
Maynard, Mr., 216.
May poles, xxviii.
Meare, Mr., 15, 19, 38, 39, 45, 50, 56, 73, 82, 86, 108, 129, 132, 137, 139, 142, 143, 154, 160, 163, 185, 187, 196, 198, 199, 200, 202, 221; Mrs., 79, 121, 184.
Meare, Thomas, 194.
Meddowcroft, 11.
Meditation on day of judgment, 16.
Meditations on various subjects, 20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 35, 39, 40, 42, 44, 50, 52, 53, 66, 68, 71, 72, 73, 81, 110, 131, 156, 160.
Meek, or Meeke, Mr., xiv, xix, 135, 143.
Meeke, Mrs., 20.
Mercies, retrospect of, vouchsafed Newcome during the week, 10, 28, 36, 55.
Mercurius Pragmaticus, ix.
Mercurius Rusticus, v.
Merriman, Captain, xiii.
Meritan, Mr., 55.
Meyricke, Mrs., 97.
Micrœlius, 39.
Middleton, Newcome preaches at, 11.
Millgate, fire in, 46.
Mills, John, 214.
Millington, Mr., 23.
Milton, viii, xxvii.
Ministerial duties of Newcome at Gawsworth, xii.
Minshull, Mr., xxv, 9, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19, 24, 27, 30, 33, 36, 37, 39, 40, 44, 45, 46, 48, 56, 59, 61, 63, 64, 67, 68, 69, 71, 75, 76, 77, 78, 80, 82, 83, 85, 88, 89, 93, 101, 102, 104, 105, 108, 109, 111, 113, 117, 120, 121, 123, 125, 129, 132, 133, 135, 137, 139, 141, 142, 143, 145, 147, 149, 152, 155, 157, 158, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 167, 170, 172, 173, 178, 181, 182, 183, 185, 186, 188, 195, 199, 200, 202, 203, 208, 210, 211, 213, 217, 220, 222, 223.
Modern History, Newcome's reading in, iv.
Monk, xxv, xxvi, 3.
Moore rental, xiv, 206.
Moore, William, 136.
More, Mr., 191, 210.
Moreri, 4.
Morley, Bishop, 50.

Morning exercise at Cripplegate, 29, 30, 39, 43, 50.
Morrice, Mr., xxxi, 163.
Morton, Bishop, 12.
Mosley, Mosely, or Moseley, Mr., xix, xxviii, xxx, 20, 32, 38, 39, 46, 47, 49, 57, 67, 70, 90, 112, 113, 119, 126, 127, 131, 136, 142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 153, 156, 157, 158, 159, 164, 165, 169, 172, 173, 177, 187, 188, 191, 195, 196, 198, 199, 201, 202, 203, 207, 209, 213, 214, 216, 218, 219, 221, 223; Mrs., 151, 157, 159, 160, 163, 167, 179, 184, 186; Mrs., senior, 161; Mrs. Edward, 120; Mrs., of the Hoose End, 64; Edward, 120; family of the Mosleys, 90, 91; Francis, 34, 185; Francis, senior, 132; Justice, 120, 126, 127; Katherine, 195; Oswald, 2, 43; Sir Edward, 64, 210, 216; the Mosleys, xxxvii, 43.
Motteville, 4, 5.
Mottram, sudden death at, 13.
Mountebank play, Newcome and his wife visit a, 56, 70.
Moxon, Mr., 166.
Müller's Friburg bell, v.
Mystery of Jesuitism, the, 106.

Naylor, Mr., 157.
Neild, Edward, 165.
Neild, Lydda, 171, 187.
Neild, Roger, 24, 44, 154.
Newcastle, Newcome visits, xxix.
Newcomes, family of the, v, vi; Daniel, vi, xxxiv; Richard, vi, 55, 58, 82, 148, 200; Rose, vi, xxxiv, xxxix; Newcome's neglect of duty towards his sister Rose, 17; Thomas, vi, 24, 78, 200.
Newcome, family of our journalist, the, Rev. Henry, xxxix; Daniel, xxxix, 18, 53, 59, 106, 215; Henry, xxxix, 44, 50, 66, 147, 186; Peter, xxxix, 30, 54.
Newcome, Reverend Henry, reasons for the omission of several passages in his life, i; his three journals—the Diary, ii; the Abstract, iii; the journal of coetaneous historical events, iv; his diversified reading, iv; his family and ancestry, iv; he enters St. John's, Camb:, vi; is appointed to Congleton School, vii; preaches his first sermon at Little Dalby, vii; his early love of preaching, vii; his marriage, viii; his ordination at Sandbach, viii; begins his ministerial labours at Frodsham, ix; is appointed Rector of Gawsworth, ix; his lady patroness, Felicia Sneyd, x; anecdote connected with her, x; his description of her death, xi; his ministerial duties, xii; supposed to have signed the Covenant of September, 1643, xii; his encounter with some spiritual minded military friends, xiii; he takes his degree of M.A., xiv; arrives at Manchester at an inopportune time, xiv; success of his trial sermon in Manchester, xvi; quits Gawsworth and settles in Manchester, xvi; his gratifying reception by the townspeople of Manchester, xvi; his income, xviii; his amusements, and scruples as to indulging in them, xix; his first acquaintanceship with Colonel Birch, xx; the part he takes in the Allen controversy, xx; his comments upon irregularities that had arisen in burying the dead, xx; recounts a curious case of obsession on behalf of a woman at Cambridge, xxi; his terror at Sir George Booth's rising and the rashness of Mr. Stockport, xxiii; a Royalist meeting is held at his house xxv; his dislike towards Cromwell's party, xxvi; his prayers for the king, xxvii; he preaches the Restoration Sermon upon the accession of Charles II, xxvii; he sets out on a family visit to Cambridgeshire, xxvii; his disapprobation of the amusements of the people upon the Restoration, xxviii; his injunctions against health drinking, xxviii; his reflections upon Booth's rising, and his escape from the Independents, xxix; change in the Collegiate Church—he loses the fellowship, but still continues to preach, xxx; answer to the charge brought against him of his desire to conform before being made a fellow, xxxii; he leaves Manchester and retires to Ellenbrook, xxxiii; how he at this period spends his time: arrives in London, xxxiv; returns to Man-

chester—the attachment of his late congregation to him, xxxv; he preaches in his own dwelling, xxxv; petty persecutions, xxxvi; after King James II's declaration of indulgence, he preaches at Stockton's barn, where he has an assistant, xxxvi; his meeting, and that of other Presbyterian ministers, with King James, xxxvi; his treatment from the Blands, xxxvi; effect of the Toleration Act of April, 1689, xxxvii; a new meeting house is built for Newcome, xxxviii; his declining state of health, xxxviii; preaches occasionally—his last sermon, xxxviii; description of his death by his son, xxxviii; his family, xxxix; Newcome's journey to Rochdale, 10, 11; his reflections on the sacrament, 14; family afflictions, 14, 18, 28, 85, 86; his crosses and distempers, 6, 14, 18; his account of the plague, 15; his friendship with the Lords Delamere, 17; his reflections while on a visit at Dunham, 17; his petitions, 22, 28; his thirty-fourth birth day, reflections on, 23; his affliction in his nephew's case, 25, 29; his connexion with Chetham's English Library, 30; his curious consideration of the appeal made him by his sister for the loan of £5., 31, 32, 64; his reflections on the Corporation Act of Clarendon, 36, 37, 39, 41, 54, 66, 70, 80; he keeps as a day of fast that on which King Charles I was executed, 51; he befriends Mrs. Holden, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59; his dream, and how he interprets it, 60; he is offered Bunbury, 63, 68; his intercourse with and visit to Elias Ashmole, 64, 65; hears that he is likely to be ejected, 70; attends a coroner's inquest on the bodies of two murdered children, 73; his attendance at the funeral of Mrs. Holden, senior, 76; his sickness, 78, 80; he writes the remonstrance to the king, 79, 80; an incident that considerably alarms him, 93; his visit to Lord Delamere, 94; position of the Nonconformists not to be envied, 95; he preaches against cock-fighting, 96, 97, 101, 104; condition of the ministers in Scotland, 98; his journey to Chester, 98; his reflections on revisiting Gawsworth, 104, 105; he administers for the last time the sacrament in the Collegiate Church, 108; his concern at the contemplated ejectment of ministers, 109, 112; he preaches his last sermon at Stopford, 113; an indulgence is granted, 113; his reflections thereupon, 114, 115; ministers draw up a petition, 115; its issue, 116; his interview with Lord Delamere regarding the parsonage of Thornton, 118, 119, 123; his resolution with the ministers, 119; his concern about the Thornton Parsonage, 124; his situation and troubles after the ejectment of the ministers, 126, 128, 144, 154; his personal crosses and afflictions, 130, 132; his strictures on the Chancellor of York's charge, 138; his condemnation of the quarterly combinations of the young men of Manchester, 148, 155; he receives a letter from King Charles, 150; his self-admonitions, 151; death of his friend Mr. Grant of Elston, 153; his annotations of Wild's comedy of The Benefice, 158, 159, 160; unfavourable prospects of his party, 162; posture of affairs in London, 166; he sets out for Preston, and how he is interrupted in his journey, 175; his failings, 176; state of matters in Sheffield, 194; his prickings of conscience with regard to tobacco, 196, 199, 218; hears that a citation is out against him, 197, 198; his feelings upon hearing that Mr. Wickens was likely to leave the Grammar School, 198, 201; upon the continuance of Mr. Wickens in it, 215; his troubles concerning health drinking at a dinner party, 216.

Newcome, Reverend Thomas, Rector of Shenley, xxxix.

Newcomen, Mr., 214.

Newport, battle of, 220.

Newport, treaty of, xxvi.

Newton, Newcome visits, 41.

Nicholson, 131.

Nicholson, William, 182.

Noblemen, report of robbery by, 61.

Nonconformists, their unenviable position, 95; report concerning, 146; unfavourable prospects of the, 162.

None but Christ (Dr. Tuckney's book), 207.
Norbury, Newcome visits, 35.
Northenden, or Northerden, Newcome preaches at, 19, 55; visits, 67, 69, 71, 87.
Northwich, Newcome arrives at, 98.
Note books, Newcome's remarks on, 45.

Oakham, Newcome at, xxviii.
Oardshall, Ordshall, or Ordsall, 174, 181, 203, 204, 206.
Obsession, case of, xxi.
Odyssey, the, 158.
Ogden, Mr., 191.
Okey, Mr., 78.
Oldfeild, Mrs., 135, 177, 178, 184.
Oldfield, John, 92, 93, 94, 173, 208.
Oldham, George, 129.
Oldham, Newcome's journey to, 131.
Openshaw, 203.
Ordinance of April, 1645, viii.
Ordinances and resolutions of 1641, 1642, 1643, and 1649, xvi, xvii.
Ordination, vii.
Ordination of Newcome, viii.
Origines Sacræ, 106, 107, 142, 143, 145, 146, 150.
Ormerod, ix.
Ormond, 3.
Otfeild, or Otefeild, Mr., 136, 139, 156, 198.
Ovid, xxviii.
Owen, Lawrence, 34.
Oxford, Bishop of, xiv, xv.
Oxford reasons, regarding the covenant, 108.

Page, Mr., 38, 39, 118, 139, 165, 189, 211, 222; Katherine, 222.
Paget, Lord, 47.
Palmer, Mr., 14.
Parenesis, Dr. H., 106.
Parliamentary History, xiii, 206.
Parke, Mr., 107.
Parre, Martha, 142.
Parren, Mr., 166, 167, 169, 176, 195, 202, 209, 222.
Parsons, Mr., of Wem, 86, 95, 96.
Paschal, Dr., 178, 179, 182.
Passion, reflections on, 33.
Patricke's Jewish Caveat, 144, 147, 155, 156, 157, 159.
Payments of various sums of money by Newcome, 17, 32, 59, 65, 77, 80, 97, 98, 121, 134, 137, 143, 169, 198, 211, 220.
Payments of various sums of money, &c., to Newcome, 13, 15, 17, 19, 32, 50, 71, 77, 80, 92, 97, 103, 141, 145, 147, 150, 153, 169, 180, 202, 203, 208, 211.
Peirse, Dr., 223.
Penrhyn, 206.
Pension offered to Rosworm, the German adventurer, 34.
Peploe, Mr., 206.
Pepys, 4, 7, 8, 61, 206.
Percival, Mr., of Liverpool, 163.
Percival, Richard, 39.
Percival, or Persivall, Thomas, 38, 75, 79, 146, 149, 154.
Perkin, 175.
Philemon, 151.
Pickford, Mr., 35.
Pilkington, Mr., 175, 176.
Plague, the, 15, 22, 34.
Plat, Robert, 185.
Plungeon, Mr., 15.
Plymouth, 204.
Pointon, 35, 90, 92.
Poole, Mr., 23, 36, 47, 74, 75, 98, 102, 198.
Poole, Mrs., 29, 98.
Porter, Mrs., 27.
Porter, Major, 82.
Potter, 160.
Potter's discourse, 82.
Prayer, subjects of, to Newcome, 18, 22, 50, 60.
Praying, reflections on state in, 8.
Presbyterians, xx, xxiv, xxvi, xxxvii; custom of, xxi; invited to join by the Independents, xxiii; and Charles II, xxvi; satirical plays on the, 8.
Presbyterian church, vii; attachment to by Newcome, ix.
Presbyterian classis, xiii.
Presbyterian ministers, xvi.
Presbyterianism, when established in Lancashire, xix, xxvii, 17.
Preston, Dr., iv, 123.
Preston, Newcome sets out for, 175.
Prestwich, Allen of, xx.
Prestwich, Newcome at, 16, 111, 122, 220.
Pride, 204.
Prince, Mary, 46, 63.
Pulpit conceptions, 77, 78.
Puritans, vii, xii, xxiii, xxviii.

Puritan divinity, Newcome's favourite study, iv.
Puritan minister, the, ii.
Pyke, Mr., 107, 131, 185.

Quakers, the, xxiii, 205; King Charles's opinion of, xxiii; pretended rising of, xxiv.

Radcliffe, John, 203.
Radcliffe, Sir Alexander, 203.
Ranke's reformation, xxiii.
Ratcliffe, Thomas, 12.
Rathband, Mr., 143.
Rathband, Mr., 194.
Rathbone, Mrs., 195.
Reddish, Mr., 147.
Regicides, book of the, 81, 123.
Register of Collegiate Church, Manchester, 73.
Religious impressions, Newcome's first, vii.
Remonstrance to the king, 79, 80.
Rental of the Holland estates, xxix, xxx.
Resolutions and ordinances of 1641, 1642, 1643, and 1649, xvi, xvii.
Restoration, the, xxvii.
Restoration sermon preached by Newcome, xxvii.
Retrospect of mercies vouchsafed to Newcome, 10, 28, 36, 55.
Retrospective review, xxviii.
Rhodes, Mr., 191.
Rich treasure, 176.
Richardson, Mr., 7, 13, 20, 21, 32, 51, 79, 101, 102, 108, 136, 138, 141, 144, 153, 184.
Ridge, Mr., 222.
Ridges, Mr., 167.
Rigby, Alexander, 47.
Rising of Sir George Booth, xxiii.
Robinson, Mathew, 109.
Rochdale, Newcome at, 10, 11.
Rochdale, rectory of, xviii.
Rochdale, Sir J. Bland arrested at, xxxvii.
Rochester, 158.
Rogers, governor of Hereford, 205.
Rollestone, 90.
Roman Catholics and their church bells, v.
Root, Elizabeth, 145.
Rootes, Mr., 119.
Roots, John, 147.
Rostern, Edward, 58, 60.
Rosworm, 33, 34, 42.
Row, Mrs., 82.
Rowton Heath, xxxvi.
Rudyard, Andw:, 67.
Rupert, Prince, 58.
Rushworth, 105, 106, 107, 109, 112, 113, 114, 117, 120.
Ryland, Mrs., 177.
Ryland, John, 178.

Sachsen, G. von, 5.
Sacrament, Newcome's desire preparatory to the, 14.
Saddleworth, Newcome preaches at, 93.
Salary of Newcome, xviii; of the fellows of the Collegiate Church, xviii.
Salford, burial of a carrier of, xxi; Newcome visits schoolmaster of, 87; Newcome preaches at, 8, 37, 38, 46, 71.
Salisbury, 205.
Saltingstall, Merriel, 91.
Saltonstall, Mr., xxxviii.
Sandbach, xiv; Newcome ordained at, viii.
Sandford, Mr., 37, 91, 109, 129, 171, 212.
Sandford, Mrs., 169.
Sandy, 139.
Sandyford, Miles, 89.
Satan's malice, 57.
Savoy conference, the, 134, 135.
Savory, John, *see* Sory, John.
Scholes, Mr., 75, 131, 134, 143, 144, 146, 153, 168, 179, 180, 186, 195.
Scholes, Mrs., 171, 173, 208.
School mills, rental of the, 34.
Scohell, ix.
Scofeild, Mrs., 23.
Scolfield, James, 15.
Scotch prisoners, xiv.
Scotland, condition of the clergy in, 98.
Scott, xxiii.
Seddon, Mr., 134.
Seddon, Captain, 77, 191.
Selden, viii, ix, xii.
Self-condemnation, Newcome's, 25, 26, 31.
Self-examination, Newcome's, 30.
Self-knowledge, 57.
Seriaunt, Mr., 218.
Sermon, Newcome's first, vii.
Sermons, the London ministers' farewell, 131, 150, 151.
Service book, the new, 126, 127.
Sevigné, Made: de, 5.

Shacklocke, Mr., 220.
Shaw, Mr., xvi.
Shaw, Mr., 94, 118, 199, 122, 125.
Shaw, John, of Hull, 195.
Shelmardine, Ellin, 178, 180, 181.
Shelmardine, John, 6, 61, 66.
Shelmardine, Mrs., 73, 81, 82.
Shelmardine, Mary, 89.
Shelmardine, or Shelmerdine, R., 24, 29, 36, 47, 61, 63, 73, 77, 100, 106, 120, 121, 129, 134, 136, 141, 145, 150, 167, 169, 171, 180, 183, 186, 190, 192, 198, 199, 207, 210, 211, 221, 222.
Shepherd, or Shepheard, Mrs., 11, 13.
Shovel board, an amusement of Newcome's, xix.
Shrewsbury, Newcome invited to, xvi.
Shrigley, William, 173.
Sibs, 175.
Sickness of Newcome, 57.
Siddall, Mrs., 190.
Silitto, Mrs., 116.
Simmons, Nevill, 164.
Simister, 188.
St. John's, Cambridge, Newcome enters of, vi.
Slade, Eleanor, 43.
Slate, 48.
Slavery in Virginia, xv.
Smith, 177.
Smith, George, 165.
Smith, Mrs., 82.
Smith, Mrs., of Prestwich, 111.
Smith, Ralph, viii.
Sneyd, Felicia, Lady Fitton, x; incident connected with, x; her death, xi.
Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, xiv.
Somers' tracts, xxiii, 203.
Sonde, Mr., 66.
Sorocold, Mr., 9.
Sorocold, Mrs., 84.
Sory, or Sawry, John, 28, 29.
Spanish and French ambassadors, fight between, 3.
Spatzenhaus at Constantinople, xiv.
Speeches of the regicides, 81.
Spencer, Mr., 107.
Spenser, xxviii.
St. Peter, xxxix.
St. Peter's Chapel, xiv.
Starkey, Mr., 100.
Standish, Colonel, 67.
Standish, Mrs., 63.
Stanley, Mr., 187.
Stanleys, the, xxxvii.
Steam engine, idea of whence derived, xxxiv.
Steele, Mr., 71, 86, 99, 107, 177.
Steelefoxe, or Stealefoxe, Mr., 56.
Stockdale, William, 84.
Stockport, town of, Newcome hears of its being on fire, 33; people of Manchester meet Newcome at, xvi; Newcome preaches at, 4, 13, 16, 19, 24, 27, 38, 40, 44, 49, 52, 54, 62, 67, 71, 75, 77, 79, 92, 95, 99, 101, 102, 105, 107, 110, 111.
Stockport, Mr., xx, xxiii, xxiv, 51, 96.
Stockton's barn, xxxvi, xxxvii.
Stopford, Newcome visits, 31, 35, 87; he preaches at, 9, 21, 56, 59, 65, 73, 80, 83, 93, 104, 113.
Stopford, Catherine, 36.
Stopford, Mr., 22, 32, 36, 41, 49, 52, 67, 74, 77, 79, 85, 86, 90, 97, 100, 103, 104, 109, 127, 155, 163, 166, 167, 168.
Storm of wind, 58.
Strange, Lord, 2, 33.
Strangeways, or Strangways, Newcome visits, 33, 34, 37, 60, 97, 107, 120, 143, 160, 162, 192, 206, 207, 208, 212, 218.
Strangeways Hall, 33; Newcome brought to, xxxvi.
Strangways, Mr., 62.
Strutt, xix.
Stryal, Dr., 119.
Subjects of prayer to Newcome, 18, 22, 50, 60.
Sums of money paid by Newcome, *see* Payments, &c., by Newcome.
Sums of money paid to Newcome, *see* payments, &c., to Newcome.
Sundays, Newcome's misspent, v.
Superstitions of the Puritans, xii; in which Newcome shares, xii.
Sutton, Newcome at, xiii.
Sutton, Lady Davenport of, 64.
Swinton, John, 220.
Syddall, Mr., xix.
Sylvester, i, iv; his Du Bartas, iv, 21.
Symcocks, Mathew, 165.
Symonds, Mr., 132.
Symonds, Mrs., 160, 177.
Symonds, John, 31, 177, 178.
Symonds Richard, 137, 138, 146, 177.
Synod, Sir Simon, v.

Table talk of Selden, xii.
Taylor, Joshua, 187.
Taylor, or Talor, Mr., of Rochdale, 56, 179, 189, 191.
Taylor, Silas, 206.
Taylor, Zachary, xx.
Thomas-a-Kempis, 142.
Thomas, Mr., 45, 92, 120, 160, 162.
Thomson, Mr., 59.
Thornton, Newcome and the parsonage of, 118, 119.
Thorp, E., 187.
Thorp, George, 70, 131, 135, 181, 188.
Thurloe, 47, 205.
Thynne, 3.
Tilsley, or Tildesley, Mr., xxxv, 7, 22, 26, 27, 50, 53, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 80, 81, 100, 113, 120, 129, 141, 147, 149, 154, 165, 178, 212.
Tilsley, Mrs., 181.
Tobacco, Newcome indulges in the use of, 14, 68, 93, 139, 166, 168, 182, 194, 196, 199, 218.
Toleration, xxxii, xxxv; Act of, xxxvii.
Tomkins' family, 206.
Tomkins, Sir J., of Monnington, 206.
Toone, xv.
Topping, or Toppinge, Thomas, xxxiii, 57, 77, 192.
Touchets, family of the, 43.
Touchet, Mr., 110.
Towneley, 28.
Tradescant, xxxiv.
Trafford, 9.
Trafford, Sir Cecil, 136, 200.
Travis Mill, 88.
Treaty of Newport, xxvi.
Tuckney, Dr., 207.
Tullianum, the, at Rome, xiv.
Turenne, 4, 5.
Turfe Mosse, 210.
Turner, James, 166.

Unsworth, Anne, 197.
Unwyn, Mr., 84, 101, 102, 111, 123, 139, 140, 149, 164, 173, 202.
Usher, Archbishop, 68, 74, 92.

Vane, xiv.
Vatteville, ambassador of Spain, 3, 5.
Vaughan, Roger, of Moccas, 206.
Vawdrey, Mr., 210.
Venice, a receptacle of Scotch slaves, xv.
Venner, 3.
Vere, Sir F., 217, 218.
Versailles, 17.
Vines, 157, 164, 165, 166.
Virgil, iii.
Virginia, slaves to, xiv, xv.
Vœtius, 156, 157.
Von Hammer, xv.

Waite, Mrs., 57.
Wales, Mr., 126, 127.
Walker, viii, xvi, xviii, 41.
Walker, Mr., 75, 106, 115, 120, 124, 126, 128, 131, 137, 139, 142, 149, 162, 163, 166, 167, 169, 171, 180, 183, 184, 185, 186, 191, 193, 196, 198, 200, 209, 221.
Walker, Mrs., 6.
Walker, Mrs., 200.
Walker, John, 149.
Waller, x.
Walton, Dr. Bryan, 2.
Walton, Mr., 147.
Ward, Mr., 149, 184, 185, 193.
Ward, Samuel, 219.
Warden, Mr., 39, 46, 56, 82, 92, 100, 106, 107, 109, 111, 113, 124, 125, 135, 136, 137, 161, 170, 172, 178, 179, 184, 190, 191, 211, 212, 220, 221.
Wardens, Ch:, 187.
Warren, Mr., 35, 129.
Warren, Mrs., 90, 92.
Warrington, 152, 209; Sir Geo. Booth repairs to, xxiv; Newcome sends money to, 97.
Watson, 87, 175.
Weldon, iv.
Welsh, or Welch, Mr., 176, 212.
Welsh Inventory, 182.
Weobley, 203, 206.
West, Col., 47.
Western, or Westerne, Mr., xxx, 6.
Westminster, Newcome at, 65.
Weston, Rev. Thomas, 1, 28, 32, 33, 120, 155, 156, 157, 169, 179, 189, 196, 207.
Wharton, 58, 65.
Whatton, 189.
Whitborne, 205, 206.
White, Mr., 6, 85, 89, 101, 106, 109, 169, 181.
White's Bampton Lectures, xx.
White, R., xxxix.
Whitehall, Newcome at, 65.
Whitehead, Captain, 176.
Whitelock, 204.

Whittle, William, 30.
Wickyns, or Wickens, John, Master of the Manchester Grammar School, 44, 49, 60, 61, 68, 79, 147, 165, 167, 185, 186, 198, 200, 201, 203, 209, 212, 213, 215, 219.
Wickyns, Anne, 165.
Wigan, Newcome preaches at, xxxiii.
Wiggan, Mr., 133, 139.
Wiggan, Major, 199.
Wilbraham, Sir Thomas, xxxiv.
Wild, Dr., 61, 157, 158, 205; his comedy of The Benefice, 158.
Wilkins, Mr., 176.
Wilkins, Dr. John, 2.
Wilkins, Dr., on the Beauty of Providence, 116, 117, 120, 121.
Willbrake, Peter, 109.
Williamson, D., 79.
Williamson, Dorothy, 157.
Williamson, Edward, 79.
Williamson, Henry, 79.
Williamson, Rose, v.
Willoughby, Lord, 48; Newcome's interview with, 48.
Wilson, Mr., 100, 143, 169, 222.
Wilson, Mrs., 16.
Windsor Castle visited by Newcome, xxxiv.
Winter, Sam., 68, 69, 72, 73, 74, 78, 89, 93, 173, 208.
Witley, Newcome's journey to, 110.
Wolfenden, Adam, 51.
Wollen, Mr., xxii, 9, 12, 23, 102, 104, 117, 126, 127, 131, 133, 135, 139, 144, 159, 187, 189, 190, 191, 193, 194, 198, 208.
Wollen, Mrs., 29, 55, 103, 125, 135, 170, 171, 172, 179, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 202.
Wollen, John, 198, 199.
Wolley, Dr., 106.
Wolseby, Sir Charles, 164.
Wolworth, Nich:, 132.
Wood, Anthony, 2, 11, 12, 41, 158, 189, 206.
Woodfen, Mr., 159, 213.
Woolmore, or Woolmer, S., 29, 91, 127, 132, 134, 137, 139, 167, 182, 202.
Worcester, 204, 205.
Worcester, Lord, xxxiv.
Works of Newcome, ii, xxxix.
World, the, xxxiv.
Worldly interruptions, 49.
Worsley, Ellin, 190.
Worsley, Mr., 181.
Worsley, Major-General, 34, 47.
Worthington, Mr., 8, 28, 50, 77, 128, 147, 186, 222.
Worthington, Mrs., 42, 140, 215, 218.
Worthington, John, 214; Diary of, xxvii.
Wren, 2.
Wright, Daniel, 129.
Wright, Mrs., 30, 49, 218.
Wright, Matthew, 31.
Wright, Serjt., 199.
Wrigley, xix.
Wyatt, 3.
Wymington, Newcome rings a peal of bells at, v.

Yarwood, Nathl., 129.
Yates, Mr., of Warrington, 152, 157, 179.
Yong of Peters, 145.
York, Chancellor of, 119, 138.

Zanchy, iv.
Zwinger, 17.

The End.

T. SOWLER, PRINTER, ST. ANN'S SQUARE, MANCHESTER.

THE BOUND TO PLEASE
Heckman Bindery INC.
NOV. 65
N. MANCHESTER, INDIANA